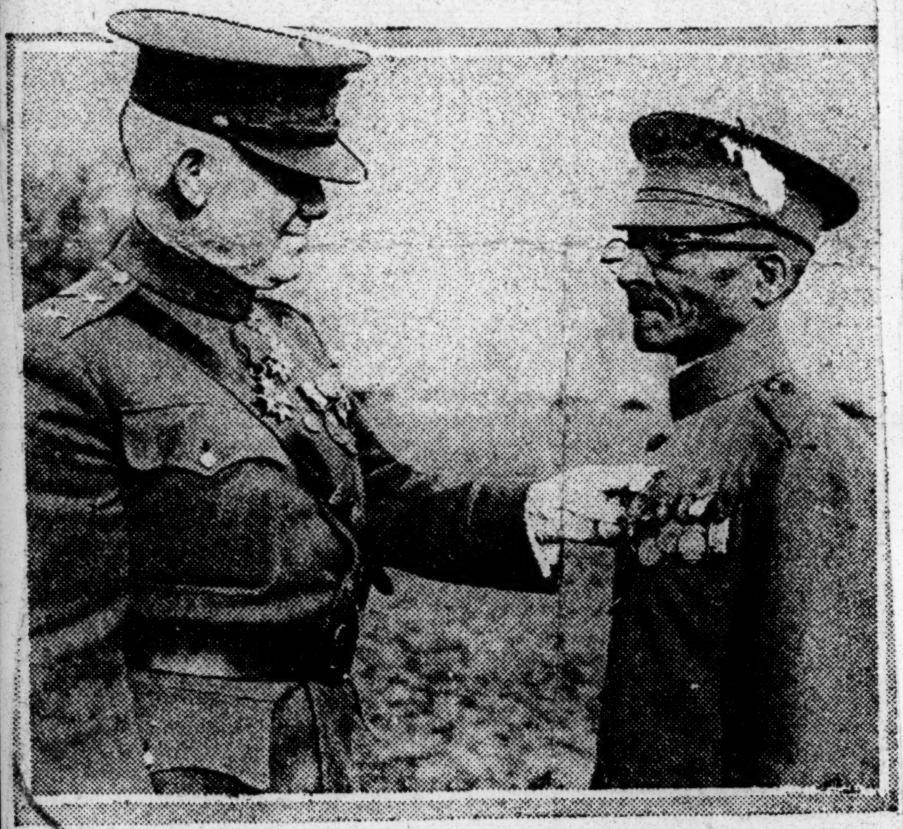
Soldiers — 1925.
Awards for Valor.

T. LOUIS, MO. STAR
MARCH 24 1925

Veteran of Philippine Campaign Decorated 25 Years Afterward



By a Staff Photographer.

Maj. Gen. George Duncan is shown at Jefferson Barracks yesterday presenting the Distinguished Service Cross to Samuel Copeland, retired negro private, U. S. Army, for bravery in action against the insurgents at Naguilian, Luzon, December 7, 1899.

CATHOLICS ENDORSE HERO MEMORIAL

Washington, D. C., Dec 16 (ANP)— A proposed national memorial to colored soldiers and sailors who have given their lives for their country in all wars from the Revolutionary to he World war, was endorsed by the Federation of Colored Catholics of the United States which closed its first annual convention in this city Monday. Emphasis, during the convention, was laid upon the necessity of colored Catholics individuals doing as much as they could toward the improvement of the condition of the race and the burden which the Roman Catholic Church bears because of the comparatively few Negroes who are members. The Rev. S. W. Turner of Hampton Institute was elected president of the federation next year will meet in this city again.

12-17-25

Soldiers—1925
In World War.

NEW YORK CITY WORLD
JUNE 15, 1925

SQUARE DEDICATED TO NEGRO WAR HERO

Mayor Pays High Tribute to Dorrence Brooks at Exercises in Harlem

RAPS BULLARD'S CRITICISM

Col. Hayward of 369th (Negro) Lauds Their Part in War

Mayor Hylan yesterday seized upon the dedication of Dorrence Brooks Square in Harlem as the occasion for an attack upon Major Gen. Robert Lee Bullard's deprecatory observations concerning Negro troops in the war, and also for a eulogy of his own Administration.

The Mayor paid tribute to the Negro war hero after whom the square has been named. Other speakers included Col. William Hayward, Aldermanic President William T. Collins, and John W. Smith, Negro Alderman, who presided.

Col. Hayward expressed disinclination to argue with any one regarding the war, but spoke highly of the Negro troops he commanded in the 369th Infantry.

The Mayor did not mention Gen. Bullard by name, but referred to "a series of articles on the war written for a traction newspaper by a retired army officer."

The Mayor referred to those articles as "weird tales" which "have no warrant for publication." Then he said:

"The soldiers of our armies did not fight as white men or as black men, but as loyal, brave, upstanding Americans, swayed by a single patriotic impulse to do their duty and to do it manfully.

"I deem it not inappropriate to say that in the past seven years we have achieved great victories of peace in the City of New York. We have made an honest and sincere effort to conduct the City Administration fairly and impartially in the interest of all classes. We have not permitted self-seeking interests to exploit the people and have vigorously resisted the atempts of all those who would set themselves up as the economic masters of the people.

The square is on 136th Street, between Edgecombe and St. Nicholas Avenues. Aldermanic President Collins suggested a statue be erected there to the Negro war heroes. The Dorrence Brooks Post, Veterans of Foreign Wars, and many other organizations participated.

Dorrence Brooks, a member of the 369th (Negro) Infantry, was killed trying to capture a German machine gun nest.

The general purport of Gen. Bullard's observations regarding the Negro troops is that they were, on the whole, "disappointing." He said the one Negro division was of little service and unable to "stand bombardment," and that the Negroes were more useful unloading ships than in the trenches. He said France had the same experience with her Negro troops.

COLUMBIA, S. C. STATE

JUN 16 1925

General Bullard on the Negro as a Fighter.

A book written by General Robert Lee Bullard, made up principally from notes in his diary during the war, is being published daily, by chapters, in the New York Herald Tribune. General Bullard's commands in the World war were the First Division, then the Third corps and finally the Second Army of the United States, and his book represents his "personal memories or experiences."

From the General's "run in" with the Germans he may be said to have emerged with credit and satisfaction, but what will be the result of the present offensive led by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People? For, as in the course of his recorded observations, the American Commander dwells upon the weakness and the causes thereof of the Ninety-second division composed entirely of Negro troops, his war reminiscences, in this particular, are designated by James Weldon Johnson of the N. A. A. C. P. in a letter to The Herald-Tribune as a "scurrilous indictment of a race" by a person of "prejudiced" mind. Johnson cites published orders during the war praising the conduct of Negro regiments brigaded with French troops. As a further refutation, the secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People charges that General Bullard was born in Alabama, one of the Southern states with the worst reputation for the treatment of colored people."

Unfortunately for this defender who throws himself into the breach, his point against Bullard is not conclusive, for, in stating that on taking command of the Second Army he found a Negro division whose generals, colonels and division staff officers and a considerable number of its field officers were white men, mostly of the regular army, Bullard says: "This division especially interested me because in the Spanish-American war I had raised and commanded a volunteer Negro regiment whose conduct had added to my reputation as a soldier." Having known them pleasantly in boyhood and had this satisfactory experience in early life "I found myself with most kindly feelings toward them" and "my interest was stirred now in France by finding the Negro division in my new army."

But the General felt some doubt for **"the success in war of a Negro command as great as a division."** Then he heard Negro officers were to be tried for cowardice; a little later that the first had been convicted and sentenced to be shot. What then were the feelings of this American general, "born in Alabama," and consequently "bitterly prejudiced" against Negroes? Here was his reaction:

"There came a rush back upon my mind of all my past experience with Negroes. I remembered how our government seemed to expect the same of them as of white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicates, how politics constantly forced for them the same treatment as white men when they were very different; how they themselves insisted upon such treatment; how surely, notwithstanding all this, if the same treatment were given black as white it would cause trouble for him who should so deal it out; how, finally, the politics of our country had forced the formation of this Negro division contrary to experience."

General Bullard regards this expectation of equal results an injustice to the Negroes. He dropped other vastly important work to make a personal investigation. He found part of the Ninety-second division had twice run away from in front of the enemy in the Meuse-Argonne battle, "causing the French for their own safety to request the relief of the Negro Division from the fighting line." Thirty Negro officers were involved in running away and five were selected for trial. All were convicted and sentenced to death.

General Bullard confessed he was "startled." He concludes:

I knew that these Negroes could not be held as responsible as white men and I deliberately set about finding any possible flaw that would excuse an upsetting of all of the proceedings. To this end I called to my assistance General E. A. Kreger, Judge Advocate's Department, representing the War Department in the American Expeditionary Forces. He it was who should finally review these cases. He could at the time find no flaws in them, but later he or some other did find one flaw in one case. The last man tried testified in his own behalf that his own captain, who was killed in the running, had given him orders to run! There was no other living witness to this captain's order; the captain himself was dead. So the case against the accused was completely disapproved and he was set free on the ground of uncontroverted evidence of having received an order to run!

In the end, on his recommendation, all were pardoned by the president.

In his investigation, the general talked with the white regular army officers of the division, and "found the most pitiful case of discouragement I have ever seen among soldiers"; not one of them believed the Ninety-second would ever be worth anything as soldiers, and "would have given anything to have been transferred to any other duty."

Later Bullard's diary records that **for three weeks he "put forth every** effort to make this division execute some offensive operation, as a raid, against the enemy." It was a large division, "composed of exceptionally husky, vigorous looking soldiers, and the enemy troops against them were second or third class. But "I never succeeded even in a slight degree." In those weeks "this division of 27,000 men captured one German." They simply **would not fight.**

And when the armistice came, the "nightmare" of the Ninety-second was not ended. Their attacks upon white women began, and as a consequence they were hurried away from France, the first division to be sent home.

General Bullard does not question there are times and places where the Negro is an excellent fighter. He proved that Negroes have done well when brigaded with whites; but in a great mass, leaning only on one another, as in the Ninety-second division, they failed. General Bullard found among them no esprit de corps; no pride or interest in the success of the command. They are not, in the General's opinion, capable of being made efficient "combat soldiers." A different story might be told were Negroes called upon to battle against Negroes.

Meantime, whatever the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People may think about it, General Bullard's expert observations have certain value for the War Department. Heredity and environment with resultant psychology, can not be lightly ignored, however foolish persons or politicians may protest. General Bullard is much kinder in recognizing facts, and not expecting unnatural results.

NEW YORK CITY WORLD
JUNE 21, 1925

BULLARD ATTACK ON NEGRO TROOPS STIRS RESENTMENT

Col. Hayward, Major Fish and Others Who Fought With Them Take Exception to Book

GEN. PERSHING IS QUOTED IN PRAISE OF ACCUSED

Report of Dr. Moton, After Visit to Troops in France, Asserts Officers Met All Requirements

By Lester A. Walton

Gen. Robert Lee Bullard has precipitated a hot weather controversy by impugning the valor of the Negro soldier in his book dealing with the World War. His attack on Negro troops as a whole, and the 9p Division in particular, is bitterly resented by Negroes in New York and throughout the country, who are holding mass meetings and otherwise registering emphatic protest.

The verbal battle now waging is not one in which a Southern white man and Negroes are the sole principals. Col. William Hayward, who commanded the old 15th Regiment in France; Major Hamilton Fish jr. and others who fought with Negro troops take sharp issue with the retired army officer from Youngsboro, Ala., and have rushed to the defense of those whose bravery they proclaim.

Pershing's Tribute

Dr. R. R. Moton, Principal of Tuskegee Institute, who was delegated by President Wilson and Secretary of War Baker to visit our Negro troops in France and make certain investigations relative to their discipline and well-being, and Dr. Emmett J. Scott, Secretary Treasurer of Howard University, who was Special Assistant to Secretary Baker during the war, have come forward with statements made by Gen. John J. Pershing, head of the American Expeditionary Forces, other American army officers of high rank, and French General, whose praise of the Negro soldier is as complimentary as Gen. Bullard's is uncomplimentary.

At Le Mans, France, Jan. 28, 1919, in speaking to the assembled units of the 92d Division, Gen. Pershing said: "I want you officers and soldiers of the 92d Division to know that the 92d Division stands second to none in the record you have made since your arrival in France. I am proud of the part you have played in the great conflict which ended on the 11th of November, yet you have only done what the American people expected you to do and have measured up to every expectation of the Commander in Chief.

"I realize that you did not get into the game as early as some of the units, but since you took over your first sector you have acquitted yourself with credit, and I believe that if the armistice had not become effective on the 11th day of November, the 92d Division would have still further distinguished itself.

"I commend the 92d Division for its achievements not only in the field but

Soldiers—1925
In World War.

NEW YORK CITY WORLD
JUNE 15, 1925

SQUARE DEDICATED TO NEGRO WAR HERO

Mayor Pays High Tribute to Dorrence Brooks at Exercises in Harlem

RAPS BULLARD'S CRITICISM

Col. Hayward of 369th (Negro) Lauds Their Part in War

Mayor Hylan yesterday seized upon the dedication of Dorrence Brooks Square in Harlem as the occasion for an attack upon Major Gen. Robert Lee Bullard's deprecatory observations concerning Negro troops in the war, and also for a eulogy of his own Administration.

The Mayor paid tribute to the Negro war hero after whom the square has been named. Other speakers included Col. William Hayward, Aldermanic President William T. Collins, and John W. Smith, Negro Alderman, who presided.

Col. Hayward expressed disinclination to argue with any one regarding the war, but spoke highly of the Negro troops he commanded in the 369th Infantry.

The Mayor did not mention Gen Bullard by name, but referred to "a series of articles on the war written for a traction newspaper by a retired army officer."

The Mayor referred to those articles as "weird tales" which "have no warrant for publication." Then he said:

"The soldiers of our armies did not fight as white men or as black men, but as loyal, brave, upstanding Americans, swayed by a single patriotic impulse to do their duty and to do it manfully.

"I deem it not inappropriate to say that in the past seven years we have achieved great victories of peace in the City of New York. We have made an honest and sincere effort to conduct the City Administration fairly and impartially in the interest of all classes. We have not permitted self-seeking interests to exploit the people and have vigorously resisted the atempts of all those who would set themselves up as the economic masters of the people.

The square is on 136th Street, between Edgecombe and St. Nicholas Avenues. Aldermanic President Collins suggested a statue be erected there to the Negro war heroes. The Dorrence Brooks Post, Veterans of Foreign Wars, and many other organizations participated.

Dorrence Brooks, a member of the 369th (Negro) Infantry, was killed trying to capture a German machine gun nest.

The general purport of Gen. Bullard's observations regarding the Negro troops is that they were, on the whole, "disappointing." He said the one Negro division was of little service and unable to "stand bombardment," and that the Negroes were more useful unloading ships than in the trenches. He said France had the same experience with her Negro troops.

COLUMBIA, S. C.

JUN 16 1925

General Bullard on the Negro as a Fighter.

A book written by General Robert Lee Bullard, made up principally from notes in his diary during the war, is being published daily, by chapters, in the New York Herald Tribune. General Bullard's commands in the World war were the First Division, then the Third corps and finally the Second Army of the United States, and his book represents his "personal memories or experiences."

From the General's "run in" with the Germans he may be said to have emerged with credit and satisfaction, but what will be the result of the present offensive led by the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People? For, as in the course of his recorded observations, the American Commander dwells upon the weakness and the causes thereof of the Ninety-second division composed entirely of Negro troops, his war reminiscences, in this particular, are designated by James Weldon Johnson of the N. A. A. C. P. in a letter to The Herald-Tribune as a "scurrilous indictment of a race" by a person of "prejudiced" mind. Johnson cites published orders during the war praising the conduct of Negro regiments brigaded with French troops. As a further refutation, the secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People charges that General Bullard was born in Alabama, one of the Southern states with the worst reputation for the treatment of colored people."

Unfortunately for this defender who throws himself into the breach, his point against Bullard is not conclusive, for in stating that on taking command of the Second Army he found a Negro division whose generals, colonels and division staff officers and a considerable number of its field officers were white men, mostly of the regular army, Bullard says: "This division especially interested me because in the Spanish-American war I had raised and commanded a volunteer Negro regiment whose conduct had added to my reputation as a soldier." Having known them pleasantly in boyhood and had this satisfactory experience in early life "I found myself with most kindly feelings toward them" and "my interest was stirred now in France by finding the Negro division in my new army."

But the General felt some doubt for **"the success in war of a Negro command as great as a division."** Then he heard Negro officers were to be tried for cowardice; a little later that the first had been convicted and sentenced to be shot. What then were the feelings of this American general, "born in Alabama," and consequently "bitterly prejudiced" against Negroes? Here was his reaction:

"There came a rush back upon my mind of all my past experience with Negroes. I remembered how our government seemed to expect the same of them as of white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicates, how politics constantly forced for them the same treatment as white men when they were very different; how they themselves insisted upon such treatment; how surely, notwithstanding all this, if the same treatment were given black as white it would cause trouble for him who should so deal it out; how, finally, the politics of our country had forced the formation of this Negro division contrary to experience."

General Bullard regards this expectation of equal results an injustice to the Negroes. He dropped other vastly important work to make a personal investigation. He found part of the Ninety-second division had twice run away from in front of the enemy in the Meuse-Argonne battle, "causing the French for their own safety to request the relief of the Negro Division from the fighting line." Thirty Negro officers were involved in running away and five were selected for trial. All were convicted and sentenced to death.

General Bullard confessed he was "startled." He concludes:

I knew that these Negroes could not be held as responsible as white men and I deliberately set about finding any possible flaw that would excuse an upsetting of all of the proceedings. To this end I called to my assistance General E. A. Kreger, Judge Advocate's Department, representing the War Department in the American Expeditionary Forces. He it was who should finally review these cases. He could at the time find no flaws in them, but later he or some other did find one flaw in one case. The last man tried testified in his own behalf that his own captain, who was killed in the running, had given him orders to run! There was no other living witness to this captain's order; the captain himself was dead. So the case against the accused was completely disapproved and he was set free on the ground of uncontroverted evidence of having received an order to run!

In the end, on his recommendation, all were pardoned by the president.

In his investigation, the general talked with the white regular army officers of the division, and "found the most pitiful case of discouragement I have ever seen among soldiers"; not one of them believed the Ninety-second would ever be worth anything as soldiers, and "would have given anything to have been transferred to any other duty."

Later Bullard's diary records that **for three weeks he "put forth every effort to make this division execute some offensive operation, as a raid, against the enemy."** It was a large division, "composed of exceptionally husky, vigorous looking soldiers, and the enemy troops against them were second or third class. But "I never succeeded even in a slight degree." In those weeks "this division of 27,000 men captured one German." They simply **would not fight.**

And when the armistice came, the "nightmare" of the Ninety-second was not ended. Their attacks upon white women began, and as a consequence they were hurried away from France, the first division to be sent home.

General Bullard does not question there are times and places where the Negro is an excellent fighter. He proved that Negroes have done well when brigaded with whites; but in a great mass, leaning only on one another, as in the Ninety-second division, they failed. General Bullard found among them no esprit de corps; no pride or interest in the success of the command. They are not, in the General's opinion, capable of being made efficient "combat soldiers." A different story might be told were Negroes called upon to battle against Negroes.

Meantime, whatever the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People may think about it, General Bullard's expert observations have certain value for the War Department. Heredity and environment with resultant psychology, can not be lightly ignored, however foolish persons or politicians may protest. General Bullard is much kinder in recognizing facts, and not expecting unnatural results.

NEW YORK CITY WORLD
JUNE 21, 1925

BULLARD ATTACK ON NEGRO TROOPS STIRS RESENTMENT

Col. Hayward, Major Fish and Others Who Fought With Them Take Exception to Book

GEN. PERSHING IS QUOTED IN PRAISE OF ACCUSED

Report of Dr. Moton, After Visit to Troops in France, Asserts Officers Met All Requirements

By Lester A. Walton

Gen. Robert Lee Bullard has precipitated a hot weather controversy by impugning the valor of the Negro soldier in his book dealing with the World War. His attack on Negro troops as a whole, and the 9p Division in particular, is bitterly resented by Negroes in New York and throughout the country, who are holding mass meetings and otherwise registering emphatic protest.

The verbal battle now waging is not one in which a Southern white man and Negroes are the sole principals. Col. William Hayward, who commanded the old 15th Regiment in France; Major Hamilton Fish jr. and others who fought with Negro troops take sharp issue with the retired army officer from Youngsboro, Ala., and have rushed to the defense of those whose bravery they proclaim.

Pershing's Tribute

Dr. R. R. Moton, Principal of Tuskegee Institute, who was delegated by President Wilson and Secretary of War Baker to visit our Negro troops in France and make certain investigations relative to their discipline and well-being, and Dr. Emmett J. Scott, Secretary-Treasurer of Howard University, who was Special Assistant to Secretary Baker during the war, have come forward with statements made by Gen. John J. Pershing, head of the American Expeditionary Forces, other American army officers of high rank, and a French General, whose praise of the Negro soldier is as complimentary as Gen. Bullard's is uncomplimentary.

At Le Mans, France, Jan. 28, 1919, in speaking to the assembled units of the 92d Division, Gen. Pershing said:

"I want you officers and soldiers of the 92d Division to know that the 92d Division stands second to none in the record you have made since your arrival in France. I am proud of the part you have played in the great conflict which ended on the 11th of November, yet you have only done what the American people expected you to do and have measured up to every expectation of the Commander in Chief.

"I realize that you did not get into the game as early as some of the units, but since you took over your first sector you have acquitted yourself with credit, and I believe that if the armistice had not become effective on the 11th day of November, the 92d Division would have still further distinguished itself.

"I commend the 92d Division for its achievements not only in the field but

on the record its men have made in their individual conduct. The American people have every reason to be proud of the record made by the 92d Division."

Four Negro regiments were awarded the Croix de Guerre as a regiment. They were the 369th (old 15th New York), the 370th (old 8th Illinois with all Negro officers), the 371st and 372d. These regiments were brigaded with the French.

On Oct. 8, 1918, Gen. Goybet of the 157th Division, in a communication addressed to the commanding officers of the 371st and 372d Infantry Regiments, said:

"Your troops have been admirable in their attack. You must be proud of the courage of your officers and men, and I consider it an honor to have them under my command. The bravery and dash of your regiments won the admiration of the 2d Moroccan Division, who are themselves versed in warfare. Thanks to you during these hard times. The division was at all times in advance of all other divisions of the Army Corps. I am sending you all my thanks and beg you to transmit them to your subordinates. I called on your wounded. Their morale is higher than any praise. (Signed) "GOYBET."

"Rivaled French"

Gen. Garnier Duplessis, commanding the 9th Army Corps, is quoted as referring to the 371st and 372d as "brave American regiments who have rivaled in intrepidity their French comrades."

The citation by which the entire 369th Regiment was given the Croix de Guerre was for gallantry in the September and October offensive in the Champagne Sector.

Brig. Gen. W. W. Hay of the 184th Brigade, 92d Division, said: "I have been with colored troops for twenty-five years, and I have never seen better soldiers than the drafted men who compose this division."

"It is to be regretted that Gen. Bullard has not reviewed the record which has been compiled of the fighting qualities of colored officers and men, for he cannot possibly set his individual judgment up against that of the officers and men from the United States," asserts Dr. Scott. "Among the first men in the 92d Division to receive the Distinguished Service Cross for bravery in the Argonne was First Lieut. Robert L. Campbell. He was twice cited for bravery in a single battle."

It is pointed out by Dr. Scott that in the last battle of the war the following Negro army units effectively took part: 365th, 366th and 367th Infantry; 349th, 350th and 351st Field Artillery, and 167th Machine Gun; that in the engagement of the 366th in the Bois Voirette, Capt. George A. Holland refused to retire with his men under a murderous fire. As the result of this incomparable courage and endurance twenty-five were commended in General Orders, Dr. Scott tells in his book, "The American Negro in the World War."

Gen. Bullard writes that: "If you need combat soldiers, and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put your time on Negroes." Last Sunday at the dedication of Dorrence Brooks Square in Harlem, named for a hero of the old 15th, Col. Hayward told of how his regiment was taken over by the French when inexperienced, without equipment, only having rifles and not a single helmet, gas mask or machine gun and, within three weeks, the regiment was holding down first line trenches where it remained to the close of the war, during which not a man was captured and not a foot of ground lost.

Cowardice Charges

"I have no desire to enter into any discussion about the bravery of the Negro soldier and his qualifications, but I can tell what my personal experience was with the 3,000 colored boys who fought under me," the former commander of the New York regiment told a cheering audience.

Gen. Bullard stresses in his book the charges preferred against Negro officers for cowardice. A letter from Secretary Baker to Dr. Moton, dated Washington, Nov. 1, 1919, shows that the four men involved were cleared. Secretary Baker's letter to Dr. Moton says:

"I have your letter of Oct. 29 and am happy to inform you that upon my recommendation the President has directed the disapproval of the proceedings involving the four officers convicted by court martial abroad in connection with the retirement of a portion of the 368th Infantry. This disposes of the cases of all the officers involved. I think you will be interested to know that the Inspector General doubted the propriety of my making public the prepared statement for fear that Major Norris would feel called upon to enter into a newspaper controversy on the subject.

"I, therefore, decided to write Major Norris quite frankly and submit the statement for his comment. He replied in a letter, of which I inclose a copy, that you may see the broad and helpful view he took of the situation. I am particularly anxious to have you see this letter, because there has been a disposition on the part of colored officers to criticise Major Norris."

Major Norris is a lawyer at No. 165 Broadway, who, as an officer of the 368th, personally preferred charges against the four Negroes. In his letter to Secretary Baker he wrote, in part:

"The only suggestions I would offer with reference to your proposed statement are that many of the colored officers, particularly three in my battalion, were decorated with the Distinguished Service Cross for extraordinary heroism under fire, as to which the statement makes no mention and that perhaps emphasis might be laid upon the fact that a rigid investigation failed to disclose the issuance, or the receipt of any orders to retire."

Met Requirements

In his report to Secretary Baker on conditions as he observed them in Europe, Dr. Moton among other things wrote:

"I found that in one regiment of the 92d Division there were units of two battalions in which there must have been twelve or fifteen Negro officers who undoubtedly under very trying circumstances, had not held their men. When I talked with Gen. Pershing he said that these units had been taken from a quiet sector and put behind the French in order that they should become accustomed to conditions which they might be called upon to face under fire; that he did not expect they would be called upon for four or five weeks.

"However, within two or three days they were forced, because the French had weakened, to meet a terrific and unexpected drive from the enemy. He said the probabilities were that any unit with no more experience would have had the same fate, and he said he could give a dozen instances where Americans, as well as Allies, under less trying conditions, had broken. Aside from this incident, the universal opinion was that the Negro officers and soldiers in the truest sense had met all the requirements.

"Negro officers went in with much prejudice against them. Many white officers—I could give names and accurate quotations, but I think it would not help matters—honestly felt that Negro officers would fail. * * * This prejudice and misgiving took the form in many instances of a certain sort of social and semi-official hostility which Negro officers felt very keenly. But notwithstanding this feeling, I found from all of the officers with whom I talked enthusiastic praise of Negro officers as a general rule."

I was a member of the Moton party and, in the course of our travels, was brought face to face with the realization that, although thousands of miles from America, with men of all races, religion and color fighting "to make the world safe for democracy," there were Americans in khaki in whose hearts rankled race prejudice and envy. On more than one occasion I saw white American soldiers of lower rank turn their heads to keep from saluting a Negro, blissfully ignorant of the fact that the intentional mark of disrespect was more directed against Uncle Sam than any individual.

Backs Bullard

One of those to applaud Gen. Bullard for his criticism of the Negro soldier is Robert B. Sewall of No. 501 Seventh Avenue, who states: "Being a Southern man myself I know the weakness and strength of the American Negro, and I am quite sure that Gen. Bullard knows them well enough to be unbiased."

Gen. Bullard is inclined to feel that not wartime exigencies, but politics, was very largely responsible for the commissioning of Negroes and the sending of Negro troops in the front line trenches. A similar charge was raised in 1923 by those demanding that the Federal Government man the Negro War Veterans' Hospital at Tuskegee Institute, Ala., with white doctors and nurses. The same cry is raised when Negro taxpayers seek to have one of their qualified young men appointed a cadet at West Point.

On Christmas Eve, 1918, shortly before darkness had dropped its mantle over the battlefields, with lowering clouds and a whining wind moaning what sounded like a dirge, our party, returning from Metz, stopped to send up a silent prayer for Negro soldiers of the 92d Division, who lay in their graves in a never-to-be-forgotten spot ten feet from a roadway connecting Metz and Nancy, and a short distance from Pont-a-Mousson.

These heroes cannot speak, but in death they more eloquently and convincingly tell the story of the American Negro's bravery in the World War than all the books and statements on the subject, whether in praise or in condemnation.

Soldiers—1925.
In World War.

N. Y. C. HERALD TRIBUNE
JUNE 28. 1925

Leader of 92d Hits Bullard's Negro Criticism

Gen. Ballou Holds Race Antagonism Hampered Him, Caused One Regiment's Retreat To Be Magnified

Charges Plot to 'Get' Him

Says He 'Carried On' With Colored Officers Under War Department's Orders

The Herald Tribune has received the following communication:

To The New York Herald Tribune:

I commanded the 92d Division during the World War and am therefore an interested and not wholly uninformed reader of General Bullard's criticisms of that division and its commander and of the various comments thereon that you have recently published. Generally speaking, one is about as wide of the mark as the other. General Bullard charges cowardice discouragement of the white officers (one alone excepted—the commanding general), general worthlessness, rape and various other sins of omission and commission, and supports his charges with specifications.

Assuming the charges proved, he then deduces the military unfitness of the colored race. Many of his critics, on the other hand, represent the colored race as a prodigy. The fact, as I see it, is that the mass of the colored race—and the 92d Division represented fairly the masses—whatever may be its inherent capacity, has never had an opportunity to develop leadership.

Sees Need for Better Leaders

With many individual exceptions to the contrary, the fact remains that most colored people always have been dominated and either led or driven by white men. The result is a lack of initiative and self-reliance that makes it necessary to have superior leadership. The colored soldier (again speaking generally) requires a better leader than a white one does; and he must have a leader that he can see and hear and in whom he has confidence. Given these he is a good soldier.

I recommended against the organization of a colored division. When this had been ordered and I had been designated to command it, I did the best I knew how to be faithful to the trust reposed in me. General Bullard charges that I was not strong in a military way—thinking more of race "uplift" than of purely military problems.

"Uplift" Was for Fighting Fitness

I plead guilty of having a great interest in "uplift," but can produce abundant evidence to the fact that I taught early and late that the greatest good the 92d Division could do the colored race would be in proving their fitness as soldiers and that everything else must be subordinate to that idea. It was one of the highest tests of fitness for citizenship. Two battles could not be fought at one time—and their battle at that time was to defeat the Germans. There was no room or time for taking up social and other problems that confront the race.

While conducting the colored officers' training camp I realized that there could be no great success for the Negroes in the war without the sympathetic co-operation and friendly good will of the white race. Race strife and hatred meant nothing but loss to colored interests and hopes.

Criticized by Negroes

So deeply was I impressed by this fact that I was severely criticized by many colored people because of the vigor with which I attempted to stamp out every spark of discord that fell within my reach. Thanks, however, to the fact that I did so, the East St. Louis and Houston tragedies, that aroused so much bitterness elsewhere, never made a ripple in the friendly relations that had been established between the training camp personnel and the people of Des Moines.

No sooner were we established in our training area in France, however, than the dreaded spark reached the powder barrel. The troops were distributed over more than a hundred square miles of territory and quartered ("billeted") with French families, by whom they were generally treated as social equals. This worked badly.

Treated as Equals by French

Few of my 27,000 Negroes, however kindly treated, had ever before been treated as social equals by white women. They had come from massed cantonments, with every facility for disciplinary control, and from practical prohibition, to a place where they were widely dispersed, with control correspondingly difficult, and where unlimited supplies of intoxicants were readily obtainable.

Add to this the fact of a hitherto unknown social equality, which was worse than wine in its "heady" effects on many; then add to this the effect that the sight of this social equality had on white men; then combine the sum with the thousand other harassing problems peculiar to the situation, and you may well wonder that General Bullard did not find the division commander as discouraged as he reported the other white officers to have been.

Racial Discontent Sown

Many will deny it—some, perhaps, were not definitely conscious of it—but the fact remains that right then and there were sown the seeds of racial discontent, discord and distrust that made all hope of close and sympathetic co-operation between black and white officers vanish. The white man's vision was prejudiced—jaundiced—and he, probably unconsciously, magnified every defect of the colored officers (and, goodness knows, these were many enough and large enough without any distortion).

There was no waiting for tests of courage and charges of cowardice. Right there in the training area was begun an effort, that never ceased, to induce the division commander to eliminate colored officers and substitute white ones. I credit those engaged in this with sincerity, but they were not in the right frame of mind to make the best possible use of the material they must work with.

Had to "Carry On" With Officers

The division commander could not personally influence his widely scattered command as he had influenced those at the officers' training camp, but rightly or wrongly, he felt that he must "carry on" as best he could with the material given him by the War Department. He recommended the discharge of the proved unfit, but never asked for a white man to replace a colored man.

He did ask, and secured, a colored division judge advocate, urging that he desired that every colored man should know that if tried for any serious offense his case would be reviewed by a man of his own race. He also placed several colored officers on every court he appointed. Many colored people charge that he ruled with "an iron discipline"; he certainly tried to do so and needed to do so.

Admits Discouragement

I make no denial of General Bullard's statement of the disaffection—discouragement—whatever he pleased to call it—of the white officers. Perhaps even the division commander was a bit discouraged, though General Bullard failed to observe it. But I do not think he has fairly stated the case against the Negro. General Bullard damns the division and the race because of the misconduct of some troops in the battle of the Argonne. What are the facts?

An infantry regiment, never before in battle, was detached from the division, attached to a French brigade under a French officer, placed between the French and the American armies, in a gap so wide that they were out of touch with both, and there, during the night, under the influence of bombardment to which they could not reply because of the limitations of their weapons, the battalion in the first line—very generally, but not entirely—drifted to the rear—not in a stampede, but singly and in small groups.

Cites Regiment's Retreat

The above is from the information later given me by the officers, white and black, of the regiment, and by General De Mondesire, the French corps commander. The latter added: "It was a difficult situation—one that would have tested the quality of experienced troops of approved valor." The president of the Tuskegee Industrial Training School told me that General Pershing had told him that he (Pershing) could name eighteen white organizations that had behaved as badly!

Why is it that we hear little or nothing of the stampedes of white organizations and so much of this failure of the Negroes? It is simply because of the fact that in spite of the efforts of the division commander race bitterness was in the air; too many white and too many black men were "seeing red." The many shortcomings of the colored troops were distorted and magnified, as they are to this day.

Says Whites Resented Equality Hopes

There were then and there are now thousands of white men with tolerant, kindly feelings toward the Negro—similar to their kindly, humane interest in a horse or a dog—but only for so long as he remains a horse or a dog. When he aspired to be a man it was different; least of all could he be treated as "an officer and a gentleman"!

General Bullard found every white officer but one discouraged. On that one exception are poured forth the vials of his wrath, because, as General Bullard charges, he "couldn't make the colored troops fight" and was interested in their uplift. The other white officers he praises as exceptionally fine and capable officers, excusing them as from responsibility because they were too few in number to leaven the loaf.

Asks How He Could Do It All

If three white brigadier generals, fourteen or fifteen white colonels and lieutenant colonels and twice as many white majors, with their white staff officers in still larger numbers, couldn't get any fight out of the Negroes, how could one man—a major general, it is true, but, after all, only a man—accomplish it? Has any man ever charged that he did not try? Has any man ever charged that he ever held back one of these fine officers? I never heard of it. His great fault lay in the fact that he wouldn't be a party to a wholesale condemnation of colored officers and try to replace them with white ones.

General Bullard charges "dawdling," failure to attack, etc., in the last battle (that of November 10 and 11), and places the blame, as usual, on the division commander and the colored men. Let us examine the facts briefly:

Explains Failure to Attack

The 92d Division had replaced a French division on the right of the Moselle River, with its left at Pont-a-Mousson. On its right was the French 33d Corps, and on its left across the river was the 7th United States Division. General Bullard caused it to be split, one regiment of infantry being placed on the left bank, thus being widely separated from the rest of the division by an unfordable stream, the Moselle.

The two elements had no common objective and could make no co-operative effort. Unity of command was difficult. In front of the 7th Division were the Heights of Preny, barring its advance, and also, by their position on the left flank of my infantry regiment's sector, completely commanding its advance on its first objective. Preny must be taken before my left could advance beyond it, and co-operation, therefore, with the 7th Division was highly desirable—perhaps absolutely essential.

Names Bullard's Orders

On Thursday or Friday evening prior to the armistice General Bullard summoned me to his headquarters and showed me Marshal Foch's order for the government of the action of all troops up to and at the time the armistice should become effective. There was in this order not a word contemplating an attack; the war was practically over.

My line was deeply indented at the river, and General Bullard directed me to rectify it so as to present a practically straight line when the armistice should become effective four or five days later. Preparations were made to carry this out on the morning of November 10 at 5 o'clock. Between midnight and 1 o'clock of that morning, however, I received orders by telephone to attack in force at 7 and to go as far as I could.

Found French Not Attacking

I was told that the entire Second Army would attack at that hour, but I received not one word from any source as to the special action of the division on my left or as to the French troops on my right. Later I found that the latter were not attacking at all! There was barely time to get orders written and distributed before the hour of attack.

Knowing that the 7th Division must attack Preny, the colonel on my left was given the only orders that limited time and information made possible. He was to attack at 7 a. m., in close connection with the 7th Division. I personally went to the right and broader front to push the action there, leaving my chief of staff at the command post to observe the left, act in my absence, if necessary, and to keep me informed.

7th Division Falls Back

The first message I received from him was that difficulty had been experienced in getting in touch with the 7th Division, but that this had been effected, and that all was now going all right. The next was that the 7th had attacked, was badly licked and had fallen back with heavy loss on its trenches, its retreat being covered by our regiment's machine guns.

This regiment was then directed by me to hold its ground and to resume the attack whenever the 7th was ready. But it never moved again till after the armistice. Subsequently I learned that my regiment had not moved at all. The colonel got his simple, plain orders, but thought they didn't mean what they said. This was the "failure to attack at all" referred to by General Bullard.

Heard 7th Attacked Too Soon

The division commander was, as he says, as much to blame for this as were the Negroes, neither one nor the other having any power to prevent or remedy it. My chief of staff informed me later that the 7th Division "jumped off" at 4:30 a. m., instead of at 7, the hour stated in the army orders, and that this was what had delayed our getting in touch with them. (I have never learned positively whether or not this was true).

The commander of the 92d Division was made the "goat" of the 7th Division's defeat. At any rate, it was not due to the colored men. Their colonel didn't even try to make them fight.

Blames Delays on White Officers

On the right of the river occurred the delays—the "dawdling" to which General Bullard refers (and his designation of it as such is probably just). The division commander, having designated the first and second objectives and stressed the demand for pushing the attack as far as possible, did not learn until too late that a certain reserve had not been ordered to a position from which it could and should have advanced at once on the alloted objective when the first objective had been taken.

When this was learned and corrective measures directed, this white commander demurred, saying that he wished to be sure of the first objective before giving any orders looking toward taking the second. Wherever the fault lay, it cannot be placed upon a Negro. Does General Bullard propose to blame the division commander for not doing everything himself?

Negroes Retreated From Gas

The fault that can and must be laid to them (the Negroes) in this same brigade is that, having captured a wood, they allowed themselves to be driven out of it by gas, seeking relief at the rear instead of at the front, as their officers had been ordered to do in such an event. Slowness in retaking

Soldiers—1925.
In World War.

N. Y. C. HERALD TRIBUNE
JUNE 28, 1925

Leader of 92d Hits Bullard's Negro Criticism

Gen. Ballou Holds Race Antagonism Hampered Him, Caused One Regiment's Retreat To Be Magnified

Charges Plot to 'Get' Him

Says He 'Carried On' With Colored Officers Under War Department's Orders

The Herald Tribune has received the following communication:

To The New York Herald Tribune:

I commanded the 92d Division during the World War and am therefore an interested and not wholly uninformed reader of General Bullard's criticisms of that division and its commander and of the various comments thereon that you have recently published. Generally speaking, one is about as wide of the mark as the other. General Bullard charges cowardice discouragement of the white officers (one alone excepted—the commanding general), general worthlessness, rape and various other sins of omission and commission, and supports his charges with specifications.

Assuming the charges proved, he then deduces the military unfitness of the colored race. Many of his critics, on the other hand, represent the colored race as a prodigy. The fact, as I see it, is that the mass of the colored race—and the 92d Division represented fairly the masses—whatever may be its inherent capacity, has never had an opportunity to develop leadership.

Sees Need for Better Leaders

With many individual exceptions to the contrary, the fact remains that most colored people always have been dominated and either led or driven by white men. The result is a lack of initiative and self-reliance that makes it necessary to have superior leadership. The colored soldier (again speaking generally) requires a better leader than a white one does; and he must have a leader that he can see and hear and in whom he has confidence. Given these he is a good soldier.

I recommended against the organization of a colored division. When this had been ordered and I had been designated to command it, I did the best I knew how to be faithful to the trust reposed in me. General Bullard charges that I was not strong in a military way—thinking more of race "uplift" than of purely military problems.

"Uplift" Was for Fighting Fitness

I plead guilty of having a great interest in "uplift," but can produce abundant evidence to the fact that I taught early and late that the greatest good the 92d Division could do the colored race would be in proving their fitness as soldiers and that everything else must be subordinate to that idea. It was one of the highest tests of fitness for citizenship. Two battles could not be fought at one time—and their battle at that time was to defeat the Germans. There was no room or time for taking up social and other problems that confront the race.

While conducting the colored officers' training camp I realized that there could be no great success for the Negroes in the war without the sympathetic co-operation and friendly good will of the white race. Race strife and hatred meant nothing but loss to colored interests and hopes.

Criticized by Negroes

So deeply was I impressed by this fact that I was severely criticized by many colored people because of the vigor with which I attempted to stamp out every spark of discord that fell within my reach. Thanks, however, to the fact that I did so, the East St. Louis and Houston tragedies, that aroused so much bitterness elsewhere, never made a ripple in the friendly relations that had been established between the training camp personnel and the people of Des Moines.

No sooner were we established in our training area in France, however, than the dreaded spark reached the powder barrel. The troops were distributed over more than a hundred square miles of territory and quartered ("billeted") with French families, by whom they were generally treated as social equals. This worked badly.

Treated as Equals by French

Few of my 27,000 Negroes, however kindly treated, had ever before been treated as social equals by white women. They had come from massed cantonments, with every facility for disciplinary control, and from practical prohibition, to a place where they were widely dispersed, with control correspondingly difficult, and where unlimited supplies of intoxicants were readily obtainable.

Add to this the fact of a hitherto unknown social equality, which was worse than wine in its "heady" effects on many; then add to this the effect that the sight of this social equality had on white men; then combine the sum with the thousand other harassing problems peculiar to the situation, and you may well wonder that General Bullard did not find the division commander as discouraged as he reported the other white officers to have been.

Racial Discontent Sown

Many will deny it—some, perhaps, were not definitely conscious of it—but the fact remains that right then and there were sown the seeds of racial discontent, discord and distrust that made all hope of close and sympathetic co-operation between black and white officers vanish. The white man's vision was prejudiced—jaundiced—and he, probably unconsciously, magnified every defect of the colored officers (and, goodness knows, there were many enough and large enough without any distortion).

There was no waiting for tests of courage and charges of cowardice. Right there in the training area was begun an effort, that never ceased, to induce the division commander to eliminate colored officers and substitute white ones. I credit those engaged in this with sincerity, but they were not in the right frame of mind to make the best possible use of the material they must work with.

Had to "Carry On" With Officers

The division commander could not personally influence his widely scattered command as he had influenced those at the officers' training camp, but rightly or wrongly, he felt that he must "carry on" as best he could with the material given him by the War Department. He recommended the discharge of the proved unfit, but never asked for a white man to replace a colored man.

He did ask, and secured, a colored division judge advocate, urging that he desired that every colored man should know that if tried for any serious offense his case would be reviewed by a man of his own race. He also placed several colored officers on every court he appointed. Many colored people charge that he ruled with "an iron discipline"; he certainly tried to do so and needed to do so.

Admits Discouragement

I make no denial of General Bullard's statement of the disaffection—discouragement—whatever he pleases to call it—of the white officers. Perhaps even the division commander was a bit discouraged, though General Bullard failed to observe it. But I do not think he has fairly stated the case against the Negro. General Bullard damns the division and the race because of the misconduct of some troops in the battle of the Argonne. What are the facts?

An infantry regiment, never before in battle, was detached from the division, attached to a French brigade under a French officer, placed between the French and the American armies, in a gap so wide that they were out of touch with both, and there, during the night, under the influence of bombardment to which they could not reply because of the limitations of their weapons, the battalion in the first line—very generally, but not entirely—drifted to the rear—not in a stampede, but singly and in small groups.

Cites Regiment's Retreat

The above is from the information later given me by the officers, white and black, of the regiment, and by General De Mondesire, the French corps commander. The latter added: "It was a difficult situation—one that would have tested the quality of experienced troops of approved valor." The president of the Tuskegee Industrial Training School told me that General Pershing had told him that he (Pershing) could name eighteen white organizations that had behaved as badly!

Why is it that we hear little or nothing of the stampedes of white organizations and so much of this failure of the Negroes? It is simply because of the fact that in spite of the efforts of the division commander race bitterness was in the air; too many white and too many black men were "seeing colored." The many shortcomings of the colored troops were distorted and magnified, as they are to this day.

Says Whites Resented Equality Hopes

There were then and there are now thousands of white men with tolerant, kindly feelings toward the Negro—similar to their kindly, humane interest in a horse or a dog—but only for so long as he remains a horse or a dog. When he aspired to be a man it was different; least of all could he be treated as "an officer and a gentleman"!

General Bullard found every white officer but one discouraged. On that one exception are poured forth the vials of his wrath, because, as General Bullard charges, he "couldn't make the colored troops fight" and was interested in their uplift. The other white officers he praises as exceptionally fine and capable officers, excusing them from responsibility because they were too few in number to leaven the loaf.

Asks How He Could Do It All

If three white brigadier generals, fourteen or fifteen white colonels and twice as many lieutenant colonels and white majors, with their white staff officers in still larger numbers, couldn't get any fight out of the Negroes, how could one man—a major general, it is true, but, after all, only a man—accomplish it? Has any man ever charged that he did not try? Has any man ever charged that he ever held back one of these fine officers? I never heard of it. His great fault lay in the fact that he wouldn't be a party to a wholesale condemnation of colored officers and try to replace them with white ones.

General Bullard charges "dawdling," failure to attack, etc., in the last battle (that of November 10 and 11), and places the blame, as usual, on the division commander and the colored men. Let us examine the facts briefly:

Explains Failure to Attack

The 92d Division had replaced a French division on the right of the Moselle River, with its left at Pont-a-Mousson. On its right was the French 33d Corps, and on its left across the river was the 7th United States Division. General Bullard caused it to be split, one regiment of infantry being placed on the left bank, thus being widely separated from the rest of the division by an unfordable stream, the Moselle.

The two elements had no common objective and could make no co-operative effort. Unity of command was difficult. In front of the 7th Division were the Heights of Preny, barring its advance, and also, by their position on the left flank of my infantry regiment's sector, completely commanding its advance on its first objective. Preny must be taken before my left could advance beyond it, and co-operation, therefore, with the 7th Division was highly desirable—perhaps absolutely essential.

Names Bullard's Orders

On Thursday or Friday evening prior to the armistice General Bullard summoned me to his headquarters and showed me Marshal Foch's order for the government of the action of all troops up to and at the time the armistice should become effective. There was in this order not a word contemplating an attack; the war was practically over.

My line was deeply indented at the river, and General Bullard directed me to rectify it so as to present a practically straight line when the armistice should become effective four or five days later. Preparations were made to carry this out on the morning of November 10 at 5 o'clock. Between midnight and 1 o'clock of that morning, however, I received orders by telephone to attack in force at 7 and to go as far as I could.

Found French Not Attacking

I was told that the entire Second Army would attack at that hour, but I received not one word from any source as to the special action of the division on my left or as to the French troops on my right. Later I found that the latter were not attacking at all! There was barely time to get orders written and distributed before the hour of attack.

Knowing that the 7th Division must attack Preny, the colonel on my left was given the only orders that limited time and information made possible. He was to attack at 7 a. m., in close connection with the 7th Division. I personally went to the right and broader front to push the action there, leaving my chief of staff at the command post to observe the left, act in my absence, if necessary, and to keep me informed.

7th Division Falls Back

The first message I received from him was that difficulty had been experienced in getting in touch with the 7th Division, but that this had been effected, and that all was now going all right. The next was that the 7th had attacked, was badly licked and had fallen back with heavy loss on its trenches, its retreat being covered by our regiment's machine guns.

This regiment was then directed by me to hold its ground and to resume the attack whenever the 7th was ready. But it never moved again till after the armistice. Subsequently I learned that my regiment had not moved at all. The colonel got his simple, plain orders, but thought they didn't mean what they said. This was the "failure to attack at all" referred to by General Bullard.

Heard 7th Attacked Too Soon

The division commander was, as he says, as much to blame for this as were the Negroes, neither one nor the other having any power to prevent or remedy it. My chief of staff informed me later that the 7th Division "jumped off" at 4:30 a. m., instead of at 7, the hour stated in the army orders, and that this was what had delayed our getting in touch with them. (I have never learned positively whether or not this was true).

The commander of the 92d Division was made the "goat" of the 7th Division's defeat. At any rate, it was not due to the colored men. Their colonel didn't even try to make them fight.

Blames Delays on White Officers

On the right of the river occurred the delays—the "dawdling" to which General Bullard refers (and his designation of it as such is probably just). The division commander, having designated the first and second objectives and stressed the demand for pushing the attack as far as possible, did not learn until too late that a certain reserve had not been ordered to a position from which it could and should have advanced at once on the alloted objective when the first objective had been taken.

When this was learned and corrective measures directed, this white commander demurred, saying that he wished to be sure of the first objective before giving any orders looking toward taking the second. Wherever the fault lay, it cannot be placed upon a Negro. Does General Bullard propose to blame the division commander for not doing everything himself?

Negroes Retreated From Gas

The fault that can and must be laid to them (the Negroes) in this same brigade is that, having captured a wood, they allowed themselves to be driven out of it by gas, seeking relief at the rear instead of at the front, as their officers had been ordered to do in such an event. Slowness in retaking

this wood was due to a "superior" white officer who did not act until my peremptory order was accompanied by directions for his relief from command if there was further delay.

Since, as stated above, I, as commander of the 92d Division, was made the "goat" of the 7th Division's defeat (although the then Secretary of War said to me concerning it: "Your exoneration from blame appears to me to be complete"), it seems that the regiment—mine—on the left must have the key to the situation. Otherwise, how could the division commander be so held?

Asks Why Bullard Delayed Orders

Then, why did not the army commander, well knowing his intention to attack whether General Pershing ordered it or not, give me, the commander of the 92d Division, timely information, so that I could consult wtih the 7th Division commander on my left and arrange a plan for a joint attack on Preny, instead of merely telling me to "straighten out your line," and leaving me in total ignorance of the more strenuous work to be done until six or six and a half hours before that work was to begin?

Indeed, believing, as he states, that the Negroes were worthless, why did he split the 92d Division by placing i astride the Moselle and trust the success or failure of his 7th Division to this black regiment?

Charges Plot to "Get" Him

Two years ago I was told by a colonel that one of General Bullard's staff officers had told him that the war ended two years too soon. "We 'got' a lot of them as it was," said he, "but if the war had lasted a year or two longer we would have 'got' every major general and most of the brigadiers." This explains much that I already knew. The failure of my colonel to obey orders and attack and the defeat of the 7th Division provided an opportunity to 'get' a major general—one already in disfavor because of his supposed pro-Negro-officer leanings.

General Bullard says that the commander of the 92d Division was not very strong in a military way. Perhaps not, but in the records of forty-three years' service it will be found that it remained for General Bullard and other critics of my attitude toward Negro officers to make this discovery.

Race Antagonism Discouraged

Many of the white officers were in sympathy with my methods and, if discouraged, as General Bullard states, were discouraged because of the unfortunate element of race antagonism that so hampered their efforts and mine.

One of my brigadiers, now a major general, said to me: "If you had put the same effort into a white division it would have been the best in the army." There would have been no race problem.

A colored officer came to me after the war and said: "We always knew that you were no Negro lover, but we also knew that you did everything in your power to give us a square deal."

C. C. BALLOU,
Late Major General,
Commanding 92d Division.
Spokane, Wash., June 23, 1925.

92D'S VETERANS ANSWER ATTACK BY GEN. BULLARD

Quote Archives to Prove Valor of Negroes.

Gen. Robert Lee Bullard's comment on the 92d Negro division in the course of his memoirs of the war, recently printed in THE TRIBUNE, brought a reply yesterday from the board of former officers and soldiers of the division.

The reply gives an extensive presentation of excerpts from the American and French military archives attesting to the valor of the Negro troops. It declares the army staff opposed the creation of the 92d division and that from the outset efforts were made to turn it into a failure. Testimonials from white American officers are quoted in refutation of the Bullard article.

The reply was prepared by Dr. C. H Payne, formerly regimental gas officer, 365th infantry, 92d division; Julian Dawson, M. D., formerly regimental surgeon, 92d division, and Maj A. E. Patterson, 92d division judge advocate.

Cites Opposition to Division.

The reply to Gen. Bullard dwells upon the creation of the 92d division under protest from the army staff.

"This opposition," it says, "was so great that it was reported Secretary of War Baker had to insist most strongly that the program for colored officers to command colored men be carried out.

"It was perfectly fitting for black men to be stevedores and to comprise labor battalions, but to form a combat division aroused the colorphobia and raised hysteria among certain white officers whose predictions were most direful as to the effect from arming and training Negroes in such a large unit with colored men whose duty it was to direct them in all the tactics of the intricacies of modern warfare.

"At every turn efforts were made by the white command of the staff to make a failure and to discount any success this division might have. Secretary Baker had to yield to the pressure of these forces that Negro officers were not to be promoted to grades higher than captain except in rare instances.

See Prejudices Against Officers.

"This division soon became the promoting ground for white officers temporarily assigned and rapidly elevated and transferred. From the beginning there was a systematic, studied, oft times subtle, most times flagrant, attempt to break the morale of the colored officers. It was evidenced by failure of assignment of officers peculiarly fit for certain positions to those positions, but rather assigning men unqualified for special work to that work."

The reply speaks of the hope of the 92d division that Col. Charles G. Young, one of the few Negro graduates of West Point, woud be assigned to it. But he was declared physically unfit although he at once rode horseback from Wilberforce, O., to Washington to demonstrate his form.

"Upon our arrival in France," the reply continues, "the colored officers soon learned of and obtained copies of an order from the staff of the United States army to the high allied commission which informed them—the French and English—that they must not treat the colored officers and soldiers as social equals; that they were not so treated in America; that they must not praise them overmuch for deeds of valor, especially the officers.

Blame High Command.

"This order was inspired by the high American demand, whether by Bliss or Pershing is not known. It was transmitted by Col. Linard, chief of the French military mission attached to the American army, as a confidential circular, dated Aug. 7, 1918."

The article quotes from the record of the French chamber, and continues:

"This then was the background—a prejudiced high staff from the chief of staff down to many of the subordinate officers with the possible notable exception of Gen. Pershing, Brig. Gen. Malvern Hill Barnum, commander of the 183d brigade; Brig. Gen. Sherburn, 167th field artillery brigade; Brig. Gen. Hays, 184th brigade; Col. Vernon A. Caldwell, 465th infantry; Major W. A. Ross, 365th infantry; Major Simmons, M. C., and a few other white captains.

Attitute Toward Gen. Ballou.

"The attitude of Gen. Bullard towards Gen. C. C. Ballou, whom the former regarded as a weak sister, was reflected in the actions of Lieut. Col. Greer, chief of staff of the 92d division, whom Gen. Bullard regarded as highly competent and efficient, when the latter frequently sent out orders without the knowledge of Gen. Ballou that were so flagrantly insulting that Gen Ballou had to rescind or modify them.

The accomplishment of the 92d division is taken up in some detail. After training, it was first assigned to a quiet sector of the Vosges.

After being seasoned here, we were shifted to the Argonne, where in the emergency all our combat troops save the 368th infantry were used to repair the shell torn roads over which it was absolutely indispensable that ammunition and supplies should pass. But our men did this disagreeable task of road builders and labor battalions without murmur, behind the advancing waves of other American troops, though exposed to constant shell fire which killed some and injured many Bullard does not mention this, as perhaps this calls for no valor, even though one does have to be under the same bombardment of heavy artillery as attacking troops and has not the inspiration of being able to fight back at the fellow who is fighting him."

The reply gives an account of the 368th infantry, which was charged with cowardice. It says the men in certain units advanced with their colored officers, but white battalion commanders lagged behind in shell holes. One such white officer "fled to the rear, destroying the morale of his battalion and making them ineffective in this combat" and was later accused of cowardice by Gen. Ballou.

The report takes up in detail the action of other units from Oct. 6, when the 92d division began to take over the Marbache sector opposite Metz It dwells especially on the Nov. 10 advance.

"At 7 a. m. the troops went over Their objective was for the second battalion, 365th, to capture and hold the Bois de Freehaut, and the 366th infantry the Bois Vovrote. This meant the capture of approximately three miles of heavily garrisoned and protected woods. The Sengalese had previously been unable to hold the northern edge of the woods, except for sixty minutes. White American troops had attacked it, but had been repulsed.

Reach Goal in Five Hours.

"Within five hours the 2d battalion 365th infantry, had reached their objective, capturing many Germans, machine guns, and other material. They held this position until the armistice was signed.

"The 367th infantry, on the west bank of the Moselle, was repulsed in its attack, the reason as stated in the 92d division report being: 'Attack not prosecuted because of the failure of the 56th infantry, 7th division, white, to capture Preny, which was a German stronghold in a highly elevated wood, which flanked the 367th infantry, exposing them to both front and flank fire. An advance under such conditions by the 367th was impossible, but they held their position and covered the retreat of the 56th infantry, which was thrown back.'"

The article lists the honors and citations of colored troops for bravery, twenty-one distinguished service crosses going to the 92d division. It likewise adds the distinguished service crosses given in four northern negro infantry regiments that had few white officers.

"We note," it says, "that this was just one less than the 33d Division, Illinois, received. Are these awarded for cowardice and inefficiency?" A whole battalion of the 367th Inf.," it says, "received the Croix de Guerre."

As to Gen. Bullard's remark that the Negroes in general were a disappointment, the report sketches the record of Negro units that were not in the 92d division. Four Negro regiments won the signal honor of being awarded the Croix de Guerre as regiments.

Cites Long Service on Line.

It outlined the outstanding performances of the 369th Inf. [New York], which had a record of 191 days on the firing line, "exceeding by five days the term of service at the front of any other American regiment"; the 370th Inf. [the 8th of Illinois]; the 371st and the 372d.

"These four regiments," it says, "received over 400 medals of decoration of extraordinary heroism under fire."

It quotes from many generals, from Pershing down.

"As to the charges of rape," it concludes, "we will quote directly the statement of the judge advocate, Maj. A. E. Patterson: 'Instead of fifty alleged cases of rape, as stated by Gen. Bullard, there were only nineteen charges of criminal assault. Of these nineteen, ten were unfounded. Of the remaining nine, only five were of a suspicious nature or of such feeble nature that they would have passed unnoticed were the offenders not colored. There were two serious attempts and two convictions. One of the latter and only one was by a man of the 92d division.

"We challenge any division of the American Expeditionary force to show a better record in this respect."

Soldiers—1925
In World War.

N. Y. C. HERALD TRIBUNE
JUNE 9, 1925

Couldn't Make Negroes Fight Says Bullard

92d Division Men Twice Ran From Enemy, Causing French to Ask Their Relief, General Avers

Saved 5 From Death Before Firing Squad

Unit First To Be Sent Home Because of Complaints of the French

By General Robert Lee Bullard

Who commanded the 1st Division, then the 3d Corps, and finally led the Second Army of the United States.

Copyright, 1925, Doubleday, Page & Co.

As these are personal memories or experiences, the pronoun "I" can never be out of sight. I am not offering these memories as absolute fact, but as my impression and belief at the time.—R. L. Bullard.

CHAPTER XXVI—STORY OF THE NEGRO DIVISION
(Continued)

All this constructive equality I regarded as an injustice; it is not real. So I now inquired carefully into the matter, and found that in the battle of the Meuse-Argonne a part of the 92d Division, beside the French in battle, had twice run away from in front of the enemy, causing the French, for their own safety, to request the relief of the Negro division from the fighting line. Some thirty Negro officers were involved in this running away. Five—the clearest cases and supposed leaders of the movement—only five, had been selected for trial by the law officers of the 2d Army. A court martial, composed of officers from another, a white division, had been ordered for this purpose.

Before this court one Negro officer had been tried, convicted and sentenced to death. It startled me, for much experience and observation in such matters had taught me that where even the most exact justice is meted out to Negroes, if meted out by white men alone, it becomes to Negroes injustice and converts them in the eyes of their fellows into martyrs for the race.

Orders Trials Suspended

I therefore at once ordered the court to suspend trial upon the other cases and determined personally to investigate the whole matter and see the state of mind of the Negroes of the 92d Division before I should proceed any further with the trials. It took about a week for me to complete this investigation. It developed a lack of feeling among the Negroes of the division, a general lack of concern in the whole matter. Many of them knew nothing and almost all of them cared nothing about it. Those who knew seemed to believe that the white court martial would give justice, and especially a court martial composed of officers of another division. The same investigation also developed that there were some fifty other Negro officers of the division who were at that time being examined as to fitness to retain their commissions, all before boards of white officers.

I ordered all of these boards to suspend their work of examination. But I had in the end to allow the court martial, having once begun, to continue its trial of the four or five leading cases charged with cowardice. All five were found and sentenced as the first exactly, I felt sure, as any white men would have been sentenced.

Seeks Flaw in Proceedings

Yet I knew that these Negroes could not be held as responsible as white men, and I deliberately set about finding any possible flaw that would excuse an upsetting of all of the proceedings. To this end I called to my assistance General E. A. Kreger, Judge Advocate's Department, representing the War Department in the American Expeditionary Forces. He it was who should finally review these cases. He could at the time find no flaws in them, but later he or some other did find one flaw in one case. The last man tried testified in his own behalf that his own captain, who was killed in the runaway, had given him orders to run! There was no other living witness to this captain's order; the captain himself was dead. So the case against the accused was completely disapproved and he was set free on the ground of uncontroverted evidence of having received an order to run!

I forwarded these five cases for final consideration by the President with the recommendation that they all be let off from all punishment. I felt perfectly sure that it would so result, and so it did. In 1919, a year later, the President ordered them all released. As I now remember it, the other twenty-five officers and the rest of the battalion escaped everything, even reproof.

A Pitiful Case of Discouragement

The 92d Division had a complement of exceptionally good higher officers and general staff, mostly white regular officers whom I knew. But among them all, except the general in command of the division, I found when I made the investigation of their charges of cowardice the most profound discouragement. Not one of them believed that the 92d Division would ever be worth anything as soldiers. Every one of them would have given anything to have been transferred to any other duty. It was the most pitiful case of discouragement that I have ever seen among soldiers.

"The Negro division (diary, November 1) seems in a fair way to be a failure. It is in a quiet sector, yet can hardly take care of itself, while to take any offensive action seems wholly beyond its powers. I have been here now with it three weeks and have been unable to have it make a single raid upon the enemy. They are really inferior soldiers. There is no denying it. Their Negro officers have an inadequate idea of what is expected of soldiers, and their white officers are too few to leaven the lump."

"Spent the day (diary, November 5) going about the army and seeing. I saw especially the Negroes, the 92d Division, which, after more than a month in the trenches, cannot yet make a raid. It failed again on one to-day. Poor Negroes! They are hopelessly inferior. I've been talking with them individually about their division's success. That success is not troubling them. With every one feeling and saying that they are worthless as soldiers, they are going on quite unconcernedly."

27,000 Men Capture One German

"The 92d Negro Division is not making much, if any, progress toward efficiency and I am afraid it never will be worth anything as a fighting unit. Its division commanding general is not very strong as a military man. I'm inclined to think he will have to be 'S. O. S.ed' and I'll have to have this done."

From about the 25th of October then until a few days before armistice I put forth every effort to have this division execute some offensive operation, as a raid, against the enemy. The division was large and composed of exceptionally husky, vigorous looking soldiers, well equipped. The enemy troops against them were of second or third class, not by any means the best. I provided the most skilled French and American advisers and instructors for them in an effort to have them execute a successful raid. I never succeeded even to a slight degree. As I remember, in those three weeks this division of some 27,000 men captured one German!

The Negroes were a great disappointment. This experience did not agree with the experience of the regular army of the United States with Negro soldiers. I could not ascribe the failure to the poor quality of their higher officers. These officers generally, as I have said, were good, in most cases excellent. The French had had like experience with their Negro troops in their front line trenches against the enemy. The Negro, it seems, cannot stand bombardment.

Can't Make Them Fight

Two or three days before the armistice I resolved to attack the enemy with my whole army. Before I could put my resolution into effect I received an order from General Pershing to do just what I had decided to do. The order was given to the 92d Division as to the rest of the 2d Army. The division made no impression of consequence upon the enemy. "The poor 92d Negroes" (Diary, November 11) "wasted time and dawdled where they did attack and in some places where they should have attacked never budged at all. It seems to be as much the fault of the general as of the Negroes." . . . "Two days ago" (Diary, November 12) "and again yesterday the 92d Division would not fight, couldn't be made to attack in any effective sense. The general who commands them can't make them fight."

The general seemed to me to have lost sight of military efficiency in the racial "uplift" problem which filled his mind. And the prospect, too, of little occupation for these vigorous black men in the quiet days after the armistice! And the sure complaints from the French population!

It is commonly believed among Americans that French people have no objections to Negroes, but this I quickly found was an error. . . . While there were very few French people in the region occupied by this division, they were not happy to have the Negroes among them.

Charges Made by Women

The Negro is a more sensual man than the white man and at the same time he is far more offensive to white women than a white man is. The little acts of familiarity that would pass unnoticed in a white man, becomes with white women the cause of complaint against the Negro. This special Negro division was already charged with fifteen cases of rape.

For these reasons immediately after the armistice I recommended in effect that this division be sent home first of all American troops, that they be sent home in all honor, but, above all, that they be sent quick. The answer came that Marshal Foch would not, pending peace, approve the transfer of any division back to the United States. In answer I told the American headquarters to say to Marshal Foch that no man could be responsible for the acts of these Negroes toward French women and that he had better send this division home at once. This brought the order and the 92d was, I believe, the very first division to be sent home. I was told that the division was received at home with great glorification. I was perfectly willing that it should be; the American Army abroad was relieved. My own sense of relief can be understood when I say that while a part of the division was waiting for its railroad trains to move it to its port of embarkation, among other things, one French woman complained that she was ravished by five 92d Division soldiers.

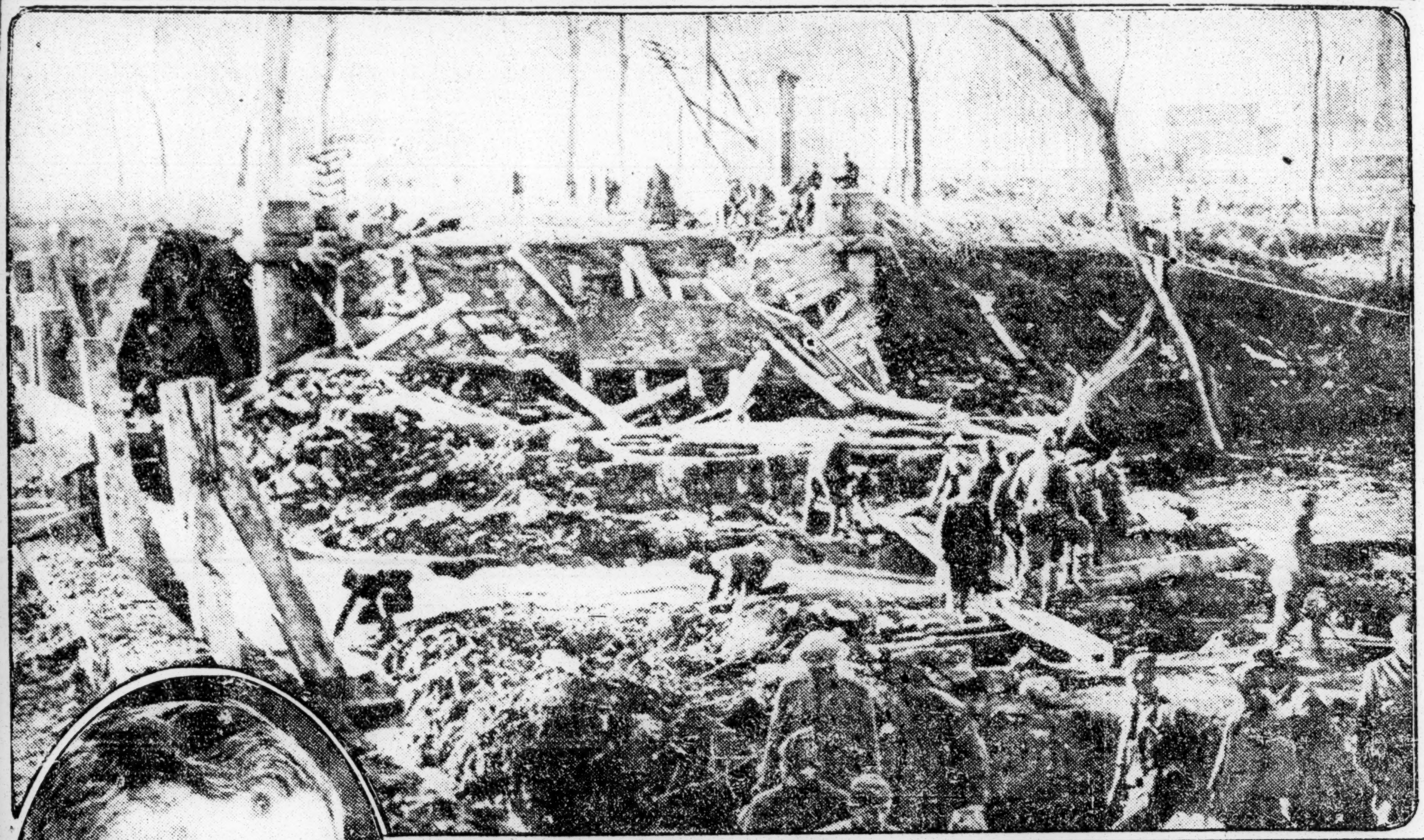
A Nightmare Memory

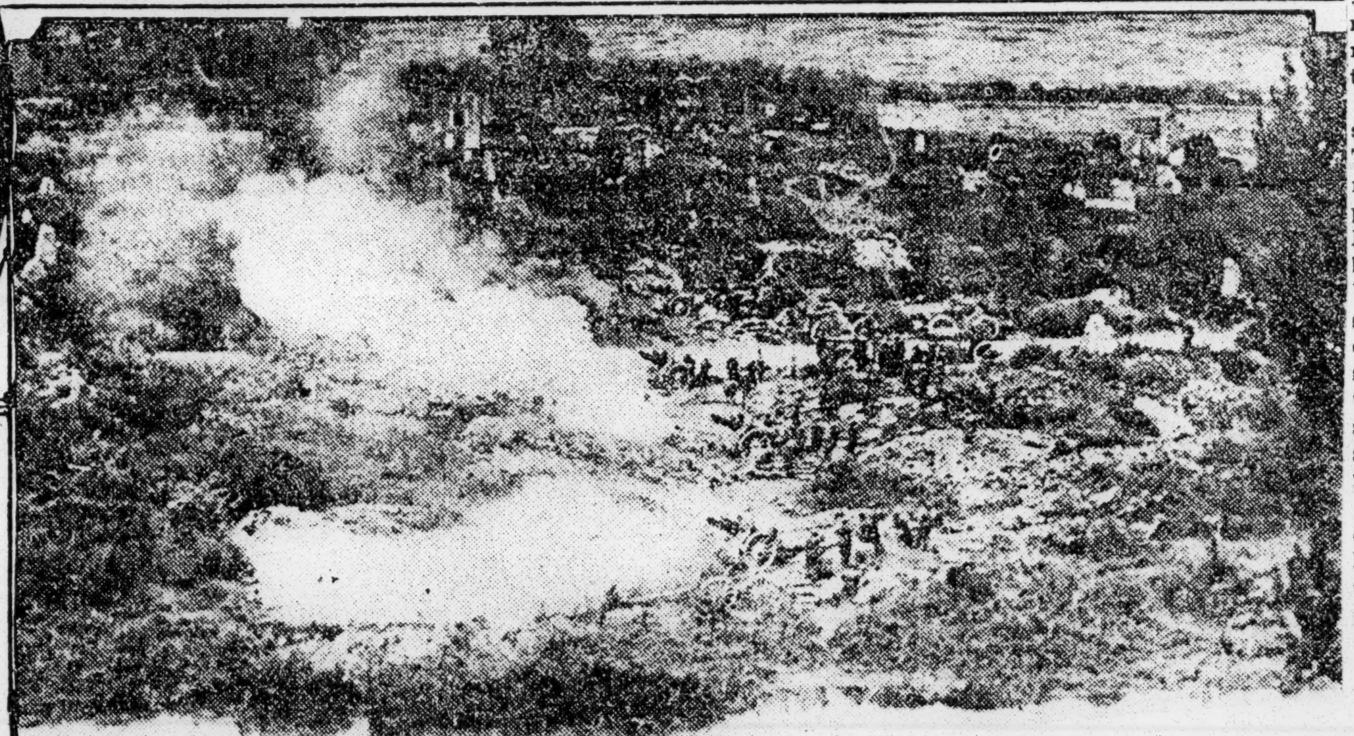
Altogether my memories of the 92nd Negro Division are a nightmare. When all my thought, time and effort were needed to make war against a powerful enemy, they had for a week to be given over entirely to a dangerous, irritating race question that had nothing to do with war making, the paramount matter of the time. I fear that it will always be so with Negroes wherever they are in contact with whites. This thought and my experience led me to this conclusion: If you need combat soldiers, and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put your time upon Negroes. Soldier making and fighting with them, if there are any white people near, will be swamped in the race question. If racial uplift or racial equality is your purpose, that is another matter.

To-morrow — Victory! General Bullard tells of the last days of fighting in the war, of the attack by his new 2d Army on the German lines, of its advance on the first day and of how its attack on the second day was halted by the armistice. He had not thought the Germans so badly beaten. And he tells of the abortive attempt by Colonel Luke Lea to capture the Kaiser in his Dutch retreat.

In the Wake of the Fleeing Germans

COLUMBIA, S. C., Rec.





A bridge across the Meuse as the Germans left it in their retreat (above) and a battery of American field artillery on the River Aire firing at the fleeing enemy in the Meuse-Argonne battle. In the circle—General E. A. Kreger.

JUN 17 1925

General Bullard and the Negroes.

It is quite natural, of course, that Negro associations should spring to the attack of General Bullard's severe criticism of the Ninety-second division under his command in France. Following the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, the Associated Negro Press of Chicago comes into the field.

But it seems to us these defenders are too precipitate; also they are hammering at straw men. In the first place, General Bullard did not question the fighting qualities of Negroes, either as individuals or in commands as large as a regiment; he went out of his way to say that his reputation as a soldier had been enhanced by the action of the volunteer Negro regiment he raised and commanded in the Spanish-American war. But he doubted the effectiveness of a Negro organization so large as a division; and his experience with such a division in his command justified his doubts. There is no authority so high as that of the commanding general. That Negro regiments, brigaded with whites, fought creditably at other points is beside the question. There they were ready to go as far as the white regiments; when all were Negro brigades, and several such brigades together, they did not fight. That was the general's experience, and no amount of protest can alter the record. There may be question as to the causes.

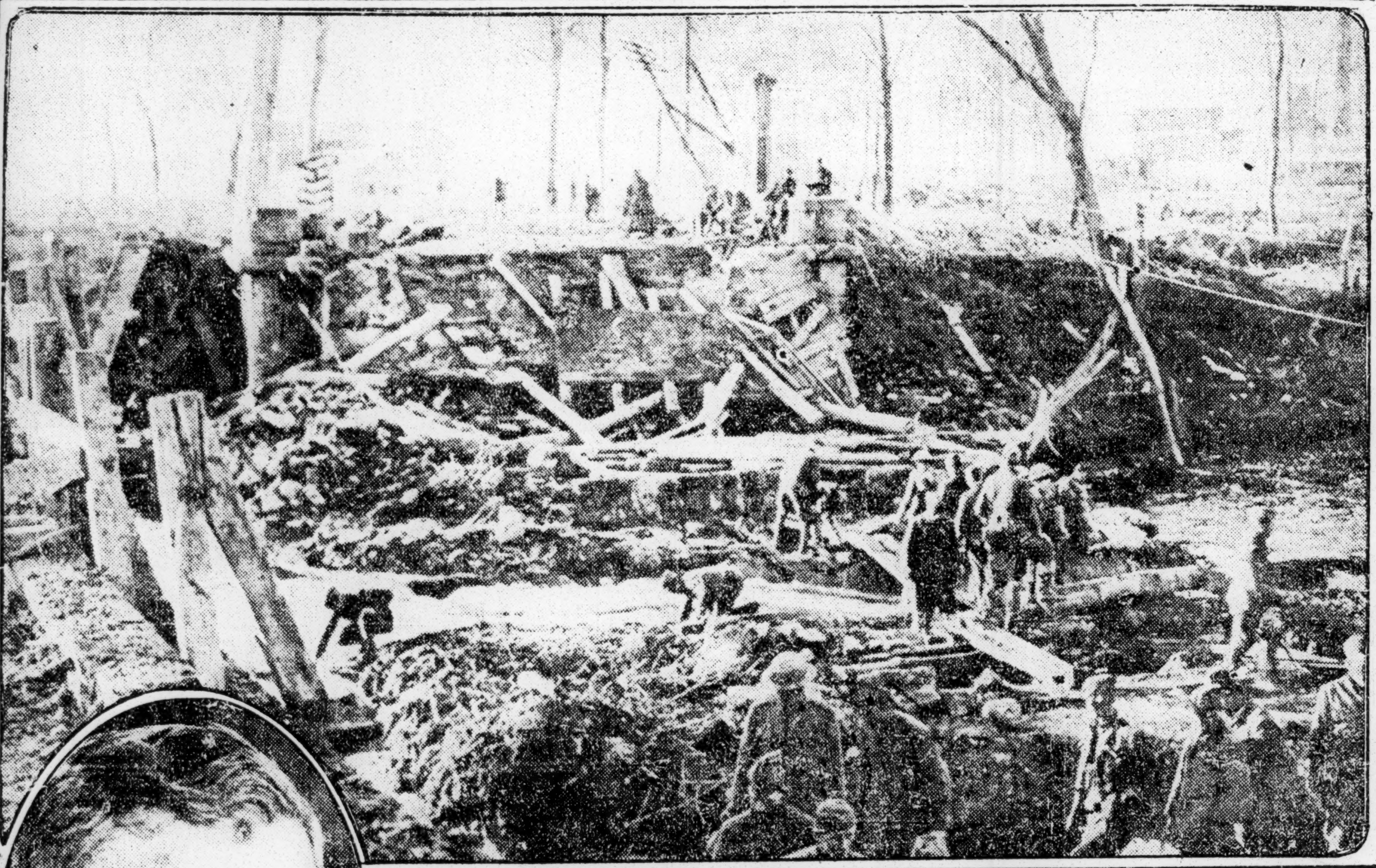
However, out of the angry discussion one may get a bit of diversion. The New York Herald Tribune has a number of articles from interested persons. A former white officer of the Ninety-second sustains General Bullard; another quotes figures from the War Department, showing the total casualties of the Ninety-second division of 27,000 men were 211, while the average casualties of thirty combat divisions were 1,896; the First division sustained 5,248 losses, and the Seventy-seventh, New York's drafted division, 2,692.

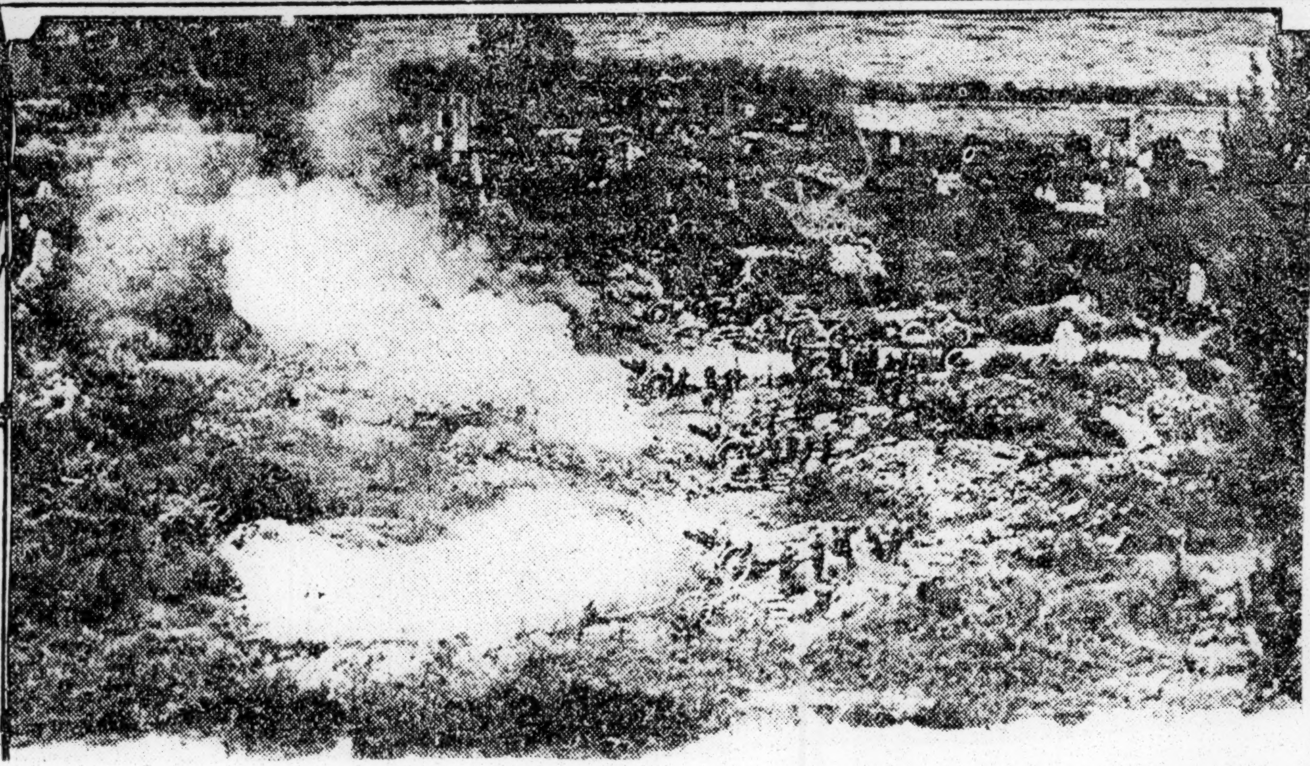
But it is Cleveland G. Allen, editor of the Negro section of The Harlem News and "born in South Carolina," who is The Herald Tribune's mostly entertaining correspondent and statistician. First, he challenges Lieutenant General Bullard to public debate, "preferably at Carnegie Hall," guaranteeing to disprove the General's allegations against the fighting qualities of the Ninety-second. But, anticipating, perhaps, that he would not have opportunity to meet Bullard face to face, Allen proceeds to crumple him up in advance. He does it with this "75" discharge at close range:

"The Ninety-second held the St. Die section for 191 days, during which time it never lost a man and was the largest of any outfit in that particular trench."

General Bullard, needless to say, will not go upon the rostrum for debate. He can afford to let Editor Allen do the talking. That trench in the St. Die sector "held" for 191 days by 27,000 men without the loss of a man was, indeed, a desirable bomb-proof to hold.

In the Wake of the Fleeing Germans





A bridge across the Meuse as the Germans left it in their retreat (above) and a battery of American field artillery on the River Aire firing at the fleeing enemy in the Meuse-Argonne battle. In the circle—General E. A. Kreger.

COLUMBIA, S. C. [illegible]
JUN 17 1925

General Bullard and the Negroes.

It is quite natural, of course, that Negro associations should spring to the attack of General Bullard's severe criticism of the Ninety-second division under his command in France. Following the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, the Associated Negro Press of Chicago comes into the field.

But it seems to us these defenders are too precipitate; also they are hammering at straw men. In the first place, General Bullard did not question the fighting qualities of Negroes, either as individuals or in commands as large as a regiment; he went out of his way to say that his reputation as a soldier had been enhanced by the action of the volunteer Negro regiment he raised and commanded in the Spanish-American war. But he doubted the effectiveness of a Negro organization so large as a division; and his experience with such a division in his command justified his doubts. There is no authority so high as that of the commanding general. That Negro regiments, brigaded with whites, fought creditably at other points is beside the question. There they were ready to go as far as the white regiments; when all were Negro brigades, and several such brigades together, they did not fight. That was the general's experience, and no amount of protest can alter the record. There may be question as to the causes.

However, out of the angry discussion one may get a bit of diversion. The New York Herald Tribune has a number of articles from interested persons. A former white officer of the Ninety-second sustains General Bullard; another quotes figures from the War Department, showing the total casualties of the Ninety-second division of 27,000 men were 211, while the average casualties of thirty combat divisions were 1,8?6; the First division sustained 5,248 losses, and the Seventy-seventh, New York's drafted division, 2,692.

But it is Cleveland G. Allen, editor of the Negro section of The Harlem News and "born in South Carolina," who is The Herald Tribune's mostly entertaining correspondent and statistician. First, he challenges Lieutenant General Bullard to public debate, "preferably at Carnegie Hall," guaranteeing to disprove the General's allegations against the fighting qualities of the Ninety-second. But, anticipating, perhaps, that he would not have opportunity to meet Bullard face to face, Allen proceeds to crumple him up in advance. He does it with this "75" discharge at close range:

"The Ninety-second held the St. Die section for 191 days, during which time it never lost a man and was the largest of any outfit in that particular trench."

General Bullard, needless to say, will not go upon the rostrum for debate. He can afford to let Editor Allen do the talking. That trench in the St. Die sector "held" for 191 days by 27,000 men without the loss of a man was, indeed, a desirable bomb-proof to hold.

Soldiers — 1925
In World War

Alabama General Charges 92nd Division With Cowardice, Rape, Unfituess

WHITE AND COLORED AUTHORITIES DENY OUTRAGEOUS STATEMENTS

Seven years after the close of the World War when the returned heroes and martyrs and patriots themselves had been almost forgotten and their heroism, sacrifices and deaths and wounds were forgotten, along comes one Gen. Robert Lee Bullard and stirs up a hornet's nest by making a bitter, prejudiced attack on the Negro soldiers who served in that war.

Louisville News 6-13-25

General Bullard has written his memoirs and has sold said memoirs to a syndicate of daily papers, among them being the Louisville Courier-Journal.

Louisville Ky.

This syndicate of newspapers covers practically the entire country—that is what makes this attack on the Negro soldier so harmful. And Negroes all over the country are resenting the attack and not only Negroes but white men who were in the army and who had as good chance as General Bullard to observe the Negro soldier. For the benefit of Louisville News readers who did not see the articles in the Courier-Journal, and they were copyrighted, we publish what the doughty—came very near saying "dirty"—General said in full.. Read it carefully. Note the personal feeling, the prejudice and the desire to be sensational—preceding chapters very tame and dlull—and always bear in mind General Bullard was born and bred in Alabama. Here goes:

Negroes In United States Armies.

Among the divisions of the Second Army I found one Negro division, the Ninety-second. Its generals, colonels and division staff officers and a considerable number of its field officers were white men, mostly of the regular army. This division especially interested me because in the Spanish-American War I had raised and commanded a volunteer Negro regiment whose conduct had added to my reputation as a solder. Having passed a pleasant boyhood and had this satisfactory experience in my earlier life with the Negroes, I found myself with most kindly feelings toward them and my interest was stirred now in France by finding this Negro division in my new army. I felt some doubt, however, for the success in war of a Negro command as great as a division. General experience seemed to be to the contrary. I was at the time exceedingly busy in the preparation of the Second Army for an offensive which I knew would be coming very soon, and I could give the Negroes no more thought than I was giving to any other portion of my command. War, hard war, was before us and race could make no difference.

About ten days after I joined the Second Army the proper officer of the army staff mentioned that some of the Negro officers of the Ninety-second Division were to be tried for cowardice. I was too busy with my work of organization to give the matter special attention. It took the usual course of such work. A few days later, in some way, it was reported to me that one of these Negro officers had been sentenced to be shot for cowardice. Then there came a rush back upon my mind of all my past experience with Negroes. I remembered how our Government seemed to expect the same of them as of white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicated; how politics constantly forced for them the same treatment as white men when they were very different; how they themselves insisted upon such treatment; how surely, notwithstanding all this, if the same treatment were given black as white, it would cause trouble for him who should so deal it out; how, finally, the politics of our country had forced the formation of this Negro division contrary to experience.

All this constructive equality I regarded as an injustice! it is not real. So I now inquired carefully into the matter, and found that in the battle of the Meuse-Argonne a part of the 92d Division, beside the French in battle, had twice run away from in front of the neemy, causing the French, for their own safety, to request the relief of the Negro division from the fighting line. Some thirty Negro offcers were involved in this running away. Five—the clearest cases and supposed leaders of the movement—only five, had been selected for trial by the law officers of the 2d Army. A court martial, composed of officers from another, a white division, had been ordered for this purpose.

Before this court one Negro officer had been tried, convicted and sentenced to death. It startled me, for much experience and observation in such matters had taught me that where even the most exact justice is meted out to Negroes, it meted out by white men alone, it becomes to Negroes injustice and converts them in the eyes of their fellows into martyrs for the race. I therefore at once ordered the court to suspend trial upon the other cases and determined personally to investigate the whole matter and see the state of mind of the Negroes of the 92d Division before I should proceed any further with the trials. It took about a week for me to complete this investigation. It developed a lack of feeling among the Negroes of the division, a general lack of concern in the whole matter. Many of them cared nothing about it. Those who knew seemed to believe that the white court martial would give justice, and especially a court martial composed

same investigation also developed that there were some fifty other Negro officers of another division. The gro officers of the division who were at the time being examined as to fitness to retain their commissions, all before boards of white officers.

Louisville News 6-13-25

Trials For Cowardice.

I ordered al of these boards to suspend their work of examination. But I had in the end to allow the court martial, having once begun, to continue its trial of the four or five leading cases charged with cowardice. All five were found guilty and sentenced as the first, exactly, I felt sure, as any white men would have been sentenced. Yet I knew that these Negroes could not be held as responsible as white men, and I deliberately set about finding any possible flaw that would excuse an unsetting of all the proceedings. To this end I called to my assistance Gen. E. A. Greger, Judge Advocate's Department, representing the War Department in the American Expeditionary Forces. He is was who should finally review these cases. He could at the time find no flaws in them ,but later he or some other did find one flaw in one case. The last man tried testified in his own behalf that his own captain, who was killed in the runaway, had given him orders to run! There was no other living witness to this captain's order; the captain himself was dead. So the case against the accused was completely disapproved and he was set free on the ground of uncontroverted evidence of having received an order to run!

I forwarded these five cases for final consideration by the President with the recommendation that they all be let off from all punishment. I felt perfectly sure that it would so result, and so it did. In 1919, a year later, the President ordered them all released. As Inow remember it, the other twenty-five officers and the rest of the battalion escaped everything, even reproof.

The 92d Division had a complement of exceptionally good higher officers and general staff, mostly white regular officers whom I knew. But **among them all, except the general in command of the division, I found when I made the investigation of their charges of cowardice the most profound discouragement. Not one of them believed that the 92d Division would ever be worth anything as soldiers. Every one of them would have given anything to have been transferred to any other duty. It was the most pitiful case of discouragement that I have ever seen among soldiers.**

Not A Successful Division.

"The Negro division (diary, November 1) seems in a fair way to be a failure. It is in a quiet sector, yet can hardly take car eof itself, while to take any offensive action seems wholly beyond its powers. I have been here now with it three weeks and have been unable to have it make a single raid upon the enemy. They are really inferior soldiers. There is no denying it. Their Negro officers have an inadequate idea of what is expected of soldiers, and their white officers are too few to leaven the lump."

"Spent the day (diary, November 5) going about the army and seeing. I saw especially the Negroes, the 92d Division, which, after more than a month in the trenches cannot yet make a raid. It failed again on one today. Poor Negroes! They are hopelessly inferior. I've been talking with them individually about their division's success. That success is not troubling them. With everyone feelinig and saying that they are worthless as soldiers, they are going on quite unconcernedly.

"The 92d Negro Division is not making much ,if nay, progres toward efficiency and I am afraid it never will be worth anything as a fighting unit. Its division commanding general is not very strong as a military man. I'm inclined to think he will have to have this done."

From about the 25th of Octobei then until a few days before armistice I put forth every effort to have this division execute some offensive operation, as a raid, against the enemy. The division was large and composed of exceptionally husky, vigorous-looking soldiers, well equipped The enemy troops against them were of second or third class, not by any means the bes. I provided the most skilled French and American advisers and instructors for them in an effort to have them execute a successful raid. I never succeed even to a slight degree. As I remember, in those three weeks this division of some 27,000 men captured one German!

Could Not Stand Bombardment.

The Negroes were a great disappointment. This experience did no agree with the experience of the regular army of the United States with Negro soldiers. I could not ascribe the failure to the poor quality o. their higher officers. These officers generally, as I have said, were good in most cases, excellent. The French had had like experience with their Negro troops in their front line trenches against the enemy. The Negro, it seems, can not stand bombardment.

Two or three days before the armistice I resolved to attack the enemy with my whole army. Before I could put my resolution into effect I received an order from General Pershing to do just what I had decided to do. The order was given to the 92d Division as to the rest of the 2d Army. The division made no impression of consequence upon the enemy. "The poor 92d Negroes" (Diary, November 11) "wasted time and dawdled where they did attack and in some places where they should have attacked, never budged at all. It seems to be as much the fault of hte General as the Negroes." . . . "Two days ago" (Diary, November 12) "and again yesterday the 92d Division would not fight, couldn't be made to attack in any effective sense. The general who commands them can't make them fight."

The general seemed t ome to have lost sight of military efficiency in the racial "uplift" problem which filled his mind. And the prospect, too, of little occupaion for these vigorous black men in the quiet days after the armistice! And the sure complaints from the French population!

Views Of The French People.

It is commonly believed among Americans that French people have no objections to Negroes, but this I quickly found was an error. . . . While there were very few French people in the region occupied by this division, they were not happy to have the Negroes among them. The Negro is a more sensual man than the white man and at the same time he is far more offensive to white women than a white man is. The little acts of familiarity that would pass unnoticed in a white man, becomes with white women the cause of complaint against the Negro. This special Negro divsion was already charged with fifteen cases of rape.

For these resasons immediately after nthe armistice I recommended in effect that this division be sent home first of all American troops, that they be sent home in all honor but, above all, that they be sent quick. The answer came that Marshal Foch would not, pending peace, approve the transfer of my division back to the United States. In answer I told the American headquarters to say to Marshal Foch that no man could be responsible for the acts of these negroes toward French women, and that he had better send this division home at once. This brought the order that the 92d was, I believe, the very first division to be sent home. I was told that the division was received at home with great glorification. I was perfectly willing that it should be; the American Army abroad was relieved. My own sense of relief can be understood when I say that while a part of the division was waiting for its railroad trains to move it to its port of embarkation, among other things, one French woman complained that she was ravished by five 92d Division soldiers.

Altogether my memories of the 92d Negro Division are a nightmare. When all my thought, time and effort were needed to make war against a powerful enemy, they had for a week to be given over entirely to a dangerous, irritating race question that had nothing to do with war making, the paramount matter of the time. I fear that it will always be so with Negroes wherever they are in contact with whites. This thought an dmy experience led me to this conclusion: If you need combat soldiers, and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put your time upon Negroes. Soldier making and fighting with them, if there are any white people near, will be swamped in the race question. If racial up lift or racial equality is your pur pose. that is another matter.

General Bullard Slanders Soldiers

By N.A.A.C.P. Press Service.

A slanderous article by General Robert Lee Bullard, maintaining that the Negro soldiers of the 92nd Division were cowards and could not be made to fight, that they had been guilty of rape and that they showed the Negro generally to be inferior and incapable of soldiery qualities, was published in the Herald-Tribune of June 9 and drew a prompt and hot response from James Weldon Johnson, Secretary of the N.A.A.C.P., Mr. Johnson's letter appearing in the Herald-Tribune of June 10th.

The N.A.A.C.P. communicated with Col. Hayward, Major Hamilton Fish, and Emmett J. Scott, former Special Assistant to the Secretary of War, requesting them to write to the Herald-Tribune in protest against General Bullard's article.

The N.A.A.C.P. has also written to Messrs. Doubleday, Page and Co., who are to publish a book containing General Bullard's articles, calling their attention to the libel upon Negro soldiers and the Negro race written by General Bullard, and asking that those chapters be amended before the book is published.

COOLIDGE SHOULD REPRIMAND HIM

President Coolidge in his wisdom sharply rebuked the jingoes who are trying to foment trouble between this country and Japan. His words were aimed directly at the retired Admirals, the yellow press and the Pacific Coast politicians who have been agitating the "yellow peril" for a generation. How much greater is the necessity then for him at this time to give a timely reprimand to the retired General Bullard who has gravely wounded the feelings of twelve million loyal Americans whose help will again be needed if the jingoes succeed in their trouble making.

It is not enough that the negrophobe has been roundly condemned by the public and press generally for his attack upon the service and courage of colored troops and colored citizens. His words condemning his own division reflected not only upon him but revealed in diamond light the vicious and heart breaking prejudice under which colored men fight both in war and peace. General Bullard is still upon the pay roll of the United States Government. He is still eligible for service and subject to the commands of the Government. President Coolidge would do well to let the world know that he does not speak the sentiments of the nation. This is not politics but simple justice. The loyalty of the colored citizens o America demands it.

GENERAL BULLARD'S BUNK was so ably exposed by Representative Hamilton Fish, Jr., which, with Emmett J. Scott's letter in this issue and the many splendid utterances Sunday, it would be a waste of space to comment further just now.

General Bullard Slanders Soldiers

By N.A.A.C.P. Press Service.

A slanderous article by General Robert Lee Bullard, maintaining that the Negro soldiers of the 92nd Division were cowards and could not be made to fight, that they had been guilty of rape and that they showed the Negro generally to be inferior and incapable of soldiery qualities, was published in the Herald-Tribune of June 9 and drew a prompt and hot response from James Weldon Johnson, Secretary of the N.A.A.C.P., Mr. Johnson's letter appearing in the Herald-Tribune of June 10th.

The N.A.A.C.P. communicated with Col. Hayward, Major Hamilton Fish, and Emmett J. Scott, former Special Assistant to the Secretary of War, requesting them to write to the Herald-Tribune in protest against General Bullard's article.

The N.A.A.C.P. has also written to Messrs. Doubleday, Page and Co., who are to publish a book containing General Bullard's articles, calling their attention to the libel upon Negro soldiers and the Negro race written by General Bullard, and asking that those chapters be amended before the book is published.

"The Negro division (diary, November 1) seems in a fair way to be a failure. It is in a quiet sector, yet can hardly take car eof itself, while to take any offensive action seems wholly beyond its powers. I have been here now with it three weeks and have been unable to have it make a single raid upon the enemy. They are really inferior soldiers. There is no denying it. Their Negro officers have an inadequate idea of what is expected of soldiers, and their white officers are too few to leaven the lump."

"Spent the day (diary, November 5) going about the army and seeing. I saw especially the Negroes, the 92d Division, which, after more than a month in the trenches cannot yet make a raid. It failed again on one today. Poor Negroes! They are hopelessly inferior. I've been talking with them individually about their division's success. That success is not troubling them. With everyone feelinig and saying that they are worthless as soldiers, they are going on quite unconcernedly.

"The 92d Negro Division is not making much ,if nay, progres toward efficiency and I am afraid it never will be worth anything as a fighting unit. Its division commanding general is not very strong as a military man. I'm inclined to think he will have to have this done."

From about the 25th of October then until a few days before armistice I put forth every effort to have this division execute some offensive operation, as a raid, against the enemy. The division was large and composed of exceptionally husky, vigorous-looking soldiers, well equipped The enemy troops against them were of second or third class, not by any means the bes. I provided the most skilled French and American advisers and instructors for them in an effort to have them execute a successful raid. I never succeed even to a slight degree. As I remember, in those three weeks this division of some 27,000 men captured one German!

Could Not Stand Bombardment.

The Negroes were a great disappointment. This experience did no agree with the experience of the regular army of the United States with Negro soldiers. I could not ascribe the failure to the poor quality of their higher officers. These officers generally, as I have said, were good in most cases, excellent. The French had had like experience with their Negro troops in their front line trenches against the enemy. The Negro, it seems, can not stand bombardment.

Two or three days before the armistice I resolved to attack the enemy with my whole army. Before I could put my resolution into effect I received an order from General Pershing to do just what I had decided to do. The order was given to the 92d Division as to the rest of the 2d Army. The division made no impression of consequence upon the enemy. "The poor 92d Negroes" (Diary, November 11) "wasted time and dawdled where they did attack and in some places where they should have attacked, never budged at all. It seems to be as much the fault of hte General as the Negroes." . . . "Two days ago" (Diary, November 12) "and again yesterday the 92d Division would not fight, couldn't be made to attack in any effective sense. The general who commands them can't make them fight."

The general seemed t ome to have lost sight of military efficiency in the racial "uplift" problem which filled his mind. And the prospect, too, of little occupaion for these vigorous black men in the quiet days after the armistice! And the sure complaints from the French population!

Views Of The French People.

It is commonly believed among Americans that French people have no objections to Negroes, but this I quickly found was an error. . . While there were very few French people in the region occupied by this division, they were not happy to have the Negroes among them. The Negro is a more sensual man than the white man and at the same time he is far more offensive to white women than a white man is. The little acts of familiarity that would pass unnoticed in a white man, becomes with white women the cause of complaint against the Negro. This special Negro divsion was already charged with fifteen cases of rape.

For these resasons immediately after nthe armistice I recommended in effect that this division be sent home first of all American troops, that they be sent home in all honor but, above all, that they be sent quick. The answer came that Marshal Foch would not, pending peace approve the transfer of my division back to the United States. In answer I told the American headquarters to say to Marshal Foch that no man could be responsible for the acts of these negroes toward French women, and that he had better send this division home at once. This brought the order that the 92d was, I believe, the very first division to be sent home. I was told that the division was received at home with great glorification. I was perfectly willing that it should be; the American Army abroad was relieved. My own sense of relief can be understood when I say that while a part of the division was waiting for its railroad trains to move it to its port of embarkation, among other things, one French woman complained that she was ravished by five 92d Division soldiers.

Altogether my memories of the 92d Negro Division are a nightmare. When all my thought, time and effort were needed to make war against a powerful enemy, they had for a week to be given over entirely to a dangerous, irritating race question that had nothing to do with war making, the paramount matter of the time. I fear that it will always be so with Negroes wherever they are in contact with whites. This thought an dmy experience led me to this conclusion: If you need combat soldiers, and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put your time upon Negroes. Soldier making and fighting with them, if there are any white people near, will be swamped in the race question. If racial uplift or racial equality is your purpose. that is another matter.

COOLIDGE SHOULD REPRIMAND HIM

President Coolidge in his wisdom sharply rebuked the jingoes who are trying to foment trouble between this country and Japan. His words were aimed directly at the retired Admirals, the yellow press and the Pacific Coast politicians who have been agitating the "yellow peril" for a generation. How much greater is the necessity then for him at this time to give a timely reprimand to the retired General Bullard who has gravely wounded the feelings of twelve million loyal Americans whose help will again be needed if the jingoes succeed in their trouble making.

It is not enough that the negrophobe has been roundly condemned by the public and press generally for his attack upon the service and courage of colored troops and colored citizens. His words condemning his own division reflected not only upon him but revealed in diamond light the vicious and heart breaking prejudice under which colored men fight both in war and peace. General Bullard is still upon the pay roll of the United States Government. He is still eligible for service and subject to the commands of the Government. President Coolidge would do well to let the world know that he does not speak the sentiments of the nation. This is not politics but simple justice. The loyalty of the colored citizens o America demands it.

GENERAL BULLARD'S BUNK was so ably exposed by Representative Hamilton Fish, Jr., which, with Emmett J. Scott's letter in this issue and the many splendid utterances Sunday, it would be a waste of space to comment further just now.

Soldiers—1925

In World War.

WILSON KEPT U. S. PARALYZED, BULLARD SAYS

Wood's Camps Built in Defiance of Pacifism.

BY GEN. ROBERT LEE BULLARD,

(Who commanded the First division, then the Third corps, and finally led the Second army of the United States.)

[*As these are personal memories or experiences, the pronoun "I" can never be out of sight. I am not offering these memories as absolute fact, but as my impression and belief at the time.—R. L. Bullard.*]

SECTION XXIX.

[Copyright: 1925: Doubleday, Page & Co.]

[*In this concluding installment of Gen. Bullard's memories of the war he recalls further the events that preceded our active participation in the year 1917.*]

The prevailing idea for long in the United States unquestionably was that our part in the war would consist mainly in furnishing money, munitions and provisions to the allies. This appeared quite clearly in our first efforts to help them. These efforts were directed to obtaining ships for transport of provisions, etc. Little was said of transports for troops.

GEN. WOOD.

Of the mobilization of the industries of the nations that had been engaged in the war for three years in Europe, little in sympathetic or reliable form had reached the military authorities in the United States. In consequence of the determination of our government to keep out of the war, we were merely onlookers, with no interest in what had been going on in the war in Europe — no interest other than human curiosity, or the commercial desire to make money.)

A Nation Unprepared.

Our own declaration of war, therefore, was catching the war department and every other department of the government unprepared to mobilize industries, as had been necessary for Great Britain, France and all the other European nations engaged in the war. To us it was a terra incognita.

It is true that a large number of our factories, businesses and industrial plants had been engaged for three years in the furnishing of food and munitions of war to the allies; but all this was upon their own initiative and undirected by a common authority interested in the result. They were private undertakings, individualist, and for the profit of the concerns.

The mere fact, however, that these industrial plants, businesses and industries had been engaged at all in the production of munitions of war left them in a better state to be brought to the service of their own government in its war now declared; but there was no example in this nation for organization under the government of the United States.

AMERICA GAGGED

The country, then, and the war department were entering upon the war in Europe unprepared in both civil and military organization and training. Why this occurred, when for three years we were plainly tending in that direction, is easily explained—the pacifism of the President. What here follows were my thoughts of that time. They are memories, not criticisms.

P. P. CLAXTON.
Copyright: U. & U.]

For four years, during three of which the world war had been going on before our eyes, and should have instructed us in every detail of organization and training, military men, those best able to judge and advise, had completely, and the nation had partially, been silenced by the positive orders in the first case, by the pacifism in the second case, of the President; military discussion and thought of preparation had been absolutely prohibited.

"I have finished [diary, January 19, 1917] my article on 'The National Guard Mobilization on the Border,' and now, on account of our President's throttling of army officers, dare not publish it. One surely gives up his freedom when he becomes a soldier."

The one exception among army men was Gen. Leonard Wood, who, in the face of the opposition of the war department and of the government, continued, through his citizen training camps, to prepare the public mind for war.

The President had, as commissioner of education, the exponent of pacifism and passivism. Prof. Claxton greatly aided in spreading the song, "I Did Not Raise My Boy to Be a Soldier." When in its assembly at the end of 1914 congress showed a disposition to prepare the country for possible war, the President had taken special pains in his message, delivered in person, to discourage such preparation, treating the whole matter as of "academic" interest only to the country.

PARALYSIS

Longer and more tenaciously than any other leader in the country he hung on to the idea, the hope that the United States might, by keeping out of the war, be able to play the rôle of world referee and peacemaker. Between combatants in a struggle once joined no neutral is ever a peacemaker, and "peace without victory" is no peace. It had no effect upon him that as soon as the peace movement had got a start in the world, the greatest war in all history had broken out. And the inevitableness of war for us seemed plain to all but him.

A month after the declaration of war, passing one of our department headquarters, "I saw (diary) a great overcrowded department headquarters and officers there who feared to do anything, who were all asking others what they were permitted to do, doubting and hesitating, old and experienced, trained, higher salaried officers. It was a sad spectacle for a great nation declared in a state of war."

A month after the war was declared, no definite policy of preparation had been decided upon by the government. Military officers did not know what to do.

But the spirit of helpfulness and progress or preparation was well abroad among the people of the land. The citizen was ready to do anything, to initiate anything. This spirit of American independence and initiative in citizens of a democratic republic was a sign of hope for the war itself.

Wood a Pathmaker.

It looked as though the officers of the government, from the President down, were determined to allow the people to take the initiative in not only declaring war, but in making a beginning of it. This was especially manifest in the work of location of the various camps and training places, undertaken in May and June of 1917.

The first preparations for war in which I was concerned were the first training camps for subaltern officers for the army to be formed later either by conscription or voluntary enlistment.

"There!" I thought on receiving the detail, "there! My enemies (I had some) have 'planted' me for the war. I shall not be in it."

I went to my new work in bitterness of heart.

The idea of this system of camp-school training had been developed in the preceding two or three years and been brought prominently before the country by Gen. Leonard Wood in his Plattsburg encampments. Gen. Wood was a waybreaker, a doer of unusual and remarkable things always.

In the Philippines, in service among our difficult Mohometan people, the Moros, I saw him constantly and served under his immediate command in our efforts to extend the American government over these turbulent and wholly unusual people.

Through his long career and high positions I have never known a greater encourager of men who desired to do things. I have never known him to throw cold water upon any scheme which promised beneficial action. Any officer or man who proposed to do had always his sympathy and encouragement.

A Natural Leader.

One of the means by which he obtained much work from his subordinates was his good sense in not expecting a man to be able to do everything, but to pick out the man to do any special thing and to recognize the fact if he did it well. In the various expeditions on which I have observed him he always had many men and many officers about him. Practically each one of them was a specialist and hard at work at his specialty. And he could be toward each man's peculiarities or failings very generous, provided in his own specialty that man was devoted and up to the notch. Indeed, his strong point was that he could find each man's merit and his use.

He had a fine faculty of passing with great facility from one occupation to another. He was the greatest executive that I have ever seen. He found his rest, not in ceasing to work, but in changing his occupation.

I have seen him ride all day, or walk all day, in march with troops in difficult, marshy or thick country, and at the end of the march go out with a naturalist for an hour and a half or two hours gathering specimens. When darkness stopped him and his official work was done, he passed at once to the discussion of scientific questions with some scientist, one or two of whom were always around him. He found the way to carry such men with him.

A MAN OF IRON

The limit of his capacity was never reached in this respect. I especially envied him because I, myself, was at that time conducting many expeditions such as he was making, and I could never imitate him.

An expedition which Gen. Wood conducted in the Moro country was an expedition for geological, biological, ethnological, religious and every other kind of research for which he could find a specialist. In passing from one portion of his command to another, the distances were great, and they were usually made by steamer. His predecessors covered them in the daytime. His days were never given to travel, except by land. He made all of his journeys by night, and his day found him at the beginning of a day's work, and a whole day was given to the work.

He was an example in the utilization of time. This statement is not made in praise; it is more in envy.

He always had work to do, and was doing it with all his heart and soul. In all he did he served his country with an earnestness and devotion that caused him completely to forget himself. He never played for effect; he never posed.

The Moros of the south Philippines will always remember him as the man who first told them that slavery must cease.

"But," the sultan of Sulu said to him, "I shall lose my wives."

"Well, sultan, you have too many anyhow."

And so a beginning of the abolition of slavery among the Moros was made with the highest authority, the sultan.

Harder was the abolition of the carrying of arms. For this years and years were to be required, not simply to accomplish the fact, but even to make these people accept the idea.

From the Moros I saw him no more till after the outbreak of the great war. He had been engaged in trying to persuade the American people of the folly of their unpreparedness for the defense of their own country and their rights. For his efforts in this direction he had just been severely reproved by our pacifist military authorities who, as well as the American people, became in those days hysterical at the mention of a mere possibility of our having to fight.

Skating On.

"That was severe, general," I said.

"Yes," he admitted, "I am skating on thin ice, but I am going to skate."

And he continued and accomplished the first great step in the preparation of the American people for the World war in which we were soon after to join. He established the idea of the Plattsburgh School of Training to make junior officers that should be so greatly needed in case of any war.

In this war he was destined to have

no part except the making of soldiers and the creating of patriotic sentiment. Nine months later, when our troops were really effectively entering the war, I saw him in France.

"Good-by," he said, "I am going back to the United States; I shall not be in it."

A Pugnacious Chief.

In June, 1917, I reported in person to Gen. Tasker H. Bliss, acting chief of staff. He was to be military head of the army and was to direct all its work. A big man, six footer, strong, burly figure, critical searching eyes, a pugnacious nose and jaw and general expression and countenance which he seemed at no pains to make agreeable. His looks seemed to say "Give an account of yourself, sir!"

TASKER H. BLISS.
[Manuel photo.]

The general seemed preoccupied and by his manner gave me the impression that he had been interrupted.

"So far as I know,' he said abruptly, "you are the first one of this contingent to report here for duty."

His voice and manner were almost gruff and gave you the idea somehow that he was annoyed at being interrupted in his thoughts. All of my observation indeed of this officer confirms my conviction that he was by nature a student, a man given to his own thoughts, separated very largely from other men about him, and little interested in their works, save as a subject of abstract thought.

Wrapped in Thought.

Things about him seemed to attract his attention very little. He had an absentminded, faraway look in his eyes most of the time, whether in the presence of his superiors or his inferiors. Whether indoors or out he seemed always absorbed in his own thoughts and took little notice of other men or things about him.

"Sit down there," said the general briefly, "and read that."

And he handed me a copy of a letter of general instructions, directed, as nearly as I can remember, by the President's order to Gen. Pershing, who had been selected to command the American expeditionary forces going abroad.

I did as he directed. I have almost no memory of what the instructions were, so general was their nature. My only distinct memory of it is that the widest authority had been given by the President to the commander-in-chief of the American expeditionary forces. The same was evidently the idea of Gen. Bliss, because he commented upon the fact, as he conceived it, that Gen. Pershing had already asked the war department for an enormous number of officers and things.

Buried in Detail.

The general snapped this out without any apparent attempt to conceal his views. As he told me of them I wondered at his idea that Gen. Pershing's demands had been too great. They seemed to me even then small, indeed, for the undertaking.

I remained for some time in the office of Gen. Bliss while he was giving a number of orders by memorandum to the different departments of the staff. As I listened I thought that for a chief of staff of an army that was destined to be very great, and immense number of details was falling to him. The thought worried me, because no one man could for a great army carry the details which this man was then taking up. And this, no matter how great his ability, and Gen. Bliss I knew to be a man of recognized ability, though not of much real soldierly experience.

I personally learned while in Cuba during our second intervention of his efficient work as treasurer of the island during our first intervention. I recalled also of years ago a remark of Senator Proctor: "I know a major in the United States Army. Maj. Bliss, who is competent to be a general officer and to exercise any command."

WEAKNESS HIGHER UP

To which I replied: "Well, Mr. Senator, if you think that sufficiently strongly, I am sure he will be a general officer at last."

Within six months he was a general officer.

Such appeared to me the officer at the head of the general staff and really at the head of the War Department as war opened upon us.

"June 1 to 5, 1917 [diary]. I was in Washington. There I studied and learned all I could about the order and plans for the expedition on which I was detailed to go to France. Of my stay in Washington the great impression left is that if we really have a great war our war department will quickly break down. To me it appeared fearfully weak and complicated and centralized."

For instance, too many of the details of the division which I found was to go soon to France were arranged for order and by the highest officials of the war department. "For the higher questions of policy the highest authority would under such a system have no time. The conviction made me quite blue about what is likely to happen to us in this war. I left Washington considerably discouraged."

"I found [diary] the war department not very busy. Certainly not as busy and hard worked as at the outbreak of the Spanish-American war. This has surprised me. Nobody seems very busy or very much worried. I wonder if we are really awake. . .

Untaught by Experience.

"Well, altogether I've not been impressed with the business of this war department. I believe that it will fail in this war. I can see nothing else ahead of it. It seems to me too ponderous in its methods. Today I, a colonel only, reported in person to two of the highest officers of the war department for duty. In any effective organization some subordinate would have received me and given me my orders. I am afraid for our war department; I believe it will fall down and fall down soon."

Such was the impression of four days of observation at the headquarters of the war-making authority in the United States. The memory of the confusion and centralization of the days of the Spanish-American war came back upon me, of that war where a centralized authority found no way whatever to decentralize, but continued to run an army of 200,000 or 300,000 men with the same arrangements and the same staff and the same antiquated system as those under which it had been running in time of profound peace an army of 25,000 men.

Ceasing to Function.

Although I hardly dared to state it, even in a diary, I felt perfectly sure upon leaving Washington that the headquarters of the army was destined to as great confusion and helplessness in this war as in the last. It apparently so turned out. Before the end of 1917 the head of the senate military committee shocked the country and the troops thus far arrived in France by the statement that "the war department had ceased to function."

When I was in Washington the commander for the American expeditionary force in France, Gen. Pershing, had been selected, and with his hurriedly gathered staff had already departed for Europe. He had taken with him, I had been told, 60 or 160 officers (I do not remember which), but whether 60 or 160 makes no difference in so far as it concerns this matter.

In telling me of this number, the acting chief of staff displayed and expressed great irritation at what he believed to be the utterly exorbitant ideas and demands of Gen. Pershing for his staff. The same views were shared by the assistant chief of staff. From this it can be easily seen what the war department at that time really expected this war to be. The staff of the artillery alone of the 1st army at the battle of the Meuse-Argonne consisted of 150 officers.

CONFUSION CONFOUNDED

While in Washington it was officially intimated to me, a colonel of infantry, that I was to be appointed a brigadier general and assigned to command the 2d Infantry brigade of the 1st division and go to France. "I don't care (diary) three cents about it. This war, if anything at all, will, with its hardships and sacrifices, make the general and the private equal."

It began to be evident to me while in Washington, and became much more evident to me a few days later at the port of embarkation, at Hoboken, N. J., that the general staff and the bureaus of the war department were not working well together. Briefly, the general staff had not yet learned to be or to function as a general staff.

"Slowly and confusedly (diary, June 15), the troopships were here being prepared for sea. Slowly and more confusedly, supplies and troops were being brought. Evidently the first convoy of this expedition had been hurriedly ordered.

System Missing.

"Lack of system, lack of direction, cohesion and organization were evident upon all hands and in everything. Supplies and troops were loaded in confusion and disorder. Men were sent to ships unprepared to receive them. Supplies were piled in pell-mell. Many had to be unloaded.

"Some ships received too many troops, some too few, and had to be changed. Men came expecting to go aboard to live and had to stay ashore or on a lighter and live as best they could. Troops intended to be put aboard ships to live had to be held for a couple of days in railroad freight yards, blocked in by freight trains, and most dirty and uncomfortable. . .

"One ship, the San Jacinto, my own, could not accomodate the number of men sent to it. For twenty-four hours it had not adequate wash places for the troops, because part of the places prepared drained their waters on one of the decks. It also now has no adequate bathing facilities or ladder capacity from deck to deck to enable prompt abandonment of ship in case of sinking or fire.

Sent at Joffre's Appeal.

"In truth, the San Jacinto is ill prepared for use now. One of her troop decks leaks so badly upon the one below that we dare not wash the upper. But they all got aboard somehow. That is all one can say—somehow."

These things are recalled here, and were at the time written in no critical humor. I think that the entire contingent of troops, and certainly I myself, was never in a less critical frame of mind. All seemed to feel that this was no time for quibbling. The facts and the diary are quoted here as historical memories and to show what was naturally to be expected in the coming operations of the War Department.

There is no indication in my diary, and I have no memory of what was at the time really the purpose of the formation of this first contingent of troops for service in France. Long afterward we knew that it was sent in response to the urgent appeal of Marshal Joffre, largely for the moral effect upon France and the French army, which had suffered severe losses and check in the spring of 1917.

[End of Gen. Bullard's Memoirs, which began in The Tribune on May 17.]

NEGROES are all wrought up over the charges of General Bullard. He said in his articles appearing in the daily press that the 92nd division was inefficient and cowardly, and raped several French women. So this is the thanks Negroes get for fighting and dying to make the world safe for democracy. Only in a land of liberty like the United States would a high official dare to slur and slander ten per cent of the population in this manner. It gives you an idea of the sort of thing the Negro soldier had to face during the late war to end war."

—o—

MR. MATTHEW BOUETTE, Commander of the Charles Young Post of the American Legion, New York City, is quoted as saying that Negroes will refuse to fight under generals like Bullard in the next war. Is that so? Well, they will probably have to refuse to fight altogether, then. There is not a baker's dozen of white American army officers who are willing to concede that Negro soldiers can be led by Negro officers. Even Hamilton Fish, Congressman and former officer of a colored regiment, in writing in defense of the Negro's fighting record in the last war, stated that the Negro soldier was as good as any in the world if led by efficient generals or other white officers! When your friends thus reveal their views on the subject; how about your enemies?

—o—

DON'T forget. Everything possible was done by the War Department to discredit the 92d Division from the start to the finish. Negro officers received the most mediocre training in the Jim Crow R. O. T. C. at Des Moines, some of the best were sent to labor battalions, pioneer regiments and development battalions, while 40 per cent of the enlisted men sent to the division were illiterate. Still the 92d made about as good a record as the white divisions, in spite of all the obstacles a prejudiced general staff placed in their path. Colonel Young was shelved and Majors Green and Davis were kept on this side of the water.

—o—

IF Negroes don't wake up and use some of the energy they now use in straightening their hair, whitening their skin, parading and dancing, in loudly agitating for proper training of their young men as officers, NOW, we will find young Negroes being framed up and discriminated against in the not-far-distant year as they were in the last one. We should make our political power felt and compel the admission of Negroes to West Point so Negro officers can be as well equipped as white. If Negroes want real efficient divisions of Negro troops commanded by capable Negro officers and not Southern crackers in the next war, they'd better get busy right now. A demand should be made on the War Department to immediately organize a brigade of heavy and light artillery, a regiment of engineers and other divisional auxiliary units commanded by Negroes so we'll be free of the Bullards and have Negro commissioned and non-commissioned officers trained in all branches of the service. Here is a real political issue for Negroes to rally around in the next campaign, instead of yawping about Lincoln and Roosevelt.

no part except the making of soldiers and the creating of patriotic sentiment. Nine months later, when our troops were really effectively entering the war, I saw him in France.

"Good-by," he said, "I am going back to the United States; I shall not be in it."

A Pugnacious Chief.

In June, 1917, I reported in person to Gen. Tasker H. Bliss, acting chief of staff. He was to be military head of the army and was to direct all its work. A big man, six footer, strong, burly figure, critical searching eyes, a pugnacious nose and jaw and general expression and countenance which he seemed at no pains to make agreeable. His looks seemed to say "Give an account of yourself, sir!"

TASKER H. BLISS.
[Manuel photo.]

The general seemed preoccupied and by his manner gave me the impression that he had been interrupted.

"So far as I know,' he said abruptly, "you are the first one of this contingent to report here for duty."

His voice and manner were almost gruff and gave you the idea somehow that he was annoyed at being interrupted in his thoughts. All of my observation indeed of this officer confirms my conviction that he was by nature a student, a man given to his own thoughts, separated very largely from other men about him, and little interested in their works, save as a subject of abstract thought.

Wrapped in Thought.

Things about him seemed to attract his attention very little. He had an absentminded, faraway look in his eyes most of the time, whether in the presence of his superiors or his inferiors. Whether indoors or out he seemed always absorbed in his own thoughts and took little notice of other men or things about him.

"Sit down there," said the general briefly, "and read that."

And he handed me a copy of a letter of general instructions, directed, as nearly as I can remember, by the President's order to Gen. Pershing, who had been selected to command the American expeditionary forces going abroad.

I did as he directed. I have almost no memory of what the instructions were, so general was their nature. My only distinct memory of it is that the widest authority had been given by the President to the commander-in-chief of the American expeditionary forces. The same was evidently the idea of Gen. Bliss, because he commented upon the fact, as he conceived it, that Gen. Pershing had already asked the war department for an enormous number of officers and things.

Buried in Detail.

The general snapped this out without any apparent attempt to conceal his views. As he told me of them I wondered at his idea that Gen. Pershing's demands had been too great. They seemed to me even then small, indeed, for the undertaking.

I remained for some time in the office of Gen. Bliss while he was giving a number of orders by memorandum to the different departments of the staff. As I listened I thought that for a chief of staff of an army that was destined to be very great, and immense number of details was falling to him. The thought worried me, because no one man could for a great army carry the details which this man was then taking up. And this, no matter how great his ability, and Gen. Bliss I knew to be a man of recognized ability, though not of much real soldierly experience.

I personally learned while in Cuba during our second intervention of his efficient work as treasurer of the island during our first intervention. I recalled also of years ago a remark of Senator Proctor: "I know a major in the United States Army. Maj. Bliss, who is competent to be a general officer and to exercise any command."

WEAKNESS HIGHER UP

To which I replied: "Well, Mr. Senator, if you think that sufficiently strongly, I am sure he will be a general officer at last."

Within six months he was a general officer.

Such appeared to me the officer at the head of the general staff and really at the head of the War Department as war opened upon us.

"June 1 to 5, 1917 [diary]. I was in Washington. There I studied and learned all I could about the order and plans for the expedition on which I was detailed to go to France. Of my stay in Washington the great impression left is that if we really have a great war our war department will quickly break down. To me it appeared fearfully weak and complicated and centralized."

For instance, too many of the details of the division which I found was to go soon to France were arranged for order by the highest officials of the war department. "For the higher questions of policy the highest authority would under such a system have no time. The conviction made me quite blue about what is likely to happen to us in this war. I left Washington considerably discouraged."

"I found [diary] the war department not very busy. Certainly not as busy and hard worked as at the outbreak of the Spanish-American war. This has surprised me. Nobody seems very busy or very much worried. I wonder if we are really awake. . . ."

Untaught by Experience.

"Well, altogether I've not been impressed with the business of this war department. I believe that it will fall ahead of it. It seems to me too ponderous in its methods. Today I, a colonel, reported in person to two of the highest officers of the war department for duty. In any effective organization some subordinate would have received me and given me my orders. I am afraid for our war department; I believe it will fall down and fall down soon."

Such was the impression of four days of observation at the headquarters of the war-making authority in the United States. The memory of the confusion and centralization of the days of the Spanish-American war came back upon me, of that war where a centralization authority found no way whatever to decentralize, but continued to run an army of 200,000 or 300,000 men with the same arrangements and the same staff and the same antiquated system as those under which it had been running in time of profound peace an army of 25,000 men.

Ceasing to Function.

Although I hardly dared to state it, even in a diary, I felt perfectly sure upon leaving Washington that the headquarters of the army was destined to as great confusion and helplessness in this war as in the last. It apparently so turned out. Before the end of 1917 the head of the senate military committee shocked the country and the troops thus far arrived in France by the statement that "the war department had ceased to function."

When I was in Washington the commander for the American expeditionary force in France, Gen. Pershing, had been selected, and with his hurriedly gathered staff had already departed for Europe. He had taken with him, I had been told, 60 or 160 officers (I do not remember which), but whether 60 or 160 makes no difference in so far as it concerns this matter.

In telling me of this number, the acting chief of staff displayed and expressed great irritation at what he believed to be the utterly exorbitant ideas and demands of Gen. Pershing for his staff. The same views were shared by the assistant chief of staff. From this it can be easily seen what the war department at that time really expected this war to be. The staff of the artillery alone of the 1st army at the battle of the Meuse-Argonne consisted of 150 officers.

CONFUSION CONFOUNDED

While in Washington it was officially intimated to me, a colonel of infantry, that I was to be appointed a brigadier general and assigned to command the 2d Infantry brigade of the 1st division and go to France. "I don't care (diary) three cents about it. This war, if anything at all, will, with its hardships and sacrifices, make the general and the private equal."

It began to be evident to me while in Washington, and became much more evident to me a few days later at the port of embarkation, at Hoboken, N. J., that the general staff and the bureaus of the war department were not working well together. Briefly, the general staff had not yet learned to be or to function as a general staff.

"Slowly and confusedly (diary, June 15), the troopships were being prepared for sea. Slowly and more confusedly, supplies and troops were being brought. Evidently the first convoy of this expedition had been hurriedly ordered.

System Missing.

"Lack of system, lack of direction, cohesion and organization were evident upon all hands and in everything. Supplies and troops were loaded in confusion and disorder. Men were sent to ships unprepared to receive them. Supplies were piled in pell-mell. Many had to be unloaded.

"Some ships received too many troops, some too few, and had to be changed. Men came expecting to go aboard to live and had to stay ashore or on a lighter and live as best they could. Troops intended to be put aboard ships to live had to be held for a couple of days in railroad freight yards, blocked in by freight trains, and most dirty and uncomfortable. . . .

"One ship, the San Jacinto, my own, could not accomodate the number of men sent to it. For twenty-four hours it had not adequate wash places for the troops, because part of the places prepared drained their waters on one of the decks. It also now has no adequate bathing facilities or ladder capacity from deck to deck to enable prompt abandonment of ship in case of sinking or fire.

Sent at Joffre's Appeal.

"In truth, the San Jacinto is ill prepared for use now. One of her troop decks leaks so badly upon the one below that we dare not wash the upper. But they all got aboard somehow. That is all one can say—somehow."

These things are recalled here, and were at the time written in no critical humor. I think that the entire contingent of troops, and certainly I myself, was never in a less critical frame of mind. All seemed to feel that this was no time for quibbling. The facts and the diary are quoted here as historical memories and to show what was naturally to be expected in the coming operations of the War Department.

There is no indication in my diary, and I have no memory of what was at the time really the purpose of the formation of this first contingent of troops for service in France. Long afterward we knew that it was sent in response to the urgent appeal of Marshal Joffre, largely for the moral effect upon France and the French army, which had suffered severe losses and check in the spring of 1917.

[*End of Gen. Bullard's Memoirs, which began in The Tribune on May 17.*]

NEGROES are all wrought up over the charges of General Bullard. He said in his articles appearing in the daily press that the 92nd division was inefficient and cowardly, and raped several French women. So this is the thanks Negroes get for fighting and dying to make the world safe for democracy. Only in a land of liberty like the United States would a high official dare to slur and slander ten per cent of the population in this manner. It gives you an idea of the sort of thing the Negro soldier had to face during the war to end war."

—o—

MR. MATTHEW BOUETTE, Commander of the Charles Young Post of the American Legion, New York City, is quoted as saying that Negroes will refuse to fight under generals like Bullard in the next war. Is that so? Well, they will probably have to refuse to fight altogether, then. There is not a baker's dozen of white American army officers who are willing to concede that Negro soldiers can be led by Negro officers. Even Hamilton Fish, Congressman and former officer of a colored regiment, in writing in defense of the Negro's fighting record in the last war, stated that the Negro soldier was as good as any in the world if led by efficient generals or other white officers! When your friends thus reveal their views on the subject; how about your enemies?

—o—

DON'T forget. Everything possible was done by the War Department to discredit the 92d Division from the start to the finish. Negro officers received the most mediocre training in the Jim Crow R. O. T. C. at Des Moines, some of the best were sent to labor battalions, pioneer regiments and development battalions, while 40 per cent of the enlisted men sent to the division were illiterate. Still the 92d made about as good a record as the white divisions, in spite of all the obstacles a prejudiced general staff placed in their path. Colonel Young was shelved and Majors Green and Davis were kept on this side of the water.

—o—

IF Negroes don't wake up and use some of the energy they now use in straightening their hair, whitening their skin, parading and dancing, in loudly agitating for proper training of their young men as officers, NOW, we will find young Negroes being framed up and discriminated against in the not-far-distant year as they were in the last one. We should make our political power felt and compel the admission of Negroes to West Point so Negro officers can be as well equipped as white. If Negroes want real efficient divisions of Negro troops commanded by capable Negro officers and not Southern crackers in the next war, they'd better get busy right now. A demand should be made on the War Department to immediately organize a brigade of heavy and light artillery, a regiment of engineers and other divisional auxiliary units commanded by Negroes so we'll be free of the Bullards and have Negro commissioned and non-commissioned officers trained in all branches of the service. Here is a real political issue for Negroes to rally around in the next campaign, instead of yawping about Lincoln and Roosevelt.

Soldiers—1925
In World War

BULLARD STEPS UP TO COMMAND OF 2D U. S. ARMY

Finds That Negro Officers Failed in Battle.

BY GEN. ROBERT LEE BULLARD.
[Who commanded the First division, then the Third corps, and finally led the Second army of the United States.]

[As these are personal memories or experiences, the pronoun "I" can never be out of sight. I am not offering these memories as absolute fact, but as my impression and belief at the time.—R. L. Bullard.]

SECTION XXIII.

[Copyright: 1925: Doubleday, Page & Co.]

"Toul, Oct. 14, 1918.—[Diary.]—Came by auto with my two aides, Captains Shirley and Witherspoon, via Bar-le-Duc and Ligny, to this place Oct. 10. I passed at Souhaimes la Grande the second echelon of my (now old) third corps headquarters to tell the officers good-by and to thank them for their loyal efforts. Really, they had not done badly. They began three months ago with a very imperfect organization that functioned very roughly and bunglingly. Today it functions well.

"I stopped a few moments at first army headquarters at Souilly to see our commander in chief, Gen. Pershing. He informed me that he would give me the command of the first army and he intimated that he would form a group of armies, of which Gen. Liggett would command the first and I the second; that he had found it necessary to quit the direct command of an army, as it forced him to neglect greater interests. I thanked him for the mark of his confidence in naming me to this new command.

Finds Second Army Half Organized.

"On arriving at Toul I found the second army about half organized. It has two corps (one being largely French) and some 17,000 army troops the latter mainly labor and engineer troops. The chief of staff, Brig. Gen. Stuart Heintzelman, I have known for a long time, and in every way he suits me. He is disciplined and considerate altogether.

"But I found no army artillery or even artillery staff. However, I have started on the staff with a good chief, Maj. Gen. Lassiter, one of the best artillerists that I know."

"In trying [diary, Oct. 15] to supply deficiencies in the second army I find the usual defect, to wit, too much talk, a great deal of expectation and too little realization. This has been the great American error (in the war). We have talked at long range. We have filled the air with loud words about things we are going to do. Is it a characteristic of us Americans to make a 'blow' about everything that we do?"

Before we did anything toward getting into the war we were crying out over the world that we were going to have more and bigger guns and more men and more munitions and more ships and more and swifter aeroplanes, submarines and chasers, and more and deadlier gas, and more and bigger and deadlier everything than any or all the other belligerents. It is not much of an exaggeration to say that we made good only on the men; the gas came too late and the aeroplanes and many of the other things did not come at all.

At the Head of the 2d Army.

"I was again encountering in the 2d army the difficulties which I had encountered in the completion of the 1st division last December. I was having my requests answered in futures rather than in presents. But my requests now were in terms of tens of thousands where last year they were in hundreds.

"I see very clearly (diary) that an army is a very much larger thing than a corps. Indeed, a single staff section is as large as a corps staff entire. In its very start this army was six times as great as the division which I was then commanding, and yet the army was in its mere beginning.

"I am not superstitious, but my health, vigor and good feeling, so reduced under the awful neuritis in my right arm from April until September, was now returning that I thought with some little misgiving, of my same good feeling on starting on a like new mission six months ago, the day before the said neuritis literally knocked me down.

Regains His Health.

"But my misgivings were never justified. My health was returning. I was fortunate, because all my available strength was needed in the world of the formation and preparation of this army for a heavy attack which I knew it would soon be called upon to make."

"Soon" in those days really meant what it said. The allies were pressing the enemy with all their might to bring the war to a conclusion. The 2d army could not long be left to form and train itself at leisure. This army I found lying between the Moselle at Pont-a-Mousson and the Meuse near Verdun, connecting here with the 1st American army.

After the reduction by the Americans of the St. Mihiel salient, about a month ago, the American troops left upon this spot had been preparing for an American advance in the general direction of Metz. Our railroad, roads and other communications were being brought across the old No Man's Land in the German salient of St. Mihiel to connect with the corresponding old German communications leading into the enemy's country. Presumably we should soon need them in an advance from here.

Havoc in the German's Wake.

The roads and railroads over the German St. Mihiel salient had been completely destroyed during the war. It was a hard job to replace them. The country was wiped out.

"Yesterday and today (diary Oct. 17) I passed through French villages that had been for four years in the hands of the German. A few unfortunate women had been left there during the German occupation. Their stories, their loss, were sad, unprotected against German brutality and lust.

"As I pass over (diary) quiet areas of beautiful country utterly destroyed by the barbarous, brutal German to satisfy this lust of world rule, as I saw great forests killed as men are killed by shell and shrapnel, as I saw the infinite pains and labor to accomplish all this to hurt his enemy and protect himself I was tremendously impressed with the German's will to conquer, his great determination, and infinite patience.

"I saw hundreds of miles of trenches, dug and riveted with wood, stone, and cement; thousands of dugouts made almost as great and complete as houses; roads, houses, railroads, and miles and miles of wire entanglements. It looked like the work of a world, and it is all wasted in so far as any material return is concerned — a deeply impressive sight."

Negroes in the United States Armies.

Among the divisions of the Second army I found one Negro division, the 92d. Its generals, colonels, and division staff officers and a considerable number of its field officers were white men, mostly of the regular army. This division especially interested me because in the Spanish-American war I had raised and commanded a volunteer Negro regiment whose conduct had added to my reputation as a soldier.

Having passed a pleasant boyhood and had this satisfactory experience in my earlier life with the Negroes, I found myself with most kindly feelings toward them and my interest was stirred now in France by finding this Negro division in my new army.

I felt some doubt, however, for the success in war of a Negro command as great as a division. General experience seemed to be to the contrary I was at the time exceedingly busy in the preparation of the 2d army for an offensive which I knew would be coming very soon, and I could give the Negroes no more thought than I was giving to any other portion of my command. War, hard war, was before us and race could make no difference.

Negro Officers Fail in Battle.

About ten days after I joined the 2d army the proper officer of the army staff mentioned that some of the Negro officers of the 92d division were to be tried for cowardice. I was too busy with my work of organization to give the matter especial attention. It took the usual course of such work.

A few days later, in some way, it was reported to me that one of these Negro officers had been sentenced to be shot for cowardice. Then there came a rush back upon my mind of all my past experience with Negroes. I remembered how our government seemed to expect the same of them as of white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicated; how politics constantly forced for them the same treatment as white men when they were very different; how they themselves insisted upon such treatment; how surely, notwithstanding all this, if the same treatment were given black as white, it would cause trouble for him who should so deal it out; how, finally, the politics of our country had forced the formation of this Negro division contrary to experience.

[To be continued tomorrow, with Gen. Bullard's further account of the Negro division.]

DISCIPLINE A HARD PROBLEM AFTER ARMISTICE

Yank Armies Kept Training, Says Bullard.

BY GEN. ROBERT LEE BULLARD.
[Who commanded the First division, then the Third corps, and finally led the Second army of the United States.]

[As these are personal memories or experiences, the pronoun "I" can never be out of sight. I am not offering these memories as absolute fact, but as my impression and belief at the time.—R. L. Bullard.]

SECTION XXVI.

[Copyright: 1925: Doubleday, Page & Co.]

Soon after the suspension of hostilities an officer in charge of one of our schools for the instruction of officers and noncommissioned officers found it necessary, he afterward told me, to court martial some two hundred—most of them officers—for misconduct and breaches of discipline of his school.

With my experience of such conditions I hardly waited for the armistice before taking measures for the full occupation of everybody in my army. I at once set all to work as though we expected to resume hostilities in the next ten days or two weeks.

A few days after I had put these measures into effect came an order from Gen. Pershing's headquarters to do this very thing. After congratulating his army upon the results of the war, he says: "There remains now a harder task which will test your soldierly qualities to the utmost. Succeed in this and little note will be taken and few praises sung; fail, and the light of your glorious achievements of the past will sadly be dimmed. But you will not fail.

Warns Against Relaxing Discipline.

"Every natural tendency may urge toward relaxation in discipline, in conduct, in appearance, in everything that marks a soldier. Yet you will remember that each officer and each soldier is the representative in Europe of his people, and that his brilliant deeds of yesterday permit no action of today to pass unnoticed by friend or foe."

I then assembled and spoke to my corps commanders, made them assemble their division commanders, had the division commanders assemble their brigade commanders, the brigade commanders their subordinates, and impressed this need in this way upon all down to the last officer of the army.

"They will occupy you if you don't occupy them." That was the cue, and they took it. War weariness was forgotten. The spirit of Gen. Pershing's order was met. Everybody went to work.

Strenuous training in every branch of warfare and for every arm of the service was taken up and kept up for months, far into, almost through, the winter, and long after it had become evident to everybody that hostilities would never be resumed.

Amusing an Army.

Soon after the commencement of this drill there was added to it, under the orders of Gen. Pershing, a very complete scheme of athletic and theatrical amusement. Theatricals and movies, baseball and football leagues and horse and motor shows covered every post and station of the army in France.

Something "doing" every day everywhere.

Their aid in the maintenance of discipline, order, good conduct, and morality of our men was incalculable. No army was ever before, or probably will again be, so well entertained. It had in its ranks some of the best actors and finest athletes and it brought from home for the purpose some of the best actresses of the world.

And as to morality, this subject had, indeed, been preached and enforced from the first with so much persistence throughout the American expeditionary forces that never in the history of the world has there come out of war as clean a body of men as the Americans who served in those forces in Europe. They have set a standard for all time.

University for Soldiers.

"In truth (diary), conscription has for the first time in our history given us a class of men truly representative of the nation. It is a national army."

A little later came the institution for our soldiers of vocational schools, and in southern France a university. "A real university (diary), where all professions, sciences, and arts were

Soldiers—1925
In World War

BULLARD STEPS UP TO COMMAND OF 2D U. S. ARMY

Finds That Negro Officers Failed in Battle.

BY GEN. ROBERT LEE BULLARD.
[Who commanded the First division, then the Third corps, and finally led the Second army of the United States.]

[As these are personal memories or experiences, the pronoun "I" can never be out of sight. I am not offering these memories as absolute fact, but as my impression and belief at the time.—R. L. Bullard.]

SECTION XXIII.

[Copyright: 1925: Doubleday, Page & Co.]

"Toul, Oct. 14, 1918.—[Diary.]—Came by auto with my two aides, Captains Shirley and Witherspoon, via Bar-le-Duc and Ligny, to this place Oct. 11. I passed at Souilly, where the headquarters of Grande the second echelon of my (now old) third corps headquarters to tell the officers good-by and to thank them for their loyal efforts. Really, they had not done badly. They began three months ago with a very imperfect organization that functioned very roughly and bunglingly. Today it functions well.

Chicago Tribune 6-8-25

"I stopped a few moments at first army headquarters at Souilly to see our commander in chief, Gen. Pershing. He informed me that he would give me the command of the first army and he intimated that he would form a group of armies, of which Gen. Liggett would command the first and I the second; that he had found it necessary to quit the direct command of an army, as it forced him to neglect greater interests. I thanked him for the mark of his confidence in naming me to this new command.

Finds Second Army Half Organized.

"On arriving at Toul I found the second army about half organized. It has two corps (one being largely French) and some 17,000 army troops the latter mainly labor and engineer troops. The chief of staff, Brig. Gen. Stuart Heintzelman, I have known for a long time, and in every way he suits me. He is disciplined and considerate altogether.

"But I found no army artillery or even artillery staff. However, I have started on the staff with a good chief, Maj. Gen. Lassiter, one of the best artillerists that I know."

"In trying [diary, Oct. 15] to supply deficiencies in the second army I find the usual defect, to wit, too much talk, a great deal of expectation and too little realization. This has been the great American error (in the war). We have talked at long range. We have filled the air with loud words about things we are going to do. Is it a characteristic of us Americans to make a 'blow' about everything that we do?"

Before we did anything toward getting into the war we were crying out over the world that we were going to have more and bigger guns and more men and more munitions and more ships and more and swifter aeroplanes, submarines and chasers, and more and deadlier gas, and more and bigger and deadlier everything than any or all the other belligerents. It is not much of an exaggeration to say that we made good only on the men; the gas came too late and the aeroplanes and many of the other things did not come at all.

At the Head of the 2d Army.

"I was again encountering in the 2d army the difficulties which I had encountered in the completion of the 1st division last December. I was having my requests answered in futures rather than in presents. But my requests now were in terms of tens of thousands where last year they were in hundreds.

"I see very clearly (diary) that an army is a very much larger thing than a corps. Indeed, a single staff section is as large as a corps staff entire. In its very start this army was six times as great as the division which I was then commanding, and yet the army was in its mere beginning.

"I am not superstitious, but my health, vigor and good feeling, so reduced under the awful neuritis in my right arm from April until September, was now returning that I thought with some little misgiving, of my same good feeling on starting on a like new mission six months ago, the day before the said neuritis literally knocked me down.

Regains His Health.

"But my misgivings were never justified. My health was returning. I was fortunate, because all my available strength was needed in the work of the formation and preparation of this army for a heavy attack which I knew it would soon be called upon to make."

"Soon" in those days really meant what it said. The allies were pressing the enemy with all their might to bring the war to a conclusion. The 2d army could not long be left to form and train itself at leisure. This army I found lying between the Moselle at Pont-a-Mousson and the Meuse near Verdun, connecting here with the 1st American army.

After the reduction by the Americans of the St. Mihiel salient, about a month ago, the American troops left upon this spot had been preparing for an American advance in the general direction of Metz. Our railroad, roads and other communications were being brought across the old No Man's Land in the German salient of St. Mihiel to connect with the corresponding old German communications leading into the enemy's country. Presumably we should soon need them in an advance from here.

Havoc in the German's Wake.

The roads and railroads over the German St. Mihiel salient had been completely destroyed during the war. It was a hard job to replace them. The country was wiped out.

"Yesterday and today (diary Oct. 17) I passed through French villages that had been for four years in the hands of the German. A few unfortunate women had been left there during the German occupation. Their stories, their loss, were sad, unprotected against German brutality and lust.

"As I pass over (diary) quiet areas of beautiful country utterly destroyed by the barbarous, brutal German to satisfy this lust of world rule, as I saw great forests killed as men are killed by shell and shrapnel, as I saw the infinite pains and labor to accomplish all this to hurt his enemy and protect himself I was tremendously impressed with the German's will to conquer, his great determination, and infinite patience.

"I saw hundreds of miles of trenches, dug and riveted with wood, stone, and cement; thousands of dugouts made almost as great and complete as houses, roads, houses, railroads, and miles and miles of wire entanglements. It looked like the work of a world, and it is all wasted in so far as any material return is concerned — a deeply impressive sight."

Negroes in the United States Armies.

Among the divisions of the Second army I found one Negro division, the 92d. Its generals, colonels, and division staff officers and a considerable number of its field officers were white men, mostly of the regular army. This division especially interested me because in the Spanish-American war I had raised and commanded a volunteer Negro regiment whose conduct had added to my reputation as a soldier.

Having passed a pleasant boyhood and had this satisfactory experience in my earlier life with the Negroes, I found myself with most kindly feelings toward them and my interest was stirred now in France by finding this Negro division in my new army.

I felt some doubt, however, for the success in war of a Negro command as great as a division. General experience seemed to be to the contrary. I was at the time exceedingly busy in the preparation of the 2d army for an offensive which I knew would be coming very soon, and I could give the Negroes no more thought than I was giving to any other portion of my command. War, hard war, was before us, and race could make no difference.

Negro Officers Fail in Battle.

About ten days after I joined the 2d army the proper officer of the army staff mentioned that some of the Negro officers of the 92d division were to be tried for cowardice. I was too busy with my work of organization to give the matter especial attention. It took the usual course of such work.

A few days later, in some way, it was reported to me that one of these Negro officers had been sentenced to be shot for cowardice. Then there came a rush back upon my mind of all my past experience with Negroes. I remembered how our government seemed to expect the same of them as of white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicated; how politics constantly forced for them the same treatment as white men when they were very different; how they themselves insisted upon such treatment; how surely, notwithstanding all this, if the same treatment were given black as white, it would cause trouble for him who should so deal it out; how, finally, the politics of our country had forced the formation of this Negro division contrary to experience.

[To be continued tomorrow, with Gen. Bullard's further account of the Negro division.]

DISCIPLINE A HARD PROBLEM AFTER ARMISTICE

Yank Armies Kept Training, Says Bullard.

BY GEN. ROBERT LEE BULLARD.
[Who commanded the First division, then the Third corps, and finally led the Second army of the United States.]

[As these are personal memories or experiences, the pronoun "I" can never be out of sight. I am not offering these memories as absolute fact, but as my impression and belief at the time.—R. L. Bullard.]

SECTION XXVI.

[Copyright: 1925: Doubleday, Page & Co.]

Soon after the suspension of hostilities an officer in charge of one of our schools for the instruction of officers and noncommissioned officers found it necessary, he afterward told me, to court martial some two hundred—most of them officers—for misconduct and breaches of discipline of his school.

With my experience of such conditions I hardly waited for the armistice before taking measures for the full occupation of everybody in my army. I at once set all to work as though we expected to resume hostilities in the next ten days or two weeks.

Chicago Tribune 6-17-25

A few days after I had put these measures into effect came an order from Gen. Pershing's headquarters to do this very thing. After congratulating his army upon the results of the war, he says: "There remains now a harder task which will test your soldierly qualities to the utmost. Succeed in this and little note will be taken and few praises sung; fail, and the light of your glorious achievements of the past will sadly be dimmed. But you will not fail.

Warns Against Relaxing Discipline.

"Every natural tendency may urge toward relaxation in discipline, in conduct, in appearance, in everything that marks a soldier. Yet you will remember that each officer and each soldier is the representative in Europe of his people, and that his brilliant deeds of yesterday permit no action of today to pass unnoticed by friend or foe."

I then assembled and spoke to my corps commanders, made them assemble their division commanders, had the division commanders assemble their brigade commanders, the brigade commanders their subordinates, and impressed this need in this way upon all down to the last officer of the army.

"They will occupy you if you don't occupy them." That was the cue, and they took it. War weariness was forgotten. The spirit of Gen. Pershing's order was met. Everybody went to work.

Strenuous training in every branch of warfare and for every arm of the service was taken up and kept up for months, far into, almost through, the winter, and long after it had become evident to everybody that hostilities would never be resumed.

Amusing an Army.

Soon after the commencement of this drill there was added to it, under the orders of Gen. Pershing, a very complete scheme of athletic and theatrical amusement. Theatricals and movies, baseball and football leagues and horse and motor shows covered every post and station of the army in France. Something "doing" every day everywhere.

Their aid in the maintenance of discipline, order, good conduct, and morality of our men was incalculable. No army was ever before, or probably will again be, so well entertained. It had in its ranks some of the best actors and finest athletes and it brought from home for the purpose some of the best actresses of the world.

And as to morality, this subject had indeed, been preached and enforced from the first with so much persistence throughout the American expeditionary forces that never in the history of the world has there come out of war as clean a body of men as the Americans who served in those forces in Europe. They have set a standard for all time.

University for Soldiers.

"In truth (diary), conscription has for the first time in our history given us a class of men truly representative of the nation. It is a national army."

A little later came the institution for our soldiers of vocational schools, and in southern France a university. "A real university (diary), where all professions, sciences, and arts were

taught, just as in the best universities anywhere, to great numbers of young American soldiers by professors, some of whom were themselves soldiers and other civilians brought for the purpose. The university buildings were an old base hospital enlarged and equipped.

"The striking things in it were first, that so great an institution could be improvised in an army in so short a time (three and a half months) after warfare had ceased; second, the great interest of the students; third, the tremendous enthusiasm of the professors, and, fourth, the real effectiveness of the institution." Due to its system of military discipline, it was thorough.

Worse than Wartimes.

The requirements of the time bore disproportionately hard upon higher officers; their duties were more trying than in actual hostilities. Some could not be impressed with the need of care, interest, and concern in the maintenance of discipline.

In a short time two major generals and two brigadiers of my army failed to measure up to the requirements and lost their commands. The conditions were most straining.

At the end of the winter I wrote "I am horribly listless these days. I can sleep nine hours out of the twenty four and want more, and I cannot get up interest enough to do anything in a real, live way. Still, I keep going and doing."

But it was all worth while, nay necessary, especially for my army which had been left largely in the desolated regions of France. It especially needed occupation and amusement.

The desire of the other allies, British, Italian, and Portuguese, to get away from France was equally or more manifest than among the Americans. The British especially were falling over each other to leave. Poor France felt that she was almost being deserted before she was yet sure of peace.

France Tries to Keep Allies.

The allied commander, the Frenchman, Marshal Foch, was holding the others as hard as he could. Even the 92d Negro division, which I was so anxious to see started homeward, was for some days held by orders of Marshal Foch until he was convinced that he had better let them go.

The period of waiting brought to the minds of the highest military authorities our partial American neglect to give, at the time of the deeds, due recognition for efficiency, bravery, gallantry, and sacrifice in the war.

With, or quickly following, the armistice had come the order from our war department to make no more promotions. Later this was modified by an order to give promotion to such men as had up to the moment of the armistice clearly earned it; and to this was added a general desire and effort to report deeds that had in the actual fighting merited decorations or citations.

This had often been neglected, because brave deeds and great dangers faced in the actual fighting seem to the minds of officers and men at the time quite natural and without any special merit.

No Scramble for Decorations.

Be it said to their honor that there had therefore been, and there was now, no unseemly scramble by officers or men for promotions and decorations. Indeed, in our better backsight of today I can see how meritorious deeds and services have been passed over without note and can never be rewarded. This is to be expected because it is rare to find old or trained soldiers (and they are generally the commanders whose duty it is to recommend) who regard deeds of bravery, daring, or sacrifice, either in themselves or others, as anything else than as duty and therefore as meriting any especial note. They are not inclined to "blow" over the deeds of themselves or their men.

I was struck by the little response I met among my higher commanders when I proposed in their commands an organization whose function it should be to find and reward meritorious deeds and conduct. Today, three years later, it must be a sore point to many of these old commanders to see the glorious and more numerous decorations obtained for their men by commanders whose conceptions of merit were not so high and exacting.

Being Decorated.

I was not myself among the unrewarded. Before the end of the winter I had been decorated by my own government with the distinguished service medal, by the French government with the French war cross and the Legion of Honor (presented by Marshal Petain), by the Belgian government with the Order of Leopold, and later by the Italian government with the crosses of St. Lazarus and St. Maurice.

I, of course, greatly appreciated these honors. Yet I found myself writing, "I have half a dozen times in my life done things daring enough to be called bravery, but having received no recognition therefore I had begun of late years to wish never to receive such a thing as a decoration. Now it has come."

Faultfinding of our government and people at home toward the army and its commanders in France had been little, almost lacking. I was congratulating myself upon our escape. It had been most remarkable and unusual. It was not, however, to last. A little later the rumblings of discontent at home in the United States began to reach us.

Faultfinding After Fighting Is Over.

"In this war (diary, Feb. 4, 1919) the day of sacrifice and fighting has passed and, in the United States at least, the day of charges and recriminations seems at hand. Each day brings newspaper or congressional outbursts against something or somebody official."

Some of our troops and some officers had been sent home, and malcontents among them and among their troops still in France were talking or writing.

Officers here and there, who conceived that they had not received the full reward of what they deemed their own merits, were now busy venting their discontent and criticism. Most of these skillfully involved their organizations with themselves. "The 35th division was not treated right, and the 26th division was not treated right, etc., etc." These two divisions seemed to be objects of special public concern and talk. They were still in France but some high ranking officers, who had lost their places in these two divisions, had returned to the United States. The inference as to who was raising the row is plain.

The Grist Mill

By

PATRICK B. PRESCOTT, JR.

1.—The Business of Bullard

In answering the malicious and dastardly attack of Gen. Robert Lee Bullard upon the integrity and fitness of colored troops in the fighting sectors of France ,sight must not be lost of the chief underlying reason which prompts this Alabamian to his obviously unreasonable frenzy of vituperation against these men who shed their blood that their country might live. The bourbon South is bitterly opposed to colored army officers and Bullard is the ostensible official spokesman of the South, selected to give the stamp of credibility to this vicious and unnecessary onslaught. The South is figthing the next war already—along the color line. Make no mistake about it. The attack is not against the colored stevedore or the colored soldier but against the colored soldier commanded by colored officers.

Chicago Ill. Whip 6-20-25

It is a thing that neither the colored man nor the northern white man seems to be able to grasp in its entirety—this fact that the greatest single industry of the South is the color problem; a problem which is created by the South, and maintained and capitalized by the South for its own economic existence. Northern white men, engrossed in commerce and industry, cannot understand this nor do they believe it. But to the small, skulking mind of the average Southerner it is a principle and an investment. Moreover, it is a heritage.

The United States army today is run by southerners. True, northern boys go to West Point. But before they have gone very far they reach the age of financial discretion and they come to realize that the manegement of the marts of northern trade is far more lucrative than the craftsmanship of planning human destruction. But with the southerner who goes to West Point it is different. He has left a land of mosquitoes and malaria, of baked fields and boll weevils and to him the honor and prestige of the uniform and its small authority is a thing to be cherished and never to be relinquished. The northerner leaves the army; the southerner stays—stays and lives and glorifies himself in the very army that his fathers sought to destroy—and so staying finds himself, after the turn of years, in the majority, in the control and at the top.

* * *

When the southerner gets at the top it is the same a swhen worms get at the bottom. Decay, loss of vitality and general disintergration set in. For the southerner spends his time, not in doing his required work—but in devoting half of his efforts to spreading the propaganda that is exactly the same as that which was rampant in 1861. Thus, the spirit of the United States army is exactly the spirit of the Confederate army, due to the fact that the United States army is commanded by men who are the sons of men who commanded the Confederate army. And so the spirit of the Confederacy is made to permeate the white soldier on the one hand; and the heel of hatred made to reach the colored soldier on the other.

In the light of such a situation it is easy to understand this symphony of hate that has come from the pen of Bullard. He is a true son of the Confederacy, and is fighting now to apparent victory in the army of the Union, on Union wages, the battle which his sires lost in the army of the Confederacy. It is his purpose that colored officers shall forever be debarred from the councils of war. It is the purpose of the South that this shall be his purpose.

* * *

The greatest mistake that can be made is to assume that the attack by Gen. Bullard is the simple expression of unadulterated southern hatred. It is all of that. But it is more. It is also the cool, calm, studied attack of the entire South upon the colored soldier for the purpose of discrediting colored people in general and colored officers in particular before the eyes of the entire North. The great economic war is on and Bullard seems to have been selected as the Pershing of the South's forces. The soldier is a topic that will create widespread publicity. The fields of the South are burning bare, farmhouses are going to decay and southern white farm hands face the imminence of turning their own soil. The colored man must be stopped from leaving, and if he cannot be stopped then he must be made to suffer for not having been stopped. If the North can be made as uncomfortable for him as the South is the colored man will, perforce, stay South. He likes the climate better So they reason.

But Bullard's purpose will not be accomplished. The colored citizenry of the South would as soon die North as to live South. The South will be beaten to its knees—economically. It will be a worse beating than General Grant gave. It will be more lasting. And Bullard can't stop it.

BULLARD ATTACK DRAWS FIRE IN NEW YORK

New York, N. Y., June 20, 1924.—A slanderous article by General Robert Lee Bullard, maintaining that the Negro soldiers of the 92nd Division were cowards and could not be made to fight, that they had been guilty of rape and that they showed the Negro generally to be inferior and incapable of soldierly qualities, was published in the Herald-Tribune of June 9th, and drew a prompt and hot response from James Weldon Johnson, Secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. Mr. Johnson's letter appearing in the Herald-Tribune of June 10th.

6-20-25

The N. A. A. C. P. communicated with Col. Hayward, Major Hamilton Fish, and Emmett J. Scott, former Special Assistant to the Secretary of War, requesting them to write to the Herald-Tribune in protest against General Bullard's article.

The N. A. A C. P. has also written Messrs Doubleday, Page & Co., who are to publish a book containing General Bullard's articles, calling their attention to the libel upon Negro soldiers and the Negro race written by General Bullard, and asking that those chapters be amended before the book is published.

Soldiers — 1925
In World War.

BULLARD LIKES ENGLISH, BUT O! THEY'RE SO SLOW

Knocked Off Fighting at 5 P. M. to Have Tea.

BY GEN. ROBERT LEE BULLARD.
[Who commanded the First division, then the Third corps, and finally led the Second army of the United States.]

[As these are personal memories or experiences, the pronoun "I" can never be out of sight. I am not offering these memories as absolute fact, but as my impression and belief of the time.—R. L. Bullard.]

SECTION XXVIII.

[Copyright: 1925: Doubleday, Page & Co.]

(Continuing the chapter in which the author tells of his travels through England after the armistice.)

"In this my first visit to England this has strongly impressed me: England is unhurried, to the verge of slowness if not slothfulness. The habit is on her hard and fast. At 7:30 at London's best hotel I called to ask for a pair of fieldglasses that I had, on departing for Edinburgh three days before, left on a certain shelf in my room in the hotel. The whole place seemed thrown out of gear by such a request at such an hour. The irritation and astonishment of the man at the office and of two or three cleaners and others thereabout were manifest, unconcealed. They looked shocked—they were shocked. 6-13-25

"'I don't know anything about it,' said he at the desk.

"'Well, find out!'

"'The cashier has not come.'

"'Well, is the cashier the only man that can look in that room for those glasses? Can you not have that done?'

"'The cashier will be here in an hour.'

"'I can't wait an hour. Can you not send the chambermaid?'

"'The chambermaid is just going off duty.'

Even Chambermaid Is Shocked.

"The chambermaid was found at the door of the very room. When approached she looked shocked and hurt. Nothing could move her; it was not the time, it wasn't her function to see whether the glasses were in the room. (Nor was it her function to stop my aide, who did go in and look and who returned and reported "no find.")

"'Can't you get some sort of move on you and find out about those glasses?' I asked to the man at the office desk.

"'The cashier will be down in three-quarters of an hour.' A half hour had now passed.

"'I cannot wait; do something.'

"'I can send for the housekeeper,' impatiently.

"'Do.'

"After some minutes: 'The housekeeper will be here in half an hour.'

"This half hour took us up to the time originally stated for the arrival of the cashier, who then handed out the glasses from behind the counter.

"Neither entreaties nor threats had been of any effect to cause any one of the three various functionaries around that office to vary the routine or change his course enough to hand out those glasses. They all forced conformity to their usual unvarying, unchangeable course.

Stop Battle to Have Tea.

"Such is the Englishman. It has laughingly, but (I believe), truly, been told me by men returning from the English front in this war that win or lose the battle, the Englishman stops fighting at 5 p. m. to take his tea. I can and I do believe it. It is the custom, before which everything else must give way. He is not going to change no matter what happens.

"The whole Ritz hotel, half a dozen employés and servants, were shocked, irritated, put out by my asking them to do something, a little thing, before it was their time to do it or outside of their hour of doing it. And they did not do it.

"This incident, showing the Englishman's unwillingness to meet the time or conditions or to adapt himself to the requirements of the hour, made me remember that fifteen years before the war the Germans had been steadily taking commerce from the Englishman. It was probably simply because the Englishman just declined to compete, to take the pace with the German for this commerce.

"And now, after the war, if the German renews his commercial measures of before the war (and he will), and the Englishman adheres to his customs of before the war (and he will), it will not be long before the German will again be crowding, pressing the Englishman out of the markets of the world. The war will not stop commercial rivalry.

English Slowness Hindered Victory.

"This same English slowness to conform to new or outside requirements (which seems largely due to the complexity of their mode of living and doing), may partially explain why they, with all their superior resources in all things, were unable to win the war against the Germans.

"I can see how the battle line could never call loudly enough to make the Englishman change his methods of life and give up custom, men, service, and comforts in the rear to satisfy the requirements of the front. That would be too much! To him that would be anarchy, anyhow, and worse than defeat by the enemy.

"The above incident of the unusual hour seems characteristic of English inadaptability. And now, after the war, if he hopes to kill instead of meet German competition he will fail."

Thus it reads in the diary. It sounds prejudiced. It is not. My whole tradition and my father's lineage are English. I love both. What little I had seen of the English in and after the war had deeply impressed me as it here bursts out.

The Departure from Brest.

My tour ended with my arrival, May 10, at our great camp at Brest, France. This camp had been established hurriedly for the evacuation from France to the United States of the great personnel of the A. E. F.

"As I moved out of the port of Brest (diary on board ship, May 14, 1919) and saw the great German steamships that we had seized or hired for our troop shipments to the United States—greater than any others, French, English, or American—I could not help thinking that if the Germans were doing things on so large a scale before their world victory, what would they have done after it? They were near ruling the earth!

"I am finding that I love to loiter and chat with persons aboard. They come from everywhere in our A. E. F., and can give me good, just impressions of the general morale and state of mind in the A. E. F. at the end of its activities. Thus far my impression is that almost all officers and men are quitting with a good taste in the mouth."

The end of May, 1919, found me at home—a little short of two years since I left it for the war.

Looking Backward.

These chapters have been memories—not memories from records, but memories recalled by a word, a motion, a sound, a thought, a whiff of air—anything. Though true, they have not been offered as history.

Records! I had no time to gather them. All my thought and effort had to be given to the duty of the hour before the armistice facing the enemy, after armistice preserving discipline and morale in our own army.

Looking backward beyond the great war, I think over the causes that led up to the life and events which I have partially described in these recollections. I cannot help wondering at the attitude of Germany during the years before we went into the war. Remonstrance, protest, and threat, the growing horror and hostility of the civilized world against her warfare of terror and frightfulness, availed nothing to stop or deter her. Her decision had been made in the face of these. "It was war," and that to the warlike German mind was enough to justify anything. Besides, we were not threatening. Had not an American President just been elected upon the slogan "He has kept us out of the war"?

Germans Failed to Size Up U. S.

Germany, poor psychologist of all but her own people, did not believe that we would enter the war. She had reason for such belief.

The first secretary of state of the President of the United States had been in office at the outbreak of the war in Europe and he had become known to the whole world as an extreme pacifist who had by word and conduct given assurance that under his administration there should be peace at any price and in spite of everything. He had regarded all Germans as mad men, to be humored, not as bad men, to be fought.

His successor was under the close eye of a President who was hardly less of a pacifist, a man who upon one cause of war after another, beginning with the Luisitania sinking, continued to order investigations and reports of German outrages upon our nationals, and to write to Germany diplomatic notes of patient, almost humble argument, remonstrance and protest that finally brought upon him the contempt of his own countrymen and the rest of the world, not even excepting Germany.

Among others were the two never to be forgotten expressions, "Too proud to fight," referring to the supposed American pacific attitude toward Germany, and the "strict accountability" that he would require of Germany for her illegal acts toward Americans in the war. Never was a man more jeered.

Thought Ruthlessness Would Win.

Germany then did not believe we would enter the war. And perhaps even had she believed it she would yet have undertaken her ruthless submarine warfare against neutrals because she saw victory in it, unpreventable victory, victory that would come before the United States or any or all other nations of the earth could intervene.

From long and sceintific preparation and study of war the Germans rightly calculated that in the United States known unpreparedness the European war could be finished before the United States, unaided, could with any sufficient force reach the scene of conflict. We had neither the arms to equip men nor the transport to move them.

Besides, as the submarine warfare laid where it was laid, would surely destroy the shipping of the world, would this not, after all, prevent the United States from any effective intervention by preventing her from obtaining the means of transport, even if she could otherwise prepare? The reasoning was good.

The "will to conquer," too, was so strong in the German pepole that all mere considerations of humanity and of the rights of neutrals were disregarded. Since winning in unbroken succession and with such great national profit three wars, one against Denmark, one against Austria, and one against France, the Germans united, had come to regard war not only as the best, but as the proper business of a nation, and especially of a nation superior (as they had come under the government propaganda and teaching to consider themselves) to the judgment of all other peoples. The cause or justification of war troubled them little; its human conduct no more.

Wilson and the Mexican Border.

Considering that President Wilson never changed his policy with regard to Mexico, that Mexico's past history had been full of aggressions and raids upon us, considering the President's known pacific policy toward Germany, and considering that long before he changed his views with regard to preparedness he had ordered into Mexico and then ordered out the Vera Cruz expedition of 1915 and Gen. Pershing's punitive expedition of 1916 without visible results, it seems probable that in the mobilization of the national guard on the border in 1916 the President never really contemplated anything more than what he said—the defense of our border, not a preparation for war with Germany.

The reverse belief was destined to fade in the face of the great subsequent preparations besides which the Mexican mobilization of 1916 the Mexican border shrank to nothingness, insignificance. Yet its effect was not lost; we know now that it helped to train and prepare many officers and noncommissioned officers who were afterward in the great mobilization found at least partially ready to take hold of and help the wholly untrained.

(To be concluded tomorrow, with Gen. Bullard's further memories of conditions and events in this country while we hesitated to engage in the fighting in Europe.)

NEGRO DIVISION A NIGHTMARE, SAYS BULLARD

Failed to Meet Test as Soldiers.

BY GEN. ROBERT LEE BULLARD.

[Who commanded the First division, then the Third corps, and finally led the Second army of the United States.]

[As these are personal memories or experiences, the pronoun "I" can never be out of sight. I am not offering these memories as absolute fact, but as my impression and belief at the time.—R. L. Bullard.]

SECTION XXIV.

[Copyright: 1925: Doubleday, Page & Co.]

[Continuing the chapter on the 92d Division of Negro troops.]

All this constructive equality I regarded as an injustice; it is not real. So I now inquired carefully into the matter, and found that in the battle of the Meuse-Argonne a part of the 92d division, beside the French in battle, had twice run away from in front of the enemy, causing the French, for their own safety, to request the relief of the Negro division from the fighting line.

Some thirty Negro officers were involved in this running away. Five—the clearest cases and supposed leaders of the movement—only five, had been selected for trial by the law officers of the 2d army. A court martial, composed of officers from another, a white division, had been ordered for this purpose.

Negro Officers Condemned to Death.

Before this court one Negro officer had been tried, convicted, and sentenced to death. It startled me, for much experience and observation in such matters had taught me that where even the most exact justice is meted out by white men alone it becomes a Negro injustice and converts them in the eyes of their fellows into martyrs for the race.

I therefore at once ordered the court to suspend trial upon the other cases and determined personally to investigate the whole matter and see the state of mind of the Negroes of the 92d division before I should proceed any further with the trials.

It took about a week for me to complete this investigation.

It developed a lack of feeling among the Negroes of the division, a general lack of concern in the whole matter. Many of them knew nothing and almost all of them cared nothing about it. Those who knew seemed to believe that the white court martial would give justice, and especially a court martial composed of officers of another division. The same investigation also developed that there were some fifty other Negro officers of the division who were at that time being examined as to fitness to retain their commissions, all before boards of white officers.

Trials for Cowardice.

I ordered all of these boards to suspend their work of examination. But I had in the end to allow the court martial, having once begun, to continue its trial of the four or five leading cases charged with cowardice. All five were found guilty and sentenced as the first, exactly, I felt sure, as any white men would have been sentenced. Yet I knew that these Negroes could not be held as responsible as white men, and I deliberately set about finding any possible flaw that would excuse an upsetting of all of the proceedings.

To this end I called to my assistance Gen. E. A. Kreger, judge advocate's department, representing the war department in the American expeditionary forces. He it was who should finally review these cases. He could at the time find no flaws in them, but later he or some other did find one flaw in one case. The last man tried testified in his own behalf that his own captain, who was killed in the runaway, had given him orders to run!

There was no other living witness to this captain's order; the captain himself was dead. So the case against the accused was completely disapproved and he was set free on the ground of uncontroverted evidence of having received an order to run!

Recommends Clemency.

I forwarded these five cases for final consideration by the President with the recommendation that they all be let off from all punishment. I felt perfectly sure that it would so result, and so it did. In 1919, a year later, the President ordered them all released.

As I now remember it, the other twenty-five officers and the rest of the battalion escaped everything, even reproof.

The 92d division had a complement of exceptionally good higher officers and general staff, mostly white regular officers whom I knew. But among them all, except the general in command of the division, I found when I made the investigation of their charges of cowardice the most profound discouragement. Not one of them believed that the 92d division would ever be worth anything as soldiers. Every one of them would have given anything to have been transferred to any other duty. It was the most pitiful case of discouragement that I have ever seen among soldiers.

Not a Successful Division.

"The Negro division (diary, Nov. 1) seems in a fair way to be a failure. It is in a quiet sector, yet can hardly take care of itself, while to take any offensive action seems wholly beyond its powers. I have been here now with it three weeks and have been unable to have it make a single raid upon the enemy. They are really inferior soldiers. There is no denying it. Their Negro officers have an inadequate idea of what is expected of soldiers, and their white officers are too few to leaven the lump."

"Spent the day (diary, Nov. 5) going about the army and seeing. I saw especially the Negroes, the 92d division, which, after more than a month in the trenches, cannot yet make a raid. It failed again on one today. Poor Negroes! They are hopelessly inferior. I've been talking with them individually about their division's success. That success is not troubling them. With every one feeling and saying that they are worthless as soldiers, they are going on quite unconcernedly.

Negroes Unable to Make a Raid.

"The 92d Negro division is not making much, if any, progress toward efficiency, and I am afraid it never will be worth anything as a fighting unit. Its division commanding general is not very strong as a military man. I'm inclined to think he will have to be 'S. O. S.ed' and I'll have to have this done."

From about Oct. 25 then until a few days before armistice I put forth every effort to have this division execute some offensive operation, as a raid, against the enemy. The division was large and composed of exceptionally husky, vigorous looking soldiers, well equipped. The enemy troops against them were of second or third class, not by any means the best. I provided the most skilled French and American advisers and instructors for them in an effort to have them execute a successful raid. I never succeeded even to a slight degree. As I remember, in those three weeks this division of some 27,000 men captured one German!

Could Not Stand Bombardment.

The Negroes were a great disappointment. This experience did not agree with the experience of the regular army of the United States with Negro soldiers. I could not ascribe the failure to the poor quality of their higher officers. These officers generally, as I have said, were good, in most cases excellent. The French had had like experience with their Negro troops in their front line trenches against the enemy. The Negro, it seems, cannot stand bombardment.

Two or three days before the armistice I resolved to attack the enemy with my whole army. Before I could put my resolution into effect I received an order from Gen. Pershing to do just what I had decided to do. The order was given to the 92d division as to the rest of the 2d army. The division made no impression of consequence upon the enemy.

"The poor 92d Negroes" (diary, Nov. 11) "wasted time and dawdled where they did attack and in some places where they should have attacked, never budged at all. It seems to be as much the fault of the general as of the Negroes." . . . "Two days ago" (diary, Nov. 12) "and again yesterday the 92d division would not fight, couldn't be made to attack in any effective sense. The general who commands them can't make them fight."

The general seemed to me to have lost sight of military efficiency in the racial "uplift" problem which filled his mind. And the prospect, too, of little occupation for these vigorous black men in the quiet days after the armistice. And the sure complaints from the French population!

Views of the French People.

It is commonly believed among Americans that French people have no objections to Negroes, but this I quickly found was an error. . . . While there were very few French people in the region occupied by this division, they were not happy to have the Negroes among them. The Negro is a more sensual man than the white man and at the same time he is far more offensive to white women than a white man is. The little acts of familiarity that would pass unnoticed in a white man becomes with white women the cause of complaint against the Negro. This special Negro division was already charged with fifteen cases of rape.

For these reasons immediately after the armistice I recommended in effect that this division be sent home first of all American troops, that they be sent home in all honor, but, above all, that they be sent quick. The answer came that Marshal Foch would not, pending peace, approve the transfer of any division back to the United States.

Gets 92d Sent Home First.

In answer I told the American headquarters to say to Marshal Foch that no man could be responsible for the acts of these Negroes toward French women, and that he had better send this division home at once. This brought the order and the 92d was, I believe, the very first division to be sent home. I was told that the division was received at home with great glorification. I was perfectly willing that it should be; the American army abroad was relieved.

My own sense of relief can be understood when I say that, while a part of the division was waiting for its railroad trains to move it to its port of embarkation, among other things, one French woman complained that she was ravished by five 92d division soldiers.

Altogether my memories of the 92d Negro division are a nightmare. When all my thought, time, and effort were needed to make war against a powerful enemy they had for a week to be given over entirely to a dangerous, irritating race question that had nothing to do with war making, the paramount matter of the time. I fear that it will always be so with Negroes wherever they are in contact with whites. This thought and my experience led me to this conclusion. If you need combat soldiers, and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put your time upon Negroes. Soldier making and fighting with them, if there are any white people near, will be swamped in the race question. If racial uplift or racial equality is your purpose, that is another matter.

Major General Robert Lee Bullard, retired cracker commanding officer in the United States army, may have sought in his newspaper articles a few days ago, to strip the Negro soldier of the late war of every vestige of glory that was poured upon him. In this attempt he failed.

General Bullard claimed Negroes are cowards, refused to fight, never could be soldiers. But there were thousands of citizens onhand, not black, who told the General he lied before his articles so-called, were hardly off the press.

General Bullard truly represents that type of slave driver-officer with which and under which Negro soldiers had to contend during their stay in France. It would have been better had Bullard told the whole truth, especially about his order refusing to permit Negro troops under his command to be milletted in Frenchhouses, thereby forcing them on the ground in the open in pup-tents exposed to German airplanes.

It is well for posterity that Bullard played his trump card of Race Hate. His charge, untrue, has opened a well of bitter memories dammed in the breasts of Negro men, since the draft sent hundreds of college bred youths of the Race into the stevedore ranks to slave on a loading dock under uneducated, uncouth red necks of the stevedore battalions.

General Bullard's charge offers the golden opportunity to tell of the sufferings and humiliations of Negroes in France in the United States Army. Their stories if ever given wide publicity in America, will not only make them but the entire Allied world curse the Bullard type of army officer to their teeth.

If General Bullard and his white officers failed in France, it is because they spent their every waking hour snooping around French billets seeking to prevent Negro soldiers from speaking to French women.

NEGRO DIVISION A NIGHTMARE, SAYS BULLARD

Failed to Meet Test as Soldiers.

BY GEN. ROBERT LEE BULLARD.

[Who commanded the First division, then the Third corps, and finally led the Second army of the United States.]

[*As these are personal memories or experiences, the pronoun "I" can never be out of sight. I am not offering these memories as absolute fact, but as my impression and belief at the time.—R. L. Bullard.*]

SECTION XXIV.

[Copyright: 1925: Doubleday, Page & Co.]

[Continuing the chapter on the 92d Division of Negro troops.]

All this constructive equality I regarded as an injustice; it is not real. So I now inquired carefully into the matter, and found that in the battle of the Meuse-Argonne a part of the 92d division, beside the French in battle, had twice run away from in front of the enemy, causing the French, for their own safety, to request the relief of the Negro division from the fighting line.

Some thirty Negro officers were involved in this running away. Five—the clearest cases and supposed leaders of the movement—only five, had been selected for trial by the law officers of the 2d army. A court martial, composed of officers from another, a white division, had been ordered for this purpose.

Negro Officers Condemned to Death.

Before this court one Negro officer had been tried, convicted, and sentenced to death. It startled me, for much experience and observation in such matters had taught me that where even the most exact justice is meted out by white men alone it becomes a Negro injustice and converts them in the eyes of their fellows into martyrs for the race.

I therefore at once ordered the court to suspend trial upon the other cases and determined personally to investigate the whole matter and see the ... of the Negroes of the 92d division before I should proceed any further with the trials.

It took about a week for me to complete this investigation.

It developed a lack of feeling among the Negroes of the division, a general lack of concern in the whole matter. Many of them knew nothing and almost all of them cared nothing about it. Those who knew seemed to believe that the white court martial would give justice, and especially a court martial composed of officers of another division. The same investigation also developed that there were some fifty other Negro officers of the division who were at that time being examined as to fitness to retain their commissions, all before boards of white officers.

Trials for Cowardice.

I ordered all of these boards to suspend their work of examination. But I had in the end to allow the court martial, having once begun, to continue its trial of the four or five leading cases charged with cowardice. All five were found guilty and sentenced as the first, exactly, I felt sure, as any white men would have been sentenced. Yet I knew that these Negroes could not be held as responsible as white men, and I deliberately set about finding any possible flaw that would excuse an upsetting of all of the proceedings.

To this end I called to my assistance Gen. E. A. Kreger, judge advocate's department, representing the war department in the American expeditionary forces. He it was who should finally review these cases. He could at the time find no flaws in them, but later he or some other did find one flaw in one case. The last man tried testified in his own behalf that his own captain, who was killed in the run-away, had given him orders to run! There was no other living witness to this captain's order; the captain himself was dead. So the case against the accused was completely disapproved and he was set free on the ground of uncontroverted evidence of having received an order to run!

Recommends Clemency.

I forwarded these five cases for final consideration by the President with the recommendation that they all be let off from all punishment. I felt perfectly sure that it would so result, and so it did. In 1919, a year later, the President ordered them all released. As I now remember it, the other twenty-five officers and the rest of the battalion escaped everything, even reproof.

The 92d division had a complement of exceptionally good higher officers and general staff, mostly white regular officers whom I knew. But among them all, except the general in command of the division, I found when I made the investigation of their charges of cowardice the most profound discouragement. Not one of them believed that the 92d division would ever be worth anything as soldiers. Every one of them would have given anything to have been transferred to any other duty. It was the most pitiful case of discouragement that I have ever seen among soldiers.

Not a Successful Division.

"The Negro division (diary, Nov. 1) seems in a fair way to be a failure. It is in a quiet sector, yet can hardly take care of itself, while to take any offensive action seems wholly beyond its powers. I have been here now with it three weeks and have been unable to have it make a single raid upon the enemy. They are really inferior soldiers. There is no denying it. Their Negro officers have an inadequate idea of what is expected of soldiers, and their white officers are too few to leaven the lump."

"Spent the day (diary, Nov. 5) going about the army and seeing. I saw especially the Negroes, the 92d division, which, after more than a month in the trenches, cannot yet make a raid. It failed again on one today. Poor Negroes! They are hopelessly inferior. I've been talking with them individually about their division's success. That success is not troubling them. With every one feeling and saying that they are worthless as soldiers, they are going on quite unconcernedly.

Negroes Unable to Make a Raid.

"The 92d Negro division is not making much, if any, progress toward efficiency, and I am afraid it never will be worth anything as a fighting unit. Its division commanding general is not very strong as a military man. I'm inclined to think he will have to be 'S. O. S.ed' and I'll have to have this done."

From about Oct. 25 then until a few days before armistice I put forth every effort to have this division execute some offensive operation, as a raid, against the enemy. The division was large and composed of exceptionally husky, vigorous looking soldiers, well equipped. The enemy troops against them were of second or third class, not by any means the best. I provided the most skilled French and American advisers and instructors for them in an effort to have them execute a successful raid. I never succeeded even to a slight degree. As I remember, in those three weeks this division of some 27,000 men captured one German!

Could Not Stand Bombardment.

The Negroes were a great disappointment. This experience did not agree with the experience of the regular army of the United States with Negro soldiers. I could not ascribe the failure to the poor quality of their higher officers. These officers generally, as I have said, were good, in most cases excellent. The French had had like experience with their Negro troops in their front line trenches against the enemy. The Negro, it seems, cannot stand bombardment.

Two or three days before the armistice I resolved to attack the enemy with my whole army. Before I could put my resolution into effect I received an order from Gen. Pershing to do just what I had decided to do. The order was given to the 92d division as to the rest of the 2d army. The division made no impression of consequence upon the enemy.

"The poor 92d Negroes" (diary, Nov. 11) "wasted time and dawdled where they did attack and in some places where they should have attacked, never budged at all. It seems to be as much the fault of the general as of the Negroes." . . . "Two days ago" (diary, Nov. 12) "and again yesterday the 92d division would not fight, couldn't be made to attack in any effective sense. The general who commands them can't make them fight."

The general seemed to me to have lost sight of military efficiency in the racial "uplift" problem which filled his mind. And the prospect, too, of little occupation for these vigorous black men in the quiet days after the armistice. And the sure complaints from the French population!

Views of the French People.

It is commonly believed among Americans that French people have no objections to Negroes, but this I quickly found was an error. . . . While there were very few French people in the region occupied by this division, they were not happy to have the Negroes among them. The Negro is a more sensual man than the white man and at the same time he is far more offensive to white women than a white man is. The little acts of familiarity that would pass unnoticed in a white man becomes with white women the cause of complaint against the Negro. This special Negro division was already charged with fifteen cases of rape.

For these reasons immediately after the armistice I recommended in effect that this division be sent home first of all American troops, that they be sent home in all honor, but, above all, that they be sent quick. The answer came that Marshal Foch would not, pending peace, approve the transfer of any division back to the United States.

Gets 92d Sent Home First.

In answer I told the American headquarters to say to Marshal Foch that no man could be responsible for the acts of these Negroes toward French women, and that he had better send this division home at once. This brought the order and the 92d was, I believe, the very first division to be sent home. I was told that the division was received at home with great glorification. I was perfectly willing that it should be; the American army abroad was relieved.

My own sense of relief can be understood when I say that, while a part of the division was waiting for its railroad trains to move it to its port of embarkation, among other things, one French woman complained that she was ravished by five 92d division soldiers.

Altogether my memories of the 92d Negro division are a nightmare. When all my thought, time, and effort were needed to make war against a powerful enemy they had for a week to be given over entirely to a dangerous, irritating race question that had nothing to do with war making, the paramount matter of the time. I fear that it will always be so with Negroes wherever they are in contact with whites. This thought and my experience led me to this conclusion. If you need combat soldiers, and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put your time upon Negroes. Soldier making and fighting with them, if there are any white people near, will be swamped in the race question. If racial uplift or racial equality is your purpose, that is another matter.

Major General Robert Lee Bullard, retired cracker commanding officer in the United States army, may have sought in his newspaper articles a few days ago, to strip the Negro soldier of the late war of every vestige of glory that was poured upon him. In this attempt he failed.

General Bullard claimed Negroes are cowards, refused to fight, never could be soldiers, but there were thousands of citizens onhand, not black, who told the General he lied before his articles so-called, were hardly off the press.

General Bullard truly represents that type of slave driver-officer with which and under which Negro soldiers had to contend during their stay in France. It would have been better had Bullard told the whole truth, especially about his order refusing to permit Negro troops under his command to be milletted in Frenchhouses, thereby forcing them on the ground in the open in pup-tents exposed to German airplanes.

It is well for posterity that Bullard played his trump card of Race Hate. His charge, untrue, has opened a well of bitter memories dammed in the breasts of Negro men, since the draft sent hundreds of college bred youths of the Race into the stevedore ranks to slave on a loading dock under uneducated, uncouth red necks of the stevedore battalions.

General Bullard's charge offers the golden opportunity to tell of the sufferings and humiliations of Negroes in France in the United States Army. Their stories if ever given wide publicity in America, will not only make them but the entire Allied world curse the Bullard type of army officer to their teeth.

If General Bullard and his white officers failed in France, it is because they spent their every waking hour snooping around French billets seeking to prevent Negro soldiers from speaking to French women.

Soldiers — 1925
In World War.

Giving The Lie To Bullard's Attack On Negro Soldiers

Headquarters 92nd Division
American Expeditionary Forces
A. P. O. 766

MEMORANDUM:

Five months ago today the 92nd Division landed in France.

After seven weeks of training it took over a sector in the front line, and since that time some portion of the division has been practically continuously under fire.

It participated in the last battle of the war with creditable success, continually pressing the attack against highly organized defensive works. It advanced successfully on the first day of the battle, attaining its objectives and capturing prisoners. This in the face of determined opposition by an alert enemy, and against rifle, machine gun and artillery fire. The issue of the second day's battle was rendered indecisive by the order to cease firing at 11 a. m., when the armistice became effective.

The division commander, in taking leave of what he considers himself justly entitled to regard as HIS division, feels that he has accomplished his mission. His work is done and will endure. The results have not always been brilliant, and many times were discouraging, yet a well organized, well disciplined, and well trained colored division has been created and commanded by him to include the last shot of the great World War.

May the future conduct of every officer and man be such as to reflect credit upon the division and upon the colored race.

By command of Major General Ballou.

ALLEN J. GREER,
Colonel, General Staff,
Chief of Staff.

Official:
EDW. J. TURGEN,
Major, Infantry, U. S. Army,
Acting Adjutant.

Pittsburgh Courier 6-20-25 Pittsburgh Pa.

EX-SOLDIERS ARE URGED TO SEND WAR RECORDS

True History Of Combat Troop's Part In War Sadly Lacking

The War Department is sending out requests to ex-soldiers asking that they send in any papers that they may have which might throw some light on the deeds performed by the particular unit to which they were attached. The War Department desires the papers so that the historical division of the general staff may complete a series of monographs covering the American army during the late war. Because "it is a notorious fact that little attempt was made to keep the records of various units in which colored soldiers were engaged," and because there is a desire to have the colored troops receive whatever credit they deserve in the annals of war. The George L. Giles Post, No. 87, is urging all ex-service men to respond to the call. If they prefer they may send the papers to the Lincoln Legion, the colored men's organization, which will forward them. Lieut. George Lee, 390 Deale avenue, Memphis, Tenn., is president; Monroe Mason, Prudential Bank Building Washington, D. C., organizer, and Major West Hamilton, of the Washington Sentinel, are the officers.

Chicago Whip 1-10-25

GENERAL BULLARD'S BULL

Gen. Robert Lee Bullard, of Alabama, was one of the many American generals in France during the World War.

During the hustling, bustling scenes and situations which must have attened such a great war, our brave Geueral had time to keep a diary. He jotted down the mimtest things and things he saw from his point rantage way back behind the lines that other less literary, but more military, officers did not see.

After the excitment of the war had died down our general gathers the leaves of his diary together and turns them in "memoirs" and sells them to a newspaper syndicate. Re-reading the maniscrip our litterary general concludes the "memoirs" are rather dull and flat. What can he do to put spice and kick into them? How make the war weary public sit up and take notice, discuss and debate and perhaps buy the book when it comes out? Being from Alabama, what more natural than he should attack and abuse the Negro? So the brave general, who like a school girl was keeping a diary while other officers were planning to defeat the enemy, injected into his "memoirs" a vicious and false attack on the Negro soldier.

His [illegible] succeed. His chapter on Negro soldiers has aroused the public as few publications have done. Colored leaders have made Rome howl with their protests while white officers have alternately opposed and supported his views. Officers of our brave general's type of mind—that is prejudice in the extreme—are saying he is right. Officers who have little or no prejudice are saying the Negroes under them were brave and efficient.

Thousands of readers of the papers carrying the syndicated "memoirs" had never noticed the article. But headlines over the 26th chapter, "Bullard charges Negro Soldiers Cowards, etc., attracted their attention. The hubbubb that has followed will make the general's book sell—perhaps.

The praises and compliments bestowed upon the Negro soldier by General J. J. Pershing, American hero of the war and Commander-in-Chief on the field and those from Gen. Ballon—despised by colored soldiers—which were as great as Pershing's are good enough for us.

If things get too hot for General Bullard he can point to the following which heads every article: "I am not offering these memories as ABSOLUTE FACTS but as my impression and belief AT THE TIME." That gives our literary general lots of latitude to rent his personal spleens and air his personal prejdices. More anon

Louisville News 6-13-25 Louisville Ky.

BULLARD'S RETIREMENT

General Robert Lee Bullard, get the name, has retired. He could not retire, however, without paying his respects to Negroes, especially the Negroes of the 92nd Division, A. E. F. His parting shot, as published in a New York paper, discloses what kind of General the Negro soldiers had to serve while trying to serve the United States.

General Bullard charges that the Negroes were cowards, they were rapists, and they would not fight. He says, in substance, that they were a disgrace to the A. E. F., and he ordered the 92nd Division sent home first of all the rest of the army because he feared they would rape the French female population.

Well, what are the facts on rape? Get the war record, General Bullard, and you will find that the first rape committed on any French woman was committed by a white American. Why try to give to the reading world the impression that Negroes raped the French women, when the record shows that white men were the rapists,—first in crime, and first at the Courts.

As to the cowardice of the Negro soldiers, let us hear the story from some one who was not living a nightmare while in France. Get General Pershing, Colonel Hayward and others whose credibility stands for something in America. Ask them what is the record of Negro bravery in the World War. They have told not only this country, but the whole world that the Negro took his place of honor in the army, and held it under fire. We believe these men. We do not believe Bullard because he is color blind, poisoned with negrophobia, and a cracker of the first water. His opinions are his, and our opinions are ours. He can not hurt the record already made by black soldiers. He can not, again, thank God, lend his official aid to our detriment. Let him pass on.

Pittsburgh Courier 6-13-25 Pittsburgh Pa.

THE BOSTON POST ON GEN. BULLARD'S SLANDER

(Post Editorial, June 11, 1925)

General Robert Lee Bullard, the author of what have been caustically referred to as the "Me and Pershing" papers, reserved about the last of his published memoirs of his part in the World war for an inexcusable slur upon the colored troops who fought in France.

General Bullard writes down his opinion that the dusky fighters were in almost every respect cowardly, inefficient and indisposed to do any of the duties of a soldier. The 92d Division men bear the brunt of his attacks. According to him they are "inferior soldiers"; they "can hardly take care of themselves"; "the general who commands them can't make them fight"; "I provided the most skilled French and American advisers and instructors for them in an effort to have them execute a successful raid. I never succeeded even to a slight degree. As I remember, in those three weeks this division of some 27,000 men captured one German!"

One German! And we happen to know a young colored officer in this division who, single-handed, took seven German prisoners and has their names and addresses.

The whole thing is a violent exhibition of race hatred, unwarranted by the facts and uncalled for in every sense of the word. The 92d in spite of its being, as Bullard admits, in a quiet sector, suffered 185 battle deaths and had 1495 men wounded. After the Armistice the First Battalion of the 367th (colored) was sent to Proveant as a recognition of its heroic conduct in the last sector, especially in the matter of taking prisoners!

Guardian 6-13-25 Boston Mass.

Soldiers – 1925
In World War.

Giving The Lie To Bullard's Attack On Negro Soldiers

Headquarters 92nd Division
American Expeditionary Forces
A. P. O. 766

MEMORANDUM:

Five months ago today the 92nd Division landed in France.

After seven weeks of training it took over a sector in the front line, and since that time some portion of the division has been practically continuously under fire.

It participated in the last battle of the war with creditable success, continually pressing the attack against highly organized defensive works. It advanced successfully on the first day of the battle, attaining its objectives and capturing prisoners. This in the face of determined opposition by an alert enemy, and against rifle, machine gun and artillery fire. The issue of the second day's battle was rendered indecisive by the order to cease firing at 11 a. m., when the armistice became effective.

The division commander, in taking leave of what he considers himself justly entitled to regard as HIS division, feels that he has accomplished his mission. His work is done and will endure. The results have not always been brilliant, and many times were discouraging, yet a well organized, well disciplined, and well trained colored division has been created and commanded by him to include the last shot of the great World War.

May the future conduct of every officer and man be such as to reflect credit upon the division and upon the colored race.

By command of Major General Balleu.

ALLEN J. GREER,
Colonel, General Staff,
Chief of Staff.

Official:
EDW. J. TURGEN,
Major, Infantry, U. S. Army,
Acting Adjutant.

Pittsburgh Courier
6-20-25

EX-SOLDIERS ARE URGED TO SEND WAR RECORDS

True History Of Combat Troop's Part In War Sadly Lacking

The War Department is sending out requests to ex-soldiers asking that they send in any papers that they may have which might throw some light on the deeds performed by the particular unit to which they were attached. The War Department desires the papers so that the historical division of the general staff may complete a series of monographs covering the American army during the late war. Because "it is a notorious fact that little attempt was made to keep the records of various units in which colored soldiers were engaged," and because there is a desire to have the colored troops receive whatever credit they deserve in the annals of war. The George L. Giles Post, No. 87, is urging all ex-service men to respond to the call. If they prefer they may send the papers to the Lincoln Legion, the colored men's organization, which will forward them. Lieut. George Lee, 390 Deale avenue, Memphis, Tenn., is president; Monroe Mason, Prudential Bank Building Washington, D. C., organizer, and Major West Hamilton, of the Washington Sentinel, are the officers.

Chicago
1-10-25

GENERAL BULLARD'S BULL

Gen. Robert Lee Bullard, of Alabama, was one of the many American generals in France during the World War.

During the hustling, bustling scenes and situations which must have attened such a great war, our brave Geueral had time to keep a diary. He jotted down the mimtest things and things he saw from his point rantage way back behind the lines that other less literary, but more military, officers did not see.

After the excitment of the war had died down our general gathers the leaves of his diary together and turns them in "memoirs" and sells them to a newspaper syndicate. Re-reading the maniscrip our litterary general concludes the "memoirs' are rather dull and flat. What can he do to put spice and kick into them? How make the war weary public sit up and take notice, discuss and debate and perhaps buy the book when it comes out? Being from Alabama, what more natural than he should attack and abuse the Negro? So the brave general, who like a school girl was keeping a diary while other officers were planning to defeat the enemy, injected into his "memoirs" a vicious and false attack on the Negro soldier.

His did succeed. His chapter on Negro soldiers has aroused the public as few publications have done. Colored leaders have made Rome howl with their protests while white officers have alternately opposed and supported his views. Officers of our brave general's type of mind—that is prejudice in the extreme—are saying he is right. Officers who have little or no prejudice are saying the Negroes under them were brave and efficient.

Thousands of readers of the papers carrying the syndicated "memoirs" had never noticed the article. But headlines over the 26th chapter, "Bullard charges Negro Soldiers Cowards, etc., attracted their attention. The hubbubb that has followed will make the general's book sell—perhaps.

The praises and compliments bestowed upon the Negro soldier by General J. J. Pershing, American hero of the war and Commander-in-Chief on the field and those from Gen. Ballon—despised by colored soldiers—which were as great as Pershing's are good enough for us.

If things get too hot for General Bullard he can point to the following which heads every article: "I am not offering these memories as ABSOLUTE FACTS but as my impression and belief AT THE TIME." That gives our literary general lots of latitude to rent his personal spleens and air his personal predjdices. More anon.

Louisville News
6-13-25
Louisville, Ky.

BULLARD'S RETIREMENT

General Robert Lee Bullard, get the name, has retired. He could not retire, however, without paying his respects to Negroes, especially the Negroes of the 92nd Division, A. E. F. His parting shot, as published in a New York paper, discloses what kind of General the Negro soldiers had to serve while trying to serve the United States.

General Bullard charges that the Negroes were cowards, they were rapists, and they would not fight. He says, in substance, that they were a disgrace to the A. E. F., and he ordered the 92nd Division sent home first of all the rest of the army because he feared they would rape the French female population.

Well, what are the facts on rape? Get the war record, General Bullard, and you will find that the first rape committed on any French woman was committed by a white American. Why try to give to the reading world the impression that Negroes raped the French women, when the record shows that white men were the rapists,—first in crime, and first at the Courts.

As to the cowardice of the Negro soldiers, let us hear the story from some one who was not living a nightmare while in France. Get General Pershing, Colonel Hayward and others whose credibility stands for something in America. Ask them what is the record of Negro bravery in the World War. They have told not only this country, but the whole world that the Negro took his place of honor in the army, and held it under fire. We believe these men. We do not believe Bullard because he is color blind, poisoned with negrophobia, and a cracker of the first water. His opinions are his, and our opinions are ours. He can not hurt the record already made by black soldiers. He can not, again, thank God, lend his official aid to our detriment. Let him pass on.

Pittsburgh Courier
6-13-25
Pittsburgh Pa.

THE BOSTON POST ON GEN. BULLARD'S SLANDER

(Post Editorial, June 11, 1925)

General Robert Lee Bullard, the author of what have been caustically referred to as the "Me and Pershing" papers, reserved about the last of his published memoirs of his part in the World War for an inexcusable slur upon the colored troops who fought in France.

General Bullard writes down his opinion that the dusky fighters were in almost every respect cowardly, inefficient and indisposed to do any of the duties of a soldier. The 92d Division men bear the brunt of his attacks. According to him they are "inferior soldiers"; they "can hardly take care of themselves"; "the general who commands them can't make them fight"; "I provided the most skilled French and American advisers and instructors for them in an effort to have them execute a successful raid. I never succeeded even to a slight degree. As I remember, in those three weeks this division of some 27,000 men captured one German!"

One German! And we happen to know a young colored officer in this division who, single-handed, took seven German prisoners and has their names and addresses.

The whole thing is a violent exhibition of race hatred, unwarranted by the facts and uncalled for in every sense of the word. The 92d in spite of its being, as Bullard admits, in a quiet sector, suffered 185 battle deaths and had 1495 men wounded...

... Armistice the First Battalion of ... 367th (colored) was sent to Pro... ...ant as a recognition of its heroic ...duct in the last sector, especially ... the matter of taking prisoners!

Guardian
6-13-25
Boston Mass.

incidentally the whole battalion was decorated.

We might quote columns of testimony from French and other American generals concerning the fine and soldierly conduct of these Colored troops. Gen. Sherrill, Col. William Hayward, Colonel Arthur Little and Major Hamilton Fish have all praised their cheerfulness and bravery. The 92d was highly commended by its commanding general for its conduct in the last battle of the war.

These colored troops were not all heroes; but are all white soldiers heroes? They did their work willingly, bravely and well, the opinion of a general born in Alabama to the contrary notwithstanding.

REFUTE BULLARD SLUR ON 92ND DIVISION

LIEUT. EUGENE GORDON OF 92ND DENIES AND RIDDLES ACCUSATIONS OF GEN. ROBERT LEE BULLARD IN HEARST NEWSPAPERS—MONROE MASON IN "UPSON DOWNS" COLUMN OF GUARDIAN REFUTES AS VETERAN AND FOR GUARDIAN AND EQUAL RIGHTS LEAGUE

(Boston American, June 11, 1925)

In a letter to the Boston Evening American, Eugene Gordon, Colored, formerly a lieutenant in the Ninety-second Division, takes spirited issue with General Robert Lee Bullard as to the conduct of the Colored soldiers of that division under fire.

He declares that the general condemns an entire race because one battalion of Colored troops did not come up to Bullard's standards. He accuses the general of falsifying history. And he says the reason a certain battalion of the Ninety-second is criticized was that a white major lost self-control a[illegible]ment.

Gordon was a second lieutenant in the First Battalion of the 367[illegible]fantry, Ninety-second Division. He is now a first lieutenant of infantry in the Massachusetts National Guard.

Gen. Bullard Untruthful

In line with its policy of giving both sides of the story, the Boston Evening American prints the salient points of the letter. Here it is:

To the Boston Evening American:

It is evident that General Robert Lee Bullard intended to remove from the negroes any credit for having "won the war." In his so-called impressions he places the 92nd Division next to the last chapter to be written, this for the purpose, undoubtedly, of leaving with the reader a memory of men of whom the general said they "couldn't be made to fight." Immediately after telling of how this negro division flunked, the general ends his tale. He thereby cuts off from all further consideration the negroes as an important factor in the war.

Only 1 Battalion Involved

One battalion of the 365th Infantry of the 92nd Division had a most unfortunate experience in the Argonne. Some of its units became demoralized and some of its members actually showed fear. But there was a reason for that state of affairs. It was the same reason which is always found where poor morale in troops exists: lack of intelligence, courage and leadership in the higher command; a command which could not inspire loyalty to duty.

White Major Played Coward and Demoralized the Battalion

A white major not only actually "sold out" before the enemy, but he was so thoroughly cowed on the eve of battle that he slunk in his colonel's quarters until ordered to return to his troops. In the meantime his battalion was in charge of Captain Wormley Jones in civilian life a Colored policeman of Washington, D. C. who because of his bravery and resourcefulness was cited in divisional orders.

The weakling commander of this battalion, when he had finally been driven back to his command, gave contradictory orders, often countermanding other orders, and generally demoralizing an already disorganized unit. Every officer, white and colored of the Ninety-second Division knew of his cowardice and discussed it.

White Major Promoted

At that time (about September 25, 1918) they knew also that two other Colored officers, Lieutenants Dent and Goodloe, had received high praise for exceptional bravery in action. Dent, incidentally, was made captain as a reward for his deed. The major was made colonel.

So much for that. Every statement made here can be supported with affidavits and General Bullard knows that, too, if he knows anything.

Easily Refute Ridiculous Error

As to there being only one German captured by the whole 27,000 men in three weeks—general how could you! Why (if you will forgive this personal reference) my two patrols alone, on two successive daylight raids, took seven prisoners. That fact is clearly recorded in the files of the Ninety-second Division. See War Department.

Others in the same battalion (the First, 372d Infantry) were constantly, until the armistice was signed, bringing in prisoners. War Department records show that, too. It is also a matter of record that for this good work our battalion was sent to Noveant, in Lorraine, after the armistice, to receive, feed and care for returning prisoners of war who were being released from stockades in Metz.

As to Colored mens' relations with the French civilian population—well many of us still carry on a correspondence with friends made in those days.

By G. S. Fowler

The American people who have an appreciation for the truth are scratching their heads and wondering what has happened to General Bullard.

We might think that he, as many other poor victims, is suffering mentally from the after effects of the war, but it is extremely doubtful that he ever risked himself far enough into the real horror and nerve racking experiences of the great struggle to know much of such things.

If there is still any possibility that logical and coherent thought may come from the General, it will be exceedingly interesting to discover what are his motives or what species of fish he has to fry when he takes it upon himself to so malign Negro men in the World War even at the sacrifice of his own integrity.

Of course the General, being a man schooled in warfare, proceeds with dire caution, and prefaces each of his contributions to a local daily with 'I am not offering these memories as absolute facts.' Of course it is generally known that you have not given facts, General, but while you are struggling with your memory, won't you please try to remember why, with such notations as you are supposed to have had in your notebook at the time, did you criticise Gen. Ballou near the end of the war and say to him that Negro soldiers were just as good as any other, and if given the right treatment and encouragement, a ——— sight better.

The statements made recently, and your statement to Gen. Ballou contradict each other. One o fthe other is false. Since the memory seems to be functioning poorly, it is safer to depend on the first statement.

In one of his memory offerings, the General has Negro officers marching up to be tried on an alleged charge of cowardice. Do you mean in the Argonne, General? Those men were exonerated, you remember, not only exonerated, but complimented. Remember those citations for bravery the boys wore? Remember how that distinguished service cross was shining, why didn't you tell us about that major who was not a Negro, you remember, right there in that same scrap, who, trembling like a leaf before the break of the storm, broke and ran from the enemy, not only ran, but jumped into a shell hole and hid. It took several of the Negro boys to pull him out. Come to think of it, that might have been a little embarrassing to tell about as it was thought wise not to court martial him because of the disgrace to his outfit. "Politics constantly forced for them the same treatment as the white man.' That is untrue. The General knows it, every man in France knows it. Same treatment?

Why did the Negro officers hold such little hope of rising above Captain? But in reality, why not the same treatment? Was not the objective the same? Was there any difference in the color of blood that smeared the ground?

Black soldiers in general are discredited even to the end that the French are said to have had the same trouble.

The 371st Infantry was the first National Army Unit to reach France. They were thrown into an offensive in the Champagne. It took Cote 88; Bussy, Furme, Ardeuil, Monfoux, Olles and Ferrieres. It captured 47 machine guns, 8 trench engines, 3 pieces of 77s, a munition depot, a number of railroad cars, and quantities of lumber, hay and other supplies. It shot down three German aeroplanes by rifle and machine gun fire. Just at the time of this writing an officer of the 92nd Division through whose hands reports on raids made by these men passed, states that raids were made daily and were successful.

We might go on indefinitely with accounts contrary to the General's memory. An honest statement must give all the facts on both sides. If you have read his statements, you have doubtless observed that they are indefinite and without any real information. After all we are compelled to believe that this statement which we heard made by a French army officer at about the time Gen. Bullard's memory notes were being compiled is true. "The black people will never read from the printed page in the States of the bravery and glorious deeds of their men in France."

BULLARD ON THE 92D DIVISION.

The following letter was received yesterday by THE TRIBUNE. We know nothing of the author except that his given place of residence is in that part of Chicago known as the black belt. We do not see how, from the standpoint of the Negro, a better answer could be made to Gen. Bullard's article on the 92d division, and therefore, we publish the letter exactly as written. The author of it says his letter is not for publication and, for that reason, we omit his name. We assume, in such circumstances, that he will not object to having his communication printed as part of an editorial.

The letter:

"To the Editor: This letter is prompted by the reading of the part of the war memoirs of Gen. Bullard relating to the 92d division. It is not for publication, and is not intended to be controversial. I do not even want an answer, and am only writing because, admiring, respecting, and realizing the tremendous influence of your editorial page. I wish, if possible, to suggest a line of thought that may not have occurred to you.

"First, what Gen. Bullard has said about the total failure of the 92d is lamentably true. On the other hand, some smaller units of Negro troops carried themselves very creditably, as for instance, the three regiments developed from the old 8th Illinois N. G., the 15th New York, and the 9th bat., Ohio N. G. These, of course, were composed mostly of northern boys, while the 92d, of national scope, was composed mostly of southern boys, since the great majority of Negroes live in the south.

"Under the system of race discrimination that is generally practiced throughout the country, Negroes, in times of peace, have very little opportunity to fit themselves for intelligent leadership in war. They have had scarcely any chance to enter students at West Point, none at all to enter men at Annapolis. They are not allowed to rise to positions of trust, to become managers, foremen, or superintendents, where they may learn the art of handling successfully large bodies of men nor can they, no matter how well they may qualify themselves in schools, hope to be civil engineers, mining engineers, railroad builders, etc., to learn the secrets of terrain, and to solve the problem of conducting simultaneous operations at several different points with one end in view.

"In the north, they do have the advantage of a liberal and fair educational system. In the south they have not even this. In the entire south there is not a school for Negroes, supported by public funds, that gives a regulation college course. In the states of Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippi, Florida and South Carolina there is not a public school for Negroes that gives a high school course. On the other hand, education for Negro children is deliberately discouraged, in some sections, entirely prohibited during planting and harvesting times. They are held in peonage, systematically robbed, kept inferior.

"It is folly, as Gen. Bullard suggests, perhaps unintentionally, to keep a people inferior in time of peace, and then to expect them to rise to untold heights of superiority in time of war. The same is true with regard to the question of their morals. Virtues cannot be taught to peons, and good breeding cannot be imparted where education, development of intelligence, opportunity, and the sense of manhood are denied.

"Gen. Bullard's conclusion, that Negroes should not be used for combat soldiers, especially if needed in a hurry, is a very good thought. Perhaps a better one would be that something should be done to remove the conditions that are keeping them so terribly unfit. The difference, pointed out in my second paragraph, between the 92d and those units which came from the northern area of greater opportunity, shows that progress and development are possible."

REFUTE BULLARD SLUR ON 92ND DIVISION

LIEUT. EUGENE GORDON OF 92ND DENIES AND RIDDLES ACCUSATIONS OF GEN. ROBERT LEE BULLARD IN HEARST NEWSPAPERS—MONROE MASON IN "UPSON DOWNS" COLUMN OF GUARDIAN REFUTES AS VETERAN AND FOR GUARDIAN AND EQUAL RIGHTS LEAGUE

(Boston American, June 11, 1925)

In a letter to the Boston Evening American, Eugene Gordon, Colored formerly a lieutenant in the Ninety-second Division, takes spirited issue with General Robert Lee Bullard as to the conduct of the Colored soldiers of that division under fire.

He declares that the general condemns an entire race because one battalion of Colored troops did not come up to Bullard's standards. He accuses the general of falsifying history. And he says the reason a certain battalion of the Ninety-second is criticized was that a white major lost self-control and became panicky.

Gordon was a second lieutenant in the First Battalion of the 367 Infantry, Ninety-second Division. He is now a first lieutenant of infantry in the Massachusetts National Guard.

Gen. Bullard Untruthful

In line with its policy of giving both sides of the story, the Boston Evening American prints the salient points of the letter. Here it is:

To the Boston Evening American:

It is evident that General Robert Lee Bullard intended to remove from the negroes any credit for having "won the war." In his so-called impressions he places the 92nd Division next to the last chapter to be written, this for the purpose, undoubtedly, of leaving with the reader a memory of men of whom the general said they "couldn't be made to fight." Immediately after telling of how this negro division flunked, the general ends his tale. He thereby cuts off from all further consideration the negroes as an important factor in the war.

Only 1 Battalion Involved

One battalion of the 365th Infantry of the 92nd Division had a most unfortunate experience in the Argonne. Some of its units became demoralized and some of its members actually showed fear. But there was a reason for that state of affairs. It was the same reason which is always found where poor morale in troops exists: lack of intelligence, courage and leadership in the higher command; a command which could not inspire loyalty to duty.

White Major Played Coward and Demoralized the Battalion

A white major not only actually "sold out" before the enemy, but he was so thoroughly cowed on the eve of battle that he slunk in his colonel's quarters until ordered to return to his troops. In the meantime his battalion was in charge of Captain Wormley Jones in civilian life a Colored policeman of Washington, D. C. who because of his bravery and resourcefulness was cited in divisional orders.

The weakling commander of this battalion, when he had finally been driven back to his command, gave contradictory orders, often countermanding other orders, and generally demoralizing an already disorganized unit. Every officer, white and colored of the Ninety-second Division knew of his cowardice and discussed it.

White Major Promoted

At that time (about September 25, 1918) they knew also that two other Colored officers, Lieutenants Dent and Goodloe, had received high praise for exceptional bravery in action. Dent, incidentally, was made captain as a reward for his deed. The major was made colonel.

So much for that. Every statement made here can be supported with affidavits and General Bullard knows that, too, if he knows anything.

Easily Refute Ridiculous Error

As to there being only one German captured by the whole 27,000 men in three weeks—general how could you! Why (if you will forgive this personal reference) my two patrols alone, on two successive daylight raids, took seven prisoners. That fact is clearly recorded in the files of the Ninety-second Division. See War Department.

Others in the same battalion (the First, 372d Infantry) were constantly, until the armistice was signed, bringing in prisoners. War Department records show that, too. It is also a matter of record that for this good work our battalion was sent to Noveant, in Lorraine, after the armistice, to receive, feed and care for returning prisoners of war who were being released from stockades in Metz.

As to Colored mens' relations with the French civilian population—well many of us still carry on a correspondence with friends made in those days.

By G. S. Fowler

The American people who have an appreciation for the truth are scratching their heads and wondering what has happened to General Bullard.

We might think that he, as many other poor victims, is suffering mentally from the after effects of the war, but it is extremely doubtful that he ever risked himself far enough into the real horror and nerve-racking experiences of the great struggle to know much of such things.

If there is still any possibility that logical and coherent thought may come from the General, it will be exceedingly interesting to discover what are his motives or what species of fish he has to fry when he takes it upon himself to so malign Negro men in the World War even at the sacrifice of his own integrity.

Of course the General, being a man schooled in warfare, proceeds with dire caution, and prefaces each of his contributions to a local daily with "I am not offering these memories as absolute facts." Of course it is generally known that you have not given facts, General, but while you are struggling with your memory, won't you please try to remember why, with such notations as you are supposed to have had in your note-book at the time, did you criticise Gen. Ballou near the end of the war and say to him that Negro soldiers were just as good as any other, and if given the right treatment and encouragement, a ——— sight better.

The statements made recently, and your statement to Gen. Ballou contradict each other. One o fthe other is false. Since the memory seems to be functioning poorly, it is safer to depend on the first statement.

In one of his memory offerings, the General has Negro officers marching up to be tried on an alleged charge of cowardice. Do you mean in the Argonne, General? Those men were exonerated, you remember, not only exonerated, but complimented. Remember those citations for bravery the boys wore? Remember how that distinguished service cross was shining, why didn't you tell us about that major who was not a Negro, you remember, right there in that same scrap, who, trembling like a leaf before the break of the storm, broke and ran from the enemy, not only ran, but jumped into a shell hole and hid. It took several of the Negro boys to pull him out. Come to think of it, that might have been a little embarrassing to tell about as it was thought wise not to court martial him because of the disgrace to his outfit. "Politics constantly forced for them the same treatment as the white man." That is untrue. The General knows it every man in France knows it. Same treatment?

Why did the Negro officers hold such little hope of rising above Captain? But in reality, why not the same treatment? Was not the objective the same? Was there any difference in the color of blood that smeared the ground?

Black soldiers in general are discredited even to the end that the French are said to have had the same trouble.

The 371st Infantry was the first National Army Unit to reach France. They were thrown into an offensive in the Champagne. It took Cote 88; Bussy, Furme, Ardeuil, Monfoux, Olles and Ferrieres. It captured 47 machine guns, 8 trench engines, 3 pieces of 77s, a munition depot, a number of railroad cars, and quantities of lumber, hay and other supplies. It shot down three German aeroplanes by rifle and machine gun fire. Just at the time of this writing an officer of the 92nd Division through whose hands reports on raids made by these men passed, states that raids were made daily and were successful.

We might go on indefinitely with accounts contrary to the General's memory. An honest statement must give all the facts on both sides. If you have read his statements, you have doubtless observed that they are indefinite and without any real information. After all we are compelled to believe that this statement which we heard made by a French army officer at about the time Gen. Bullard's memory notes were being compiled is true. "The black people will never read from the printed page in the States of the bravery and glorious deeds of their men in France."

incidentally the whole battalion was decorated.

We might quote columns of testimony from French and other American generals concerning the fine and soldierly conduct of these Colored troops. Gen. Sherrill, Col. William Hayward, Colonel Arthur Little and Major Hamilton Fish have all praised their cheerfulness and bravery. The 92d was highly commended by its commanding general for its conduct in the last battle of the war.

These colored troops were not all heroes; but are all white soldiers heroes? They did their work willingly, bravely and well, the opinion of a general born in Alabama to the contrary notwithstanding.

BULLARD ON THE 92D DIVISION.

The following letter was received yesterday by The Tribune. We know nothing of the author except that his given place of residence is in that part of Chicago known as the black belt. We do not see how, from the standpoint of the Negro, a better answer could be made to Gen. Bullard's article on the 92d division, and, therefore, we publish the letter exactly as written. The author of it says his letter is not for publication and, for that reason, we omit his name. We assume, in such circumstances, that he will not object to having his communication printed as part of an editorial.

The letter:

"To the Editor: This letter is prompted by the reading of the part of the war memoirs of Gen. **Bullard relating to the 92d division. It is not for publication, and is not intended to be controversial. I do not even want an answer, and am only writing** because, admiring, respecting, and realizing the tremendous influence of your editorial page. I wish, if possible, to suggest a line of thought that may not have occurred to you.

"First, what Gen. Bullard has said about the **total failure of the 92d is lamentably true. On the other hand, some smaller units of Negro troops carried themselves very creditably, as for instance, the three regiments developed from the old 8th Illinois N. G., the 15th New York, and the 9th bat., Ohio N. G. These, of course, were composed mostly of northern boys, while the 92d, of national scope, was composed mostly of southern boys, since the great majority of Negroes live in** the south.

"Under the system of race discrimination that is generally practiced throughout the country, Negroes, **in times of peace, have very little opportunity to fit themselves for intelligent leadership in war. They have had scarcely any chance to enter students at West Point, none at all to enter men at Annapolis. They are not allowed to rise** to positions of trust, to become managers, foremen, or superintendents, where they may learn the art of handling successfully large bodies of men nor can they, no matter how well they may qualify themselves in schools, hope to be civil engineers, mining engineers, railroad builders, etc., to learn the secrets of terrain, and to solve the problem of conducting simultaneous operations at several different points with one end in view.

"In the north, they do have the advantage of a liberal and fair educational system. In the south they have not even this. In the entire south there is not a school for Negroes, supported by public funds, that gives a regulation college course. In the states of Georgia, Louisiana, Mississippi, Florida and South Carolina there is not a public school for Negroes that gives a high school course. On the other hand, education for Negro children is deliberately discouraged, in some sections, entirely prohibited during planting and harvesting times. They are held in peonage, systematically robbed, kept inferior.

"It is folly, as Gen. Bullard suggests, perhaps unintentionally, to keep a people inferior in time of peace, and then to expect them to rise to untold heights of superiority in time of war. The same is true with regard to the question of their morals. Virtues cannot be taught to peons, and good breeding cannot be imparted where education, development of intelligence, opportunity, and the sense of manhood are denied.

"Gen. Bullard's conclusion, that Negroes should not be used for combat soldiers, especially if needed in a hurry, is a very good thought. Perhaps a better one would be that something should be done to remove the conditions that are keeping them so terribly unfit. The difference, pointed out in my second paragraph, between the 92d and those units which came from the northern area of greater opportunity, shows that progress and development are possible."

Soldiers — 1925
In World War.

A Damnable Insult Says War Veteran

NEW YORK, June.—The conclusion which General Robert Lee Bullard drew in his article last Tuesday in The Herald Tribune from the cowardice of the 92nd division, a Negro organization, that Negroes were useless as combat troops vexed the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People and was not corroborated by William Hayward, former United States Attorney, who commanded a Negro regiment in France.

Colonel Hayward's regiment, was a volunteer organization, formerly the 15th Regmient of the National Guard of this state. The 92nd was a draft division.

Freeman

"We were at no time in contact with the 92d Division," said Colonel Hayward, "but my experience with the Negroes in my division was exactly the opposite to that described by General Bullard."

6 - 20 - 25

The 369th, brigaded with white French troops, was under fire 191 days.

The following letter was received from James Weldon Johnson, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People:

Indianapolis
Indiana

"The most unjust and defamatory article that has yet come to my attention is the installment of General Robert Lee Bullard's book, published in The Herald Tribune of June 9, on the subject of Negro troops in France. General Bullard does not stop with recording alleged facts. He utters generalizations to the effect that Negroes are inferior, that they are racially inferior, and by the tenor of his article, with its race prejudice and its aspersions upon a group of American citizens, shows himself to be completely out of record with the fundamental principle that a man shall be judged on the basis of his individual worth and achievement. It may contribute to an understanding of this extraordinary of General Bullard to know that he was born in Alabama, one of the Southern states with the worst reputationfor its treatment of colored people.

Cites Praise of Negro Troops.

"Fortunately, there are a number of other military observers of the highest standing from George Washington down to the officers in the A.E.F., whose observations belie the generalities General Bullard sees fit to base upon his experience. It is not necessary here to cite President Lincoln's commendation of the conduct of colored troops in the Civil War.

"In reference to the A. E. F., I may cite General Sherrill, Colonel William Hayward, Colonel Arthur Little and Major Hamilton Fish, all of whom repeatedly and in public have spoken and written in the warmest terms of the devoted loyalty, the unflagging cheerfulness and the unexcelled bravery of the Negro troops under their command. Moreover, two of the officers I have named expressed amazement that any troops could bear up under the continual insult, calumny and indignities visited upon the colored men in their command by white men and officers presumably harboring just such an attitude as is revealed in the article of General Bullard.

Quotes 92nd Division Commander.

"The nature of that attitude is well shown in General Bullard's willingness to create and to spread the false impression that Negroes generally were poor fighters; when, as a matter of fact, the very 92d division whose record General Bullard seeks to sully, was spoken of as follows by its commanding general:

"'It participated in the last battle of the war with creditable success, continuously pressing the attack against highly organized defensive works. It advanced successfully on the first day of battle, attaining its objectives and capturing prisoners. This in the face of determined opposition by an alert enemy, and against rifle, machine gun and artillery fire. The issue of the second day's battle was rendered indecisive by the order to cease firing at 11 a. m., when the armistice became effective.'

Citation From General Goybet.

"Furthermore, Negro regiments of the projected 93rd division, brigaded with French troops, were cited in General Orders of the French army by General Goybet, who told them they had 'lent glory' to the 157th division, had 'surpassed his hopes,' had progressed in nine days of fighting through nine kilometers of powerfully organized defenses, had taken nearly 600 prisoners, fifteen guns of various calibers, twenty-nine throwers, nearly 150 machine guns, an enormous amount of engineering material, an important supply of artillery ammunition and brought down by artillery fire three enemy airplanes.

"Perhaps, in view of the slurs and aspersions to which The Herald Tribune has given its space in publishing General Bullard's article, you will be fair enough to permit still another quotation from the General Order of General Goybet:

"'Your troops hahve been admirable in their attack. You must be proud of the courage of your officers and men, and I consider it an honor to have them under my command.

"'The bravery and dash of your regiment won the admiration of the 2nd Moroccan division who are themselves versed in warfare. Thanks to you, during those hard days the division was at all times in advance of all other divisions of the army corps. I am sending you all my thanks and beg you to transmit them to your subordinates.

"'I called on your wounded. Their morale is higher than any praise.'

"Such scurrilous indictment of a race as General Bullard's generally bears a reply on its own face, in that it shows the prejudiced state of mind of the writer. But since the General pretends to be writing history, we may as well inject a few facts into the situation."

Animosity Is Charged.

Matthew V. Boutte, Negro commandant of the Colonel Charles Young Post, American Legion, 2376 Seventh avenue, said last night that General Bullard's story of the failures of the 92nd division, a Negro division, was "most damnable."

Boutte said that General Bullard had animosity toward the Negroes because he was a Southerner and that Negro veterans had expected him to condemn the division. In any future wars, he said, Negroes would refuse to serve under men like General Bullard.

The court martial charges against Negro soldiers which the general mentioned, Boutte said, had been dropped because they were found to involve "higher ups" in the army.

VOICE OF THE PEOPLE

Writers should confine themselves to 200 or 300 words. Give full names and addresses. No manuscripts can be returned. Address Voice of the People, The Tribune.

Chicago Tribune
6-15-25
Chicago Illinois

FROM A WHITE BATTALION COMMANDER.

Lafayette, Ind., June 9.—Soon after my regiment, the 365th infantry, arrived in the Ban-de-Sapt sector I was placed in command of our 2d battalion. I was the only white person in the battalion, excepting the first few days during which I had a white adjutant. I was in command of this outfit continuously until it was split up for muster out in March, 1919. I was in command of the 365th infantry detachment sent to Camp Grant for discharge, and led them through the streets of Chicago March 10, 1919.

I was not afraid, as were some of my brother white officers that Negroes would continue to be made "officers and gentlemen" in the regular army after the war. I felt certain they would not. I had no desire to discredit my black lieutenants and captains. They were willing and anxious to do their best. The devotion at times shown me by both officers and men was pathetic.

These black officers were in a sad predicament, and so, too, were many of the white officers over them, especially the infantry battalion commanders when in battle line. I, too, felt sorry for them, and I drove myself to the very limit of my ability and endurance (as my regimental surgeon has said, I should have been in a hospital, but worked on my nerve) to insure the success of at least one Negro battalion. Today I am a disabled veteran, unable to practice my profession, and drawing a monthly pittance from the veterans' bureau. But I would do it again, for it seems to me that abusing and discrediting Negro soldiers at that time when they were bravely suffering, as mine were, for the cause of democracy, was on a par, from a sportsmanship standpoint, with taking candy from babies.

Gen. Bullard, in his sweeping implications and charges of inefficiency, cowardice, inability to function, dawdling and wasting time in attacking, failure to hold under fire, etc., must in common justice mention our battalion as an exception.

Clearly I had more direct experience with Negro troops in the first line than any white officer of the 92d division. Yet I never was questioned or interviewed in any way by the commanding general of the 2d army. I could have given valuable information. I knew what was wrong. I shall give some now.

I feel sure that Gen. Bullard was not informed and has never learned of the success of the 2d battalion of the 365th infantry, of its excellent work in the line in three sectors, its ability to march and move without stragglers, its wonderful morale, its discipline, etc., and its taking and holding, during the Metz drive of the Bois Frehaut, a highly organized and very strong outer defense of Metz which was the cause of the deep reentrant in our line east of the Moselle river.

The 2d battalion, 365th infantry, took Bois Frehaut in the face of strong resistance and held it continuously under heavy bombardment. No one reading and believing Gen. Bullard's account of the 92d division could believe me. Will the general not investigate and then endeavor to right the wrong he, as 2d army commander, has done me and my outfit?

WARNER A. ROSS.

FROM A WHITE STAFF OFFICER.

Chicago, June 11.—I was on the staff of one of the brigade commanders of the 92d division, and after reading Gen. Bullard's article I cannot refrain from saying a few words in defense of the 92d division, and especially of the 183d brigade, composed of the 365th and 366th infantry regiments and the 350th machine gun battalion.

The inefficiency of the 92d division was not due to the line officers and enlisted men, but to the division commander and his staff and some of the higher field officers, who did not want to see the division succeed and did everything in their power to make it fail.

Gen. Malvin Hill Barnum commanded the 183d brigade. He wanted to see the soldiers of his brigade succeed and he did everything in his power to help them, thereby gaining their confidence and esteem, which he very much deserved. There was not one task he ever ordered them to do that they did not do cheerfully and absolutely without fear. He always tried to encourage and help them. On the other hand, some of the higher officers of other units were constantly breaking down the morale of their units by trying to imitate and impress their division commander.

Negro soldiers respond most willingly to the proper kind of leadership. Their devotion to a common cause is most whole hearted if that cause is presented to them in the right spirit and in the proper way. Negro officers are as good leaders as any I have seen, provided they are given the training that other officers get, and they can always get more out of their own race than any other officers because they know their men better. I saw most of the divisions in France, but I did not see a brigade of better fighters than the 183d. I shall, in the event of another war, be proud to cast my lot with Negro soldiers, of whom I am most proud.

ALFRED H. BROWN.

Soldiers – 1925
In World War.

A Damnable Insult Says War Veteran

NEW YORK, June.—The conclusion which General Robert Lee Bullard drew in his article last Tuesday in The Herald Tribune from the cowardice of the 92nd division, a Negro organization, that Negroes were useless as combat troops vexed the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People and was not corroborated by William Hayward, former United States Attorney, who commanded a Negro regiment in France.

Colonel Hayward's regiment, was a volunteer organization, formerly the 15th Regiment of the National Guard of this state. The 92nd was a draft division.

Freeman

"We were at no time in contact with the 92d Division," said Colonel Hayward, "but my experience with the Negroes in my division was exactly the opposite to that described by General Bullard."

6-20-25

The 369th, brigaded with white French troops, was under fire 191 days.

The following letter was received from James Weldon Johnson, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People:

Indianapolis
Indiana

"The most unjust and defamatory article that has yet come to my attention is the installment of General Robert Lee Bullard's book, published in The Herald Tribune of June 9, on the subject of Negro troops in France. General Bullard does not stop with recording alleged facts. He utters generalizations to the effect that Negroes are inferior, that they are racially inferior, and by the tenor of his article, with its race prejudice and its aspersions upon a group of American citizens, shows himself to be completely out of record with the fundamental principle that a man shall be judged on the basis of his individual worth and achievement. It may contribute to an understanding of this extraordinary of General Bullard to know that he was born in Alabama, one of the Southern states with the worst reputationfor its treatment of colored people.

Cites Praise of Negro Troops.

"Fortunately, there are a number of other military observers of the highest standing from George Washington down to the officers in the A.E.F., whose observations belie the generalities General Bullard sees fit to base upon his experience. It is not necessary here to cite President Lincoln's commendation of the conduct of colored troops in the Civil War.

"In reference to the A. E. F., I may cite General Sherrill, Colonel William Hayward, Colonel Arthur Little and Major Hamilton Fish, all of whom repeatedly and in public have spoken and written in the warmest terms of the devoted loyalty, the unflagging cheerfulness and the unexcelled bravery of the Negro troops under their command. Moreover, two of the officers I have named expressed amazement that any troops could bear up under the continual insult, calumny and indignities visited upon the colored men in their command by white men and officers presumably harboring just such an attitude as is revealed in the article of General Bullard.

Quotes 92nd Division Commander.

"The nature of that attitude is well shown in General Bullard's willingness to create and to spread the false impression that Negroes generally were poor fighters; when, as a matter of fact, the very 92d division whose record General Bullard seeks to sully, was spoken of as follows by its commanding general:

"'It participated in the last battle of the war with creditable success, continuously pressing the attack against highly organized defensive works. It advanced successfully on the first day of battle, attaining its objectives and capturing prisoners. This in the face of determined opposition by an alert enemy, and against rifle, machine gun and artillery fire. The issue of the second day's battle was rendered indecisive by the order to cease firing at 11 a. m., when the armistice became effective.'

Citation From General Goybet.

"Furthermore, Negro regiments of the projected 93rd division, brigaded with French troops, were cited in General Orders of the French army by General Goybet, who told them they had 'lent glory' to the 157th division, had 'surpassed his hopes,' had progressed in nine days of fighting through nine kilometers of powerfully organized defenses, had taken nearly 600 prisoners, fifteen guns of various calibers, twenty-nine throwers, nearly 150 machine guns, an enormous amount of engineering material, an important supply of artillery ammunition and brought down by artillery fire three enemy airplanes.

"Perhaps, in view of the slurs and aspersions to which The Herald Tribune has given its space in publishing General Bullard's article, you will be fair enough to permit still another quotation from the General Order of General Goybet:

"'Your troops hahve been admirable in their attack. You must be proud of the courage of your officers and men, and I consider it an honor to have them under my command.

"'The bravery and dash of your regiment won the admiration of the 2nd Moroccan division who are themselves versed in warfare. Thanks to you, during those hard days the division was at all times in advance of all other divisions of the army corps. I am sending you all my thanks and beg you to transmit them to your subordinates.

"'I called on your wounded. Their morale is higher than any praise.'

"Such scurrilous indictment of a race as General Bullard's generally bears a reply on its own face, in that it shows the prejudiced state of mind of the writer. But since the General pretends to be writing history, we may as well inject a few facts into the situation."

Animosity Is Charged.

Matthew V. Boutte, Negro commandant of the Colonel Charles Young Post, American Legion, 2376 Seventh avenue, said last night that General Bullard's story of the failures of the 92nd division, a Negro division, was "most damnable."

Boutte said that General Bullard had animosity toward the Negroes because he was a Southerner and that Negro veterans had expected him to condemn the division. In any future wars, he said, Negroes would refuse to serve under men like General Bullard.

The court martial charges against Negro soldiers which the general mentioned, Boutte said, had been dropped because they were found to involve "higher ups" in the army.

VOICE OF THE PEOPLE

Writers should confine themselves to 200 or 300 words. Give full names and addresses. No manuscripts can be returned. Address Voice of the People, The Tribune.

FROM A WHITE BATTALION COMMANDER.

Chicago Tribune
6-15-25
Chicago Illinois

Lafayette, Ind., June 9.—Soon after my regiment, the 365th infantry, arrived in the Ban-de-Sapt sector I was placed in command of our 2d battalion. I was the only white person in the battalion, excepting the first few days during which I had a white adjutant. I was in command of this outfit continuously until it was split up for muster out in March, 1919. I was in command of the 365th infantry detachment sent to Camp Grant for discharge, and led them through the streets of Chicago March 10, 1919.

I was not afraid, as were so many of my brother white officers, that Negroes would continue to be made "officers and gentlemen" in the regular army after the war. I felt certain they would not. I had no desire to discredit my black lieutenants and captains. They were willing and anxious to do their best. The devotion at times shown me by both officers and men was pathetic.

These black officers were in a sad predicament, and so, too, were many of the white officers over them, especially the infantry battalion commanders when in battle line. I, too, felt sorry for them, and I drove myself to the very limit of my ability and endurance (as my regimental surgeon has said, I should have been in a hospital, but worked on my nerve) to insure the success of at least one Negro battalion. Today I am a disabled veteran, unable to practice my profession, and drawing a monthly pittance from the veterans' bureau. But I would do it again, for it seems to me that abusing and discrediting Negro soldiers at that time when they were bravely suffering, as mine were, for the cause of democracy, was on a par, from a sportsmanship standpoint, with taking candy from babies.

Gen. Bullard, in his sweeping implications and charges of inefficiency, cowardice, inability to function, dawdling and wasting time in attacking, failure to hold under fire, etc., must in common justice mention our battalion as an exception.

Clearly I had more direct experience with Negro troops in the first line than any white officer of the 92d division. Yet I never was questioned or interviewed in any way by the commanding general of the 2d army. I could have given valuable information. I knew what was wrong. I shall give some now.

I feel sure that Gen. Bullard was not informed and has never learned of the success of the 2d battalion of the 365th infantry, of its excellent work in the line in three sectors, its ability to march and move without stragglers, its wonderful morale, its discipline, etc., and its taking and holding, during the Metz drive of the Bois Frehaut, a highly organized and very strong outer defense of Metz which was the cause of the deep reentrant in our line east of the Moselle river.

The 2d battalion, 365th infantry, took Bois Frehaut in the face of strong resistance and held it continuously under heavy bombardment. No one reading and believing Gen. Bullard's account of the 92d division could believe me. Will the general not investigate and then endeavor to right the wrong he, as 2d army commander, has done me and my outfit?

WARNER A. ROSS.

FROM A WHITE STAFF OFFICER.

Chicago, June 11.—I was on the staff of one of the brigade commanders of the 92d division, and after reading Gen. Bullard's article I cannot refrain from saying a few words in defense of the 92d division, and especially of the 183d brigade, composed of the 365th and 366th infantry regiments and the 350th machine gun battalion.

The inefficiency of the 92d division was not due to the line officers and enlisted men, but to the division commander and his staff and some of the higher field officers, who did not want to see the division succeed and did everything in their power to make it fail.

Gen. Malvin Hill Barnum commanded the 183d brigade. He wanted to see the soldiers of his brigade succeed and he did everything in his power to help them, thereby gaining their confidence and esteem, which he very much deserved. There was not one task he ever ordered them to do that they did not do cheerfully and absolutely without fear. He always tried to encourage and help them. On the other hand, some of the higher officers of other units were constantly breaking down the morale of their units by trying to imitate and impress their division commander.

Negro soldiers respond most willingly to the proper kind of leadership. Their devotion to a common cause is most whole hearted if that cause is presented to them in the right spirit and in the proper way. Negro officers are as good leaders as any I have seen, provided they are given the training that other officers get, and they can always get more out of their own race than any other officers because they know their men better.

I saw most of the divisions in France, but I did not see a brigade of better fighters than the 183d. I shall, in the event of another war, be proud to cast my lot with Negro soldiers, of whom I am most proud.

ALFRED H. BROWN.

NEGRO FIGHTERS ANSWER GENERAL BULLARD FROM DIFFERENT ANGLES

By William F. Dunne

In Chicago Daily Worker

Far more interesting and much more important than the paranoiac tales of adventure of flesh, blood and field ostensibly written by General Bullard and syndicated to a number of capitalist papers, are the expressions of opinion from members of the Negro race aroused by Bullard's attack on the Negro soldiers.

General Bullard claims that the Ninety-second Negro Division would not fight—that they could not stand bombardment, and had to be sent to the rear.

This may or may not be true, but it is of no moment and those who rush to the defense of the Negroes against the general's charge of cowardice are falling into a trap set for them by this militarist. Ability to stand shell fire is not the possession of any race or nationality. It is solely a question of training and every soldier knows that raw troops—and particularly raw peasant troops, unaccustomed even to the clamor and vibration of factories and city streets—sink into helplessness in the face of prolonged bombardment by high explosive shells. Most of the Negro troops in the "army of democracy," came from the agricultural districts; they had not even had industrial experience and it is entirely probable that they did not stand shell fire any better than did the conscripts from the farming districts of France, England, Italy and other countries.

Even General Bullard admits that Negro troops of the regular army were good combat units—proving that training and experience is the important difference.

Fortunately, the Bullard article produced a number of letters to the capitalist press, praising or condemning the general's statements, and many of these were from Negroes.

They can be divided into two classes:

First, the protest of the Negro intellectual, who resents the charge of cowardice per se, but who resents only the implied insult to his race but not apparently, the whole scheme of white domination, fostered by American capitalism, who accepted both the war and the duty of the Negroes to take part in it.

The second, disregarding the charge of cowardice as unimportant in the face of well known facts throws the challenge of the race conscious Negro into the teeth of Bullard and his kind.

Into the first classification falls the following letter:

"CHICAGO, June 9.—It is inconceivable that one who has attained Gen. Bullard's position should stoop so low as to make such a cowardly attack upon a division that Gen. Pershing, in reviewing at Le Mans, before our return to the States, stated 'Was, in his opinion, second to none in its efficiency.'

I, like many others, interrupted my education at the University of Chicago to volunteer a few days after war was declared by this country, and starting from the colored officers' training camp at Des Moines, Ia., where every prejudiced external influence and Col. C. C. Ballou, the commandant, tried to discourage the efforts of Negroes, to train themselves for leadership of their own in war, we who attained the rank of officers continually suffered under such injustices as this last one by the general.

Official records of the war department will be called upon to refute every statement made by Gen. Bullard.

Levi E. Southe,
Second Lieut. 356th Inf., 92d Div."

The writer of this letter seems to view the problem of the Negro in the World War as one of securing **on an equal footing with white dupes, the right to kill and be killed for American capitalism and its fetishes. His remedy for such slanders as** those of Bullard is to have the War Department "refute every statement made by General Bullard."

Needless to say, the War Department will be only too glad to tell the Negroes that they made first-class cannon fodder if only for the reason that from all indications they will be needed soon in another war.

The War Department will soothe the injured pride of this type of Negro and he will be greatly pleased, so pleased that he will tell others of his race that the white masters appreciate fully the willingness of the Negroes to fight and die for them.

If all Negroes took this attitude towards their problems as a race, their situation would be worse than hopeless.

But if Bullard's articles have done nothing else they have shown that the first types by no means represents the thought of the American Negroes. The following letter quite correctly ignores the slanders of Bullard as unimportant and goes right to the heart of the whole question:

CHICAGO, June 9.—I was a lieutenant in the 92nd Division during the War. Gen. Bullard says that the Negro refused to fight. What about it? It was a well known fact that our men were to be nothing but cannon fodder. Why should a Negro fight the battles of the white man and be his slave?

We learned a whole lot about the white man in the war. He is nothing but a beast, and a devil, and a hypocrite. We know what they did to each other. The worst savages in Africa are harmless in comparison. When the North was fighting the South in America, Gen. Sherman destroyed the whole country he marched through on his way to Georgia. He made a more complete job of it than was done by the Germans in France. And this wa done by Americans against Americans, against their own people. Even in those days they forced the Negroes into the army to fight their battles.

As for Gen. Bullard's story, it is bunk. His great victories were against deserters and half-starved Germans who were glad to be captured. There was only one real battle in which Americans had a hand; that was in the Argonne, and Germany was starved out, and beaten before it started. The Negro division (92nd) was not in this fight. We refused to fight; we had no quarrel with the Germans; they never did us any harm.

J. Williams,
Formely of the 92nd Division."

This letter puts before the white ruling class a question which they cannot answer.

Why should a Negro fight the battles of the white man and be his slave?

In addition it punctures the bubble-myth of the prowess of the American forces in France—they were fighting against worn-out, half-starved enemies. "Food will win the war," said Hoover, and it did—together with the avalanche of war munitions poured out from factories manned by American workers—black and wite.

One more letter:

TOLEDO, Ia., June 9.—The Negro soldier fought and died for the Stars and Stripes and now is called a coward by General Bullard who states that "they are hopelessly inferior."

I wonder if there is a race on the globe that has made the progress that the Negro has since the emancipation, although he is persecuted at every turn by such narrow minded people as the general?

One of America's foremost statesmen once said, "keep the Negro out of the schoolhouse and a gun out of his hand or he will whip the world." I wonder if Bullard remembers that and is just trying to kid himself into believing that they are cowards.

Like the second letter, this one points out a vitally important change that has taken place among the Negroes, not only in America, but in the African colonies of British and French imperialism.

During the World War Negroes had guns put in their hands. They were taught of warfare, all the white men knew because he needed them to fight the other white men. The Negro masses will never forget the lessons beaten into them at the point of bayonets and amid the thunder of the white man's artillery.

If it is right for white men to kill one another, and get black men to help them, why is it not all right for black men to fight and kill white men who terrorize and torture them?

The question may be put a little crudely here, but in one form or another, it is being asked by millions of enslaved Negroes.

The statements above are two to one for militancy among the Negro masses—against a servile acceptance of the white man's right to judge and punish. If this represented the feeling among the Negro masses in the United States, they would be well on their way to social, political and ecomic equality.

But the Negro workers and farmers are still, in too large numbers, fooled by promises and meaningless concession. Their leaders, for the most part, are timid and apologetic unaware of the tremendous driving power inherent in the millions of Negro workers and farmers all to ready to make their plea on a basis of responsibility and willingness to "keep their place."

What is needed is a leadership, which will din into the ears of the white rulers unceasingly the question asked by the Negro veteran:

Why should a Negro fight the battles of the white man and be his slave?

WEEK'S BEST EDITORIAL

BULLARD'S BULL

(Louisville News)

Gen. Robert Lee Bullard, of Alabama, was one of the many American generals in France during the World War.

During the hustling, bustling scenes and situations which must have attended such a great war, our brave General had time to keep a diary. He jotted down the minutest things and things he saw from his point rantage way back behind the lines that other less literary, but more military, officers did not see.

After the excitement of the war had died down our general gathers the leaves of his diary together and turns them in "memoirs" and sells them to a newspaper syndicate. Reading the manuscript our literary general concludes the "memoirs" are rather dull and flat. What can he do to put spice and kick into them? How make the war weary public sit up and take notice, discuss and debate and perhaps buy the book when it comes out? Being from Alabama, what more natural than he should attack and abuse th eNegro? So the brave general, who like a school girl was keeping a diary while other officers were planning to defeat the enemy, injected in his "memoirs" a vicious and false attack on the Negro soldier.

His lies succeeded. His chapter on Negro soldiers has aroused the public as few publications have done. Colored leaders have made Rome howl with their protests while white officers have alternately opposed and supported his views. Officers of our brave general's type of mind—that is prejudice in the extreme—are saying he is right. Officers who have little no prejudice are saying the Negroes under them were brave and efficient.

Thousands of readers of the papers carrying the syndicated "memoirs" had never noticed the article. But headlines over the 26th chapter, "Bullard Charges Negro Soldiers Cowards," etc., attracted their attention. The hubbubb that has followed will make the general's book sell—perhaps.

The praises and compliments bestowed upon the Negro soldier by General J. J. Pershing, American hero of the war and Commander-in-Chief on the field and those from General Bullard he can point to the following gives our literary general lots of lati-
Ballou—despised by colored soldiers—which heads every atricle: "I am not tude to rent his personal spleens and
which were as great as Pershing's offering these memories as ABSO- air his personal prejudices. More
are good enough for us. LUTE FACTS but as my impression
If things get too hot for General and belief AT THE TIME." That

NEGRO FIGHTERS ANSWER GENERAL BULLARD FROM DIFFERENT ANGLES

By William F. Dunne

In Chicago Daily Worker

Far more interesting and much more important than the paranoiac tales of adventure of flesh, blood and field ostensibly written by General Bullard and syndicated to a number of capitalist papers, are the expressions of opinion from members of the Negro race aroused by Bullard's attack on the Negro soldiers.

General Bullard claims that the Ninety-second Negro Division would not fight—that they could not stand bombardment, and had to be sent to the rear.

This may or may not be true, but it is of no moment and those who rush to the defense of the Negroes against the general's charge of cowardice are falling into a trap set for them by this militarist. Ability to stand shell fire is not the possession of any race or nationality. It is solely a question of training and every soldier knows that raw troops—particularly raw peasant troops unaccustomed even to the clamor and vibration of factories and city streets—sink into helplessness in the face of prolonged bombardment by high explosive shells. Most of the Negro troops in the "army of democracy," came from the agricultural districts; they had not even had industrial experience and it is entirely probable that they did not stand shell fire any better than did the conscripts from the farming districts of France, England, Italy and other countries.

Even General Bullard admits that Negro troops of the regular army were good combat units—proving that training and experience is the important difference.

Fortunately, the Bullard article produced a number of letters to the capitalist press, praising or condemning the general's statements, and many of these were from Negroes.

They can be divided into two classes:

First, the protest of the Negro intellectual, who resents the charge of cowardice per se, but who resents only the implied insult to his race but not apparently, the whole scheme of white domination, fostered by American capitalism, who accepted both the war and the duty of the Negroes to take part in it.

The second, disregarding the charge of cowardice as unimportant in the face of well known facts throws the challenge of the race conscious Negro into the teeth of Bullard and his kind.

Into the first classification falls the following letter:

"CHICAGO, June 9.—It is inconceivable that one who has attained Gen. Bullard's position should stoop so low as to make such a cowardly attack upon a division that Gen. Pershing, in reviewing at Le Mans, before our return to the States, stated 'Was, in his opinion, second to none in its efficiency.'

I, like many others, interrupted my education at the University of Chicago to volunteer a few days after the war was declared by this country, and starting from the colored officers' training camp at Des Moines, Ia., where every prejudiced external influence and Col. C. C. Ballou, the commandant, tried to discourage the efforts of Negroes, to train themselves for leadership of their own in war, we who attained the rank of officers continually suffered under such injustices as this last one by the general. Official records of the war department will be called upon to refute every statement made by Gen. Bullard.

Levi E. Southe,

Second Lieut. 356th Inf., 92d Div."

The writer of this letter seems to view the problem of the Negro in the World War as one of securing an equal footing with white dupes, the right to kill and be killed for American capitalism and its fetishes. His remedy for such slanders as those of Bullard is to have the War Department "refute every statement made by General Bullard."

Needless to say, the War Department will be only too glad to tell the Negroes that they made first-class cannon fodder if only for the reason that from all indications they will be needed soon in another war.

The War Department will soothe the injured pride of this type of Negro and he will be greatly pleased, so pleased that he will tell others of his race that the white masters appreciate fully the willingness of the Negroes to fight and die for them.

If all Negroes took this attitude towards their problems as a race, their situation would be worse than hopeless.

But if Bullard's articles have done nothing else they have shown that the first types by no means represents the thought of the American Negroes. The following letter quite correctly ignores the slanders of Bullard as unimportant and goes right to the heart of the whole question:

CHICAGO, June 9.—I was a lieutenant in the 92nd Division during the War. Gen. Bullard says that the Negro refused to fight. What about it? It was a well known fact that our men were to be nothing but cannon fodder. Why should a Negro fight the battles of the white man and be his slave?

We learned a whole lot about the white man in the war. He is nothing but a beast, and a devil, and a hypocrite. We know what they did to each other. The worst savages in Africa are harmless in comparison. When the North was fighting the South in America, Gen. Sherman destroyed the whole country he marched through on his way to Georgia. He made a more complete job of it than was done by the Germans in France. And this wa done by Americans against Americans, against their own people. Even in those days they forced the Negroes into the army to fight their battles.

As for Gen. Bullard's story, it is bunk. His great victories were against deserters and half-starved Germans who were glad to be captured. There was only one real battle in which Americans had a hand; that was in the Argonne, and Germany was starved out, and beaten before it started. The Negro division (92nd) was not in this fight. We refused to fight; we had no quarrel with the Germans; they never did us any harm.

J. Williams,

Formely of the 92nd Division."

This letter puts before the white ruling class a question which they cannot answer.

Why should a Negro fight the battles of the white man and be his slave?

In addition it punctures the bubble-myth of the prowess of the American forces in France—they were fighting against worn-out, half-starved enemies. "Food will win the war," said Hoover, and it did—together with the avalanche of war munitions poured out from factories manned by American workers—black and wite.

One more letter:

TOLEDO, Ia., June 9.—The Negro soldier fought and died for the Stars and Stripes and now is called a coward by General Bullard who states that "they are hopelessly inferior."

I wonder if there is a race on the globe that has made the progress that the Negro has since the emancipation, although he is persecuted at every turn by such narrow minded people as the general?

One of America's foremost statesmen once said, "keep the Negro out of the schoolhouse and a gun out of his hand or he will whip the world." I wonder if Bullard remembers that and is just trying to kid himself into believing that they are cowards.

Like the second letter, this one points out a vitally important change that has taken place among the Negroes, not only in America, but in the African colonies of British and French imperialism.

During the World War Negroes had guns put in their hands. They were taught of warfare, all the white men knew because he needed them to fight the other white men. The Negro masses will never forget the lessons beaten into them at the point of bayonets and amid the thunder of the white man's artillery.

If it is right for white men to kill one another, and get black men to help them, why is it not all right for black men to fight and kill white men who terrorize and torture them?

The question may be put a little crudely here, but in one form or another, it is being asked by millions of enslaved Negroes.

The statements above are two to one for militancy among the Negro masses—against a servile acceptance of the white man's right to judge and punish. If this represented the feeling among the Negro masses in the United States, they would be well on their way to social, political and economic equality.

But the Negro workers and farmers are still, in too large numbers, fooled by promises and meaningless concession. Their leaders, for the most part, are timid and apologetic unaware of the tremendous driving power inherent in the millions of Negro workers and farmers all to ready to make their plea on a basis of responsibility and willingness to "keep their place."

What is needed is a leadership, which will din into the ears of the white rulers unceasingly the question asked by the Negro veteran:

Why should a Negro fight the battles of the white man and be his slave?

WEEK'S BEST EDITORIAL

BULLARD'S BULL

(Louisville News)

Gen. Robert Lee Bullard, of Alabama, was one of the many American generals in France during the World War.

During the hustling, hustling scenes and situations which must have attended such a great war, our brave General had time to keep a diary. He jotted down the minutest things and things he saw from his point rantage way back behind the lines that other less literary, but more military, officers did not see.

After the excitement of the war had died down our general gathers the leaves of his diary together and turns them in "memoirs" and sells them to a newspaper syndicate. Reading the manuscript the literary general concludes the "memoirs" are rather dull and flat. What can he do to put spice and kick into them? How make the war weary public sit up and take notice, discuss and debate and perhaps buy the book when it comes out? Being from Alabama, what more natural than he should attack and abuse th eNegro? So the brave general, who like a school girl was keeping a diary while other officers were planning to defeat the enemy, injected in his "memoirs" a vicious and false attack on the Negro soldier.

His lies succeeded. His chapter on Negro soldiers has aroused the public as few publications have done. Colored leaders have made Rome howl with their protests while white officers have alternately opposed and supported his views. Officers of our brave general's type of mind—that is prejudice in the extreme—are saying he is right. Officers who have little no prejudice are saying the Negroes under them were brave and efficient.

Thousands of readers of the papers carrying the syndicated "memoirs" had never noticed the article. But headlines over the 26th chapter, "Bullard Charges Negro Soldiers Cowards," etc., attracted their attention. The hubbub that has followed will make the general's book sell—perhaps.

The praises and compliments bestowed upon the Negro soldier by General J. J. Pershing, American hero of the war and Commander-in-Chief of the field and those from General Ballon—despised by colored soldiers—which were as great as Pershing's, are good enough for us.

If things get too hot for General Bullard he can point to the following which heads every atricle: "I am not offering these memories as ABSOLUTE FACTS but as my impression and belief AT THE TIME." That gives our literary general lots of latitude to rent his personal spleens and air his personal prejudices. More

Soldiers- 1925
In World War.

OFFICERS OF 92D RELATE ABUSES

Overseas Veterans Tell of Studied Effort to Make French Hate Them

(Continued From Last Week)

There was an ugly background—a prejudiced High Staff from the Chief of Staff of our own army down to many of the subordinate officers with the possible notable exception of General John J. Pershing whom we had no evidence of inspiring many of these orders and possibly without whose knowledge many of them were executed; with the notable exception of Brigadier General Malvern Hill Barnum, Commander of the 183rd Brigade, whose fitness and ability are unquestioned and who was at all times fair and even paternal in his dealing with his troops; Brigadier General Sherburn, commanding the 167th Field Artillery Brigade (92nd Division), Brigadier General Hays, commanding the 184th Brigade, Colonel Vernon A. Caldwell, commanding the 365th Infantry, Major W. A. Ross, commanding the 2nd Battalion 365th, and Major Simmons, M. C., who commanded the Ambulance Corps of the 92nd Division and a few other white captain whose names at present do not come to mind. The attitude of General Bullard towards General Ballou, whom the former regarded as a "weak sister," was reflected in the actions of Lieutenant Colonel Greer, Chief of Staff of the 92nd Division whom General Bullard regarded as highly competent and efficient, when the latter frequently sent out orders without the knowledge of General Ballou that were so flagrantly insulting that General Ballou had to rescind or modify them. A specific example: General Ballou in our training area demanded one day of Major A. E. Patterson, colored, one of the two colored majors at that time in the division, why there seemed to be unrest in his Division among the men and colored officers, to which the Major replied, "One reason is that late order removing all colored Adjutants and ordering them to be replaced by white officers even to Battalion Adjutants, is bitterly resented." General Ballou slammed his clenched fist down on his desk and stated, "What! I know nothing of this. If it is true I shall see that they are replaced." And so within ten days the order of the Lieutenant Colonel issued over the signature of the General was changed and the colored resulted from this internecine policy of our High White Command. This particular order was not issued because of lack of efficiency on the colored officers as can easily be seen by their replacement. Furthermore, the Regimental Gas Officer (colored) of the 365th Infantry, was in the car of Colonel **Adjutants replaced. Great confusion Vernon A. Caldwell, commanding the 365th Infantry when the Colonel in speaking to Major Mason, commanding the Second Battalion, 365th Infantry, said, "It is too bad, Major, for us to have to comply with this order, for Lieutenant Fearing. Prichard, Davis (Colored Adjutants of the first, second, and third Battalions) were highly satisfactory and have the work well organized and everything running smoothly. I was kind of preparing to shove Fearing up a step. I am afraid this will upset us quite a bit."** And apropos of this order and the attitude of the Higher Staff and Officers, this same Colonel Caldwell, a West Pointer, and tactician of highest order, who was promoted to a Brigadier Generalship, turned to the Regimental Gas Officer (colored) and said, "A colored outfit has to be 35 per cent better than white outfits to get the same credit." The Gas Officer said, "Colonel, have we to fight the Hindenburg line and the color line over here, too?" The Colonel, after a pause, replied, "Well, Payne, there are many smart white men in America, but very few big ones."

THOSE "GOOD HIGHER OFFICERS"

General Bullard states in his article "The 92nd Division had a complement of especially good Higher Officers and General Staff, mostly white regular officers whom I knew." The General refers to Lieutenant Colonel Allen Greer, whose prejudice against Negro troops, and particularly officers, was shown in every conceivable manner. In a secret letter to United States Senator McKellar of Tennessee, Colonel Greer stated that "Colored Officers were inefficient and cowardly and spent most of their time in the pursuit of French women." This unjust and generalized statement may have been inspired because of the personal encounter Colonel Greer had at Bourbon les Baines, France, with Lieutenant Jones, a colored officer, in which it appears the Colonel, while masquerading in the uniform of a second lieutenant, and engaged in the same pursuit of French women, of which he accuses his colored officers, found the said Lieutenant Jones in the company of the particular feminine object of his admiration, and chagrined because of it, endeavored to discipline the First Lieutenant. The altercation became heated and because of his abandoning the insignia of his rank, the Colonel was knocked down. It may be noted that this case never came to court martial.

Dr. Moton of Tuskegee, in talking with General Pershing at Les Maus after the war, referred to the fact that fifteen (not fifty as Bullard claimed) colored officers had been sent back as inefficient. He said to me, says Dr. Moton, "If it is any comfort to you I will tell you this: we sent back through Blois to America in six months, an average of one thousand white officers a month, who failed in one way or another in this awful struggle. I hope," he added, "that you won't lose your faith in my race because of that, and certainly, I am not going to lose my faith in your race because of the record of a *few* colored officers who failed."

The above is illuminating of the attitudes of the white and colored officers just before the 92nd Division entered the front line. Every conceivable force had been set to work to wreck the morale of the black officers and men. Why? So that they would at last be driven by the gods of prejudice to Madness and Despair, destroy themselves by some overt or cowardly act. "Poor Negroes."

ACCOMPLISHMENTS OF 92ND

After their training behind the line they were first assigned to the comparatively quiet sector of the Vosges in Alsace-Lorraine where they relieved the 5th American Division and the Division of French troops, August 5, 1918. The very first night in the front line the Germans shelled us and sent out a raiding party which attacked our Third Battalion front.

Several days after this, Major General C. C. Ballou, in the presence of Judge Advocate, Major A. E. Patterson (colored), said to Major Max Ellser, who sat cringing before him, "You cowardly s—b— I ought to have you court martialed, but for the sake of the Division, I shall send you to the Base Hospital, where you stay three weeks."

The inefficiency of Major Norris, of the Third Battalion, was demonstrated by the fact that on the 27th of September, while his troops were engaged under heavy and severe artillery and machine gun fire, he issued orders for all officers on the line to report to Battalion Head Quarters, leaving his thousand soldiers without a single officer while his colored officers had to come backward through the enemy's barrage to his protected dug-out and then return through the same enemy's barrage to their exposed positions.

COWARDICE TRIALS A FARCE

Yes, the colored officers, including Captain Dan Smith, a veteran of the 27th Infantry of the U. S. A., who had been awarded a congressional medal of honor for bravery in action, a hero of the Carizal and the Philippines, and who had captured with his Company twenty Germans and four machine guns on the 27th, were tried for cowardice along with four others. Max Ellser, cowardly major, was promoted after his return from the Base Hospital to a **Lieutenant Coloneicy and assigned to command the 365th Infantry when he was relieved after two days. Major Norris, of course, was the victim of circumstances of officering colored men. However, in their precipitate retreat the colored officers and men of the 368th Battalion captured 36 Germans, six machine guns, killing three Germans and wounding others in hand to hand battle. Four of these officers were tried. Captain Smith was sentenced to be shot but reprieved by President Wilson.**

The other units of the 92nd Division were not engaged but felt bitter because of the turn of events in the 368th which we feel were due to cowardly field officers more than anything else. We might mention these trival circumstances, that our equipment was short because our white Supply Officer of the 368th Infantry had failed to provide our men and officers with the barbed wire cutters usual, and necessary, in such attacks; our own white artillery had failed to make the proper preparation for our immediate sector of advance, leaving the barbed wire untouched so that our second day of attack on the 28th, our commands were caught not only by the German barrage but by the shorts of white American artillery who were endeavoring to break up the barbed wire entanglements. These were the facts that led to the charges of cowardice in that regiment.

In a telegram dated June 12th, 1925, from Devens, Mass., Brigadier General Malvern Barnum, in charge of the Army Corps of that area, wires:

"The record of the 183rd Brigade was fine as shown in the official record of the 92nd Division compiled at the War College. Stand on this record."

The only difference between the 183rd Brigade, especially the second Battalion, 365th Infantry, was in the manner in which the High Officers from the Brigade Commander to the Major handled their men and officers.

A summary of honors and citations for bravery in battle is herewith given: (Stars and Stripes, Feb. 14, 1919.) "Distinguished Service Crosses by General Head Quarters to 92nd Division as follows:

1 to Field Officers.
4 to Junior Officers, one of whom Lieutenant Campbell, of 368th Infantry (the Regiment accused by Bullard of cowardice).
16 to soldiers (four to soldiers of the 368th, accused by Bullard of Cowardice).
—
21 Total

Four Colored Infantry Regiments that had few White American Officers:

8	369th
21	370th
21	371st
14	372nd
—	
64	

From this source of information we note that this was just one less than the 33rd Division, Illinois received. Are these awarded for cowardice and inefficiency?

325th	Signal Battalion	2
349th	Field Artillery	9
350th	M. G. Battalion	1
351st	M. G. Battalion	1
365th	Infantry	26
366th	Infantry	40
367th	1 whole Battalion Croix de Guerre	
368th	Infantry (This was the Regiment accused by Bullard of Cowardice.)	14

Hon. Will R. Wood,
House of Representatives,
Washington, D. C.

Herewith is a quotation from Major Warner A. Ross (white) who commanded that Battalion from his book "My Colored Battalion," p. 69. "All day, all night and up to 11 o'clock next morning it lasted. By midnight the entire wood fairly reeked with gas. No one dared eat or drink because of it. Despite all our precautions and efforts we were rapidly being wiped out. I have heard of officers and of men of units—large ones and small ones, white also colored, that became panic stricken and useless under fire that was feeble and light, both in intensity and duration compared to this, but I am ready at any time to testify that 1250 officers and men (colored) *did advance* and that the command *did hold* without showing the faintest symptoms of panic or retreat."

Major Ross had one white Second Lieutenant named Foster with him in this Battalion. Practically all the remaining white officers save three of the 365th Infantry were evacuated on the morning of November 11th leaving Major Warner Ross in command of 3000 colored troops and 66 colored officers.

In a letter to his officers and men at Camp Upton, N. Y., just before the disbandment, Major Ross says, "Your work in these two days of terrific fighting convinced me fully, that the ability of the officers, and the loyalty of the men of our Battalion was second to none, and unquestionably of a charac[ter] that demonstrated their qualificatio[ns] for the trust reposed in them by their country. Many deserved a special recognition by way of D. S. C's. and promotions, in my opinion, and were so recommended by me. Why these earned rewards have not been given, is beyond my understanding...

country shall give you will make
[...]nds."

CHARGES OF ASSAULT

[...]s to the charges of rape, we will [...]te directly the statement of the Judge Advocate, Major A. E. Patterson, "Instead of 50 alleged cases of rape as stated by General Bullard, there were only 19 charges of criminal assault. Of these 19, 10 were unfounded, of the other remaining 9, only 5 were of a suspicious nature or of such feeble nature, that they would have passed un[noticed were the offenders not colored.] There were two serious attempts and two convictions. One of the latter and only one, by a member of the 92nd Division, the other man being from a labor battalion within the area of the 92nd Division." This may be confirmed not by personal impressions and prejudices but by the records of the War Department. Ninety-five per cent of the officers trying these cases were white. Had the charges been true in greater number than stated, it is only reasonable to believe there would have been more convictions. We challenge any Division of the

Soldiers- 1925
In World War.

OFFICERS OF 92D RELATE ABUSES

Overseas Veterans Tell of Studied Effort to Make French Hate Them

(Continued From Last Week)

There was an ugly background—a prejudiced High Staff from the Chief of Staff of our own army down to many of the subordinate officers with the possible notable exception of General John J. Pershing. We had no evidence of inspiring many of these orders and possibly without whose knowledge many of them were executed with the notable exception of Brigadier General Malvern Hill Barnum, Commander of the 183rd Brigade, whose fairness and ability are unquestioned and who was at all times fair and even paternal in his dealing with his troops; Brigadier General Sherburn, commanding the 167th Field Artillery Brigade (92nd Division), Brigadier General Hays, commanding the 184th Brigade, Colonel Vernon A. Caldwell, commanding the 365th Infantry, Major W. A. Ross, commanding the 2nd Battalion 365th, and Major Simmons, M. C., who commanded the Ambulance Corps of the 92nd Division and a few other white captain whose names at present do not come to mind. The attitude of General Bullard towards General Ballou, whom the former regarded as a "weak sister," was reflected in the actions of Lieutenant Colonel Greer, Chief of Staff of the 92nd Division whom General Bullard regarded as highly competent and efficient, when the latter frequently sent out orders without the knowledge of General Ballou that were so flagrantly insulting that General Ballou had to rescind or modify them. A specific example: General Ballou in our training area demanded one day of Major A. E. Patterson, colored, one of the two colored majors at that time in the division, why there seemed to be unrest in his Division among the men and colored officers, to which the Major replied, "One reason is that late order removing all colored Adjutants and ordering them to be replaced by white officers even to Battalion Adjutants, is bitterly resented." General Ballou slammed his clenched fist down on his desk and stated, "What! I know nothing of this. If it is true I shall see that they are replaced." And so within ten days the order of the Lieutenant Colonel issued over the signature of the General was changed and the colored resulted from this internecine policy of our High White Command. This particular order was not issued because of lack of efficiency on the colored officers as can easily be seen by their replacement. Furthermore, the Regimental Gas Officer (colored) of the 365th Infantry was in the car of Colonel **Adjutants replaced. Great confusion** Vernon A. Caldwell, commanding the 365th Infantry when the Colonel in speaking to Major Mason, commanding the Second Battalion, 365th Infantry, said, "It is too bad, Major, for us to have to comply with this order, for Lieutenant Fearing, Prichard, Davis (Colored Adjutants of the first, second, and third Battalions) were highly satisfactory and have the work well organized and everything running smoothly. I was kind of preparing to shove up a step. I am afraid this will upset us quite a bit." And apropos of this order and the attitude of the Higher Staff and Officers, this same Colonel Caldwell, a West Pointer, and tactician of highest order, who was promoted to a Brigadier Generalship, turned to the Regimental Gas Officer (colored) and said, "A colored outfit has to be 35 per cent better than a white outfit to get the same credit." The Gas officer said, "Colonel, have we to fight the Hindenburg line and the color line over here, too?" The Colonel, after a pause, replied, "Well, Payne, there are many smart white men in America, but very few big ones."

THOSE "GOOD HIGHER OFFICERS"

General Bullard states in his article "The 92nd Division had a complement of especially good Higher Officers and General Staff, mostly white regular officers whom I knew." The General refers to Lieutenant Colonel Allen Greer, whose prejudice against Negro troops, and particularly officers, was shown in every conceivable manner. In a secret letter to United States Senator McKellar of Tennessee, Colonel Greer stated that "Colored Officers were inefficient and cowardly and spent most of their time in the pursuit of French women." This unjust and generalized statement may have been inspired because of the personal encounter Colonel Greer had at Bourbon les Baines, France, with Lieutenant Jones, a colored officer, in which it appears the Colonel, while masquerading in the uniform of a second lieutenant, and engaged in the same pursuit of French women, of which he accuses his colored officers, found the said Lieutenant Jones in the company of the particular feminine object of his admiration, and chagrined because of it, endeavored to discipline the First Lieutenant. The altercation became heated and because of his abandoning the insignia of his rank, the Colonel was knocked down. It may be noted that this case never came to court martial.

Dr. Moton of Tuskegee, in talking with General Pershing at Les Maus after the war, referred to the fact that fifteen (not fifty as Bullard claimed) colored officers had been sent back as inefficient. He said to me, says Dr. Moton, "If it is any comfort to you I will tell you this: we sent back through Blois to America in six months, an average of one thousand white officers a month, who failed in one way or another in this awful struggle. I hope," he added, "that you won't lose your faith in my race because of that, and certainly, I am not going to lose my faith in your race because of the record of a *few* colored officers who failed."

The above is illuminating of the attitudes of the white and colored officers just before the 92nd Division entered the front line. Every conceivable force had been set to work to wreck the morale of the black officers and men. Why? So that they would at last be driven by the gods of prejudice to Madness and Despair, destroy themselves by some overt or cowardly act. "Poor Negroes."

ACCOMPLISHMENTS OF 92ND

After their training behind the line they were first assigned to the comparatively quiet sector of the Vosges in Alsace-Lorraine where they relieved the 5th American Division and the Division of French troops, August 5, 1918. The very first night in the front line the Germans shelled us and sent out a raiding party which attacked our Third Battalion front.

Several days after this, Major General C. C. Ballou, in the presence of Judge Advocate, Major A. E. Patterson (colored), said to Major Max Ellser, who sat cringing before him, "You cowardly s—b— I ought to have you court martialed, but for the sake of the Division, I shall send you to the Base Hospital, where you stay three weeks."

The inefficiency of Major Norris, of the Third Battalion, was demonstrated by the fact that on the 27th of September, while his troops were engaged under heavy and severe artillery and machine gun fire, he issued orders for all officers on the line to report to Battalion Head Quarters, leaving his thousand soldiers without a single officer while his colored officers had to come backward through the enemy's barrage to his protected dug-out and then return through the same enemy's barrage to their exposed positions.

COWARDICE TRIALS A FARCE

Yes, the colored officers, including Captain Dan Smith, a veteran of the 27th Infantry of the U. S. A., who had been awarded a congressional medal of honor for bravery in action, a hero of the Carizal and the Philippines, and who had captured with his Company twenty Germans and four machine guns on the 27th, were tried for cowardice along with four others. Max Ellser, cowardly major, was promoted after his return from the Base Hospital to a Lieutenant Colonelcy and assigned to command the 365th Infantry when he was relieved after two days. Major Norris, of course, was the victim of circumstances of officering colored men. However, in their precipitate retreat the colored officers and men of the 368th Battalion captured 36 Germans, six machine guns, killing three Germans and wounding others in hand to hand battle. Four of these officers were tried. Captain Smith was sentenced to be shot but reprieved by President Wilson.

The other units of the 92nd Division were not engaged but felt bitter because of the turn of events in the 368th which we feel were due to cowardly field officers more than anything else. We might mention these trival circumstances, that our equipment was short because our white Supply Officer of the 368th Infantry had failed to provide our men and officers with the barbed wire cutters usual, and necessary, in such attacks; our own white artillery had failed to make the proper preparation for our immediate sector of advance, leaving the barbed wire untouched so that our second day of attack on the 28th, our commands were caught not only by the German barrage but by the shorts of white American artillery who were endeavoring to break up the barbed wire entanglements. These were the facts that led to the charges of cowardice in that regiment.

In a telegram dated June 12th, 1925, from Devens, Mass., Brigadier General Malvern Barnum, in charge of the Army Corps of that area, wires:

"The record of the 183rd Brigade was fine as shown in the official record of the 92nd Division compiled at the War College. Stand on this record."

The only difference between the 183rd Brigade, especially the second Battalion, 365th Infantry, was in the manner in which the High Officers from the Brigade Commander to the Major handled their men and officers.

A summary of honors and citations for bravery in battle is herewith given: (Stars and Stripes, Feb. 14, 1919.)

"Distinguished Service Crosses by General Head Quarters to 92nd Division as follows:

1 to Field Officers.
4 to Junior Officers, one of whom, Lieutenant Campbell, of 368th Infantry (the Regiment accused by Bullard of cowardice).
16 to soldiers (four to soldiers of the 368th, accused by Bullard of Cowardice).
21 Total

Four Colored Infantry Regiments that had few White American Officers:

8	369th
21	370th
21	371st
14	372nd
—	
64	

From this source of information we note that this was just one less than the 33rd Division, Illinois received. Are these awarded for cowardice and inefficiency?

325th Signal Battalion	2
349th Field Artillery	9
350th M. G. Battalion	1
351st M. G. Battalion	1
365th Infantry	26
366th Infantry	40
367th 1 whole Battalion Croix de Guerre	14
368th Infantry	

(This was the Regiment accused by Bullard of Cowardice.)

Hon. Will R. Wood,
House of Representatives,
Washington, D. C.

Herewith is a quotation from Major Warner A. Ross (white) who commanded that Battalion from his book "My Colored Battalion," p. 69. "All day, all night and up to 11 o'clock next morning it lasted. By midnight the entire wood fairly reeked with gas. No one dared eat or drink because of it. Despite all our precautions and efforts we were rapidly being wiped out. I have heard of officers and of men of units—large ones and small ones, white, also colored, that became panic stricken and useless under fire that was feeble and light, both in intensity and duration compared to this, but I am ready at any time to testify that 1250 officers and men (colored) *did advance* and that the command *did hold* without showing the faintest symptoms of panic or retreat."

Major Ross had one white Second Lieutenant named Foster with him in this Battalion. Practically all the remaining white officers save three of the 365th Infantry were evacuated on the morning of November 11th leaving Major Warner Ross in command of 3000 colored troops and 66 colored officers.

In a letter to his officers and men at Camp Upton, N. Y., just before the disbandment, Major Ross says, "Your work in these two days of terrific fighting convinced me fully, that the ability of the officers, and the loyalty of the men of our Battalion was second to none, and unquestionably of a character that demonstrated their qualification for the trust reposed in them by their country. Many deserved a special recognition by way of D. S. C's. and promotions, in my opinion, and were so recommended by me. Why these earned rewards have not been given, is beyond my understanding; but I do hope that the gratitude and recompense that our country shall give you will make amends."

CHARGES OF ASSAULT

As to the charges of rape, we will [illegible] directly the statement of the Judge Advocate, Major A. E. Patterson, "Instead of 50 alleged cases of rape as stated by General Bullard, there were only 19 charges of criminal assault. Of these 19, 10 were unfounded, of the other remaining 9, only 5 were of a suspicious nature or of such feeble nature, that they would have passed unnoticed were the offenders not colored. There were two serious attempts and two convictions. One of the latter and only one, by a member of the 92nd Division, the other man being from a labor battalion within the area of the 92nd Division." This may be confirmed not by personal impressions and prejudices but by the records of the War Department. Ninety-five per cent of the officers trying these cases were white. Had the charges been true in greater number than stated, it is only reasonable to believe there would have been more convictions.

We challenge any Division of the

American Expeditionary Forces to show a better record in this respect.

In conclusion, the indictment drawn by General Bullard on his personal opinions (and prejudices) seems to contain the following major account.

First. That their officers (colored) failed in battle, being inefficient and cowardly.

Second. That the black troops were incapable of assimilating tactics of modern warfare, and also inferior.

Third. That they were sensualists and rapists.

We believe that in our presentation of the facts gathered from the records of the white officers and from the United States War Department, we have answered every charge and shown them to be the twisted and distorted prejudices of a senile and paretic mind, which, just before the last flicker of light went out from a misanthropic life has endeavored to besmirch the bravery and valor of the living and the honor of the dead.

We believe that he has offended the sense of equity and decency of all fair-minded whites as well as outraging the pride of 14,000,000 Negroes. We realize the fight that must be made for better race relationship in order that this country may reach its place of destiny and we believe that after this answer to the gross lie upon us that there will be a more determined effort on those who are in power to see that we carry on and throttle the efforts of those who like Bullard would lead us into racial disharmony and distrust.

And so, my friends, you have not only a complete defense and endorsement of the black American Troops in France you now have the record. Our objective was not to solve a race problem but help to win a war. You have read the efforts that we made in this direction. This, despite the fact that we knew of the treachery of our white officers at our rear. This, despite the fact that during our final offensive there were dispatches from our home papers telling of how a white mob six miles from Albany, Georgia, had disemboweled an eight months' pregnant black woman and one of the mob had crushed the head of her child, delivered by this abdominal section, with his heel, when the innocent waif cried out showing its viability.

SENSUAL! Yes, the black man is more sensual than the white? Four million mulattoes, quadroons, and octoroons of the South today bear eminent testimony of their fathers' sensuality. Whose women, General, does this rashness represent? Surely black men are not responsible for this. Beware Sir! or you indict yourself before the civilized world not only as a misanthrope, but also a buffoon, raised too suddenly to giddy heights of power.

Quit hypocrisy: Make the Golden Rule mean a living axiom and not a jumbling mouthful for our Pharisees to quote: make Christianity a living epitome of the principles of life and we will forget our recriminations, and fault finding; will cease destruction and begin constructing; so that this great country may realize that high destiny that was forecast for it when the principles laid down in the Declaration of Independence and in the preamble of our constitution were written stating "All men are, and of a right ought to be created equal."

You have not made black men lose faith in themselves, their soldiers or officers. You have not even made them lose faith in all their white friends. You have simply shown both to us, and all fair-minded whites, how much must be done to overcome such policies of hate and injustice before any of us can have real advancement. Is it not "rather for us to be dedicated to the great task remaining before us that from '*our honored dead* (and *your honored dead*'), we take increased devotion to that cause for which they gave the last full measure of devotion—that this nation and all other nations under God, shall have a new birth of freedom, and Government of the people, by the people and for the people shall not perish from the earth."

FROM A WHITE STAFF OFFICER.

Chicago, June 11.—I was on the staff of one of the brigade commanders of the 92d division, and after reading General Bullard's article I cannot refrain from saying a few words in defense of the 92d division, and especially of the 183d brigade, composed of the 365th and 366th infantry regiments and the 350th machine gun battalion.

The inefficiency of the 92d division was not due to the line officers and enlisted men, but to the division commander and his staff and some of the higher field officers, who did not want to see the division succeed and did everything in their power to make it fail.

Chicago

Gen. Malvin Hill Barnum commanded the 183d brigade. He wanted to see the soldiers of his brigade succeed and he did everything in his power to help them, thereby gaining their confidence and esteem, which he very much deserved. There was not one task he ever ordered them to do that they did not do cheerfully and absolutely without fear. He always tried to encourage and help them. On the other hand, some of the higher officers of other units were constantly breaking down the morale of their units by trying to imitate and impress their division commander.

Defender

6-27-23

Negro soldiers respond most willingly to the proper kind of leadership. Their devotion to a common cause is most whole hearted if that cause is presented to them in the right spirit and in the proper way. Negro officers are as good leaders as any I have seen, provided they are given the training that other officers get, and they can always get more out of their own Race than any other officers because they know their men better.

I saw most of the divisions in France, but I did not see a brigade of better fighters than the 183d. I shall, in the event of another war, be proud to cast my lot with Negro soldiers, of whom I am most proud. Alfred H. Brown

HARLEM PAYS GLOWING TRIBUTE TO VALOR OF LATE WAR HEROES AT BROOKS SQUARE DEDICATION

Many Bands and Organizations in Grand Street Parade

Colonel Hayward, Mayor Hylan and Other Notables Brand Lying Tongue of "Cracker Bullard," Who Recently Said "Colored Soldiers Were Cowards"—Thousands Cheer Loudly and Police Glee Club Sings

BY OSCAR J. BENSON

New York News

6-20-23

New York, N.Y.

Last Sunday many military and civic organizations attended the Memorial exercises held in front of St. Nicholas Park 136th Street and Edgecombe Avenue as a demonstration of their sincere reverence for the heroes of the 15th Infantry at the dedication of Dorrence Brooks Square which is named after one whom Colonel Hayward depicted as typical of the general run of fighting men he led through 191 days of Hell-fire battle near France without a retreat. Sunday was the second attempt to stage the domonstration and although it rained again the exercises and parade were not postponed as before but went through with loud cheers and flying colors. Mayor Hylan Col. Hayward and Alderman John William Smith who proposed the occasion payed a lasting tribute to the colored soldier and viciously attacked General Bullard and his prejudice forces who are publicly trying to discredit the unparrelled valor and mettle displayed by black troops in the last four wars. It was a dreary day but the impressiveness of the occasion, the patriotic oratory, the great throngs of citizens standing with bear heads, the blaring forth of popular marches, the echo of great voices praising a great nation a great city within the shadow of three great institutions of learning added color to the affair and as the program started the sun bursted forth with glory. Bunting flags were afloat most everywhere, and the old park green hills seemed more brisk and alive.

New York News

After the procession passed the reviewing stand the following program was exercised:

National Anthem, Star Spangled Banner (Led by The Police Glee Club with Bands); Prayer, Rev. J. W. Brown Pastor Mother A. M. E. Zion Church The American Flag, Little Louise Bampfield; Selection, Monarch Band; Selection, Mme. Lula Robinson-Jones; Address, Hon. John F. Hylan, Mayor; Selection, Police Glee Club; Address, Hon. William T. Collins, Pres. Board of Alderman; Selection, 369th Regiment Band; Address, Col. Wm. Hayward; Address, Commander Howard C. Bates. Dorrence Brooks Post, V. F. W., Grand Marshal; Selection, Monarch Band; Address, Hon. Peter J. McGuinness; Address, Capt. L. Edward Shaw; Selection, Police Glee Club; Address, Dr. E. P. Roberts; Address, Mr. C. A. Hughes; Address, Hon. F. D. Gallatin, Commissioner of Parks; Address, Miss Marie B. Colbert; Address, Hon. Pope B. Billups, Assemblyman 21st District; Selection, Mme. Lula Robinson-Jones; Address Attorney Gilchrist Stewart; Address, Assemblyman Henri W. Shields; Address, Counsellor Thomas B. Dyett; Benediction, Rev. A. C. Garner.

Denounces "Cracker Bullard" Slander Against Soldiers

Mayor Hylan said that certain forces were attempting to discredit the splendid record of the colored soldiers and in the course of his address, which is printed in another column, he set forth his conception of the rights, the liberties and justices due colored American citizens and the honor we owe to the heroism of colored soldiers. It seemed that most of the speakers had a chip on their shoulders for "Cracker Bullard" and although Colonel Hayward said he "had no fireworks to shoot off and could only speak for my own three thousand black heroes," he as other speakers referred time and again to the many preposterous statements recently made by the Southern retired general and reproduced from his book in the New York Tribune.

Crowd Denounces Man Who Slung Mud at Troops

There was much uttering and angry looks when Bullard's name or his utterances were mentioned and the war veterans with the bosoms bedecked with the splendors of France cheered loudly while Colonel Hayward explained thoroughly how the colored troops fought under fire, how they captured three times as many Germans as they had members of their aggregation and how the soldiers faced the worse fighting on the firing line.

Colonel Tells of Heroism

It was more impressive when Hayward pictured Privte Dorrence Brooks leading a machine gun company after its officers had been struck down in defense of our county. It was more like the truth of the valor of our soldiers when he pictured Needham Roberts and Henry Johnson capturing twenty Germans under fire, when Serg. William Butler carried back of the lines a captain, a lieutenant and four German privates, when 171 members received the Croix de Guerre and the regiment flags were decorated by Gen. Gouraud. For the Germans hmeslves touched the secret of Bullard's false sanctity when they nick-named the colored troops "Blutlustige Schwartznaenner" or "bloodthirsty black men."

May Erect Monument in Brooks Square

It was suggested by the President of the Board of Aldermen, William T. Collins, Albert Smith, Colonel Hayward and others that a monument should be erected on the spot as a lasting tribute to members of the regiment of which Brooks was a member. The fact that thousands applauded the noble suggestion gives credence to the fact that the dignitaries and public officials present grasped the significance of such meeting great public approval in Harlem and reflecting much credit on the city administration. The Monarch Imperial and Manhattan Elks, members of U. N. I. A., were escorted by bands in the parade and made an excellent showing.

Soldiers - 1925.
In World War.

From a drawing of Major Gen. Robert L. Bullard, by S. J. Woolf, made in France in 1918.

PERSONALITIES AND REMINISCENCES OF THE WAR. By Robert Lee Bullard, Major General, U. S. A., Retired. Garden City and New York: Doubleday, Page & Co.

By HENRY E. ARMSTRONG

New York Times Review 12-27-25

GENERAL BULLARD'S book bears a title that exactly fits the text. It must be read in the light of his caution at the outset: "I am not offering these memories as absolute facts, but as my impression and belief at the time." General Bullard was a regular of regulars, intent on the work of the day, interested in nothing else, a brave soldier and a natural leader, but apparently not a student of the art of war in books. The business in hand occupied all his thoughts. He was not looking abroad and taking notes. His troops on one occasion went into battle alongside the British, but General Bullard did not know it. "The British headquarters were but a few miles from me," he says. He was not aware of that! When General Pershing sought his opinion of a British movement, he replied: "General, I know nothing about it. I never heard of it. I have no time nor chance to know of anything but that which is before me."

But Pershing knew the temper and the worth of the man. He was promoted from the command of a division to that of a corps, and at the last to lead the Second Army. From Mindanao to the Second Marne Bullard was a capable, energetic and courageous soldier. Personally he was one of the most likable of men. There was no envy in him. Merit in another kindled his enthusiasm. In this book there are tributes to Leonard Wood, who was not a product of West Point, and to Charles P. Summerall, who was.

General Bullard began to write "in the hope of causing no heart-burnings or controversies"; but, "for the larger consideration of trying to give my countrymen a juster understanding than they seem ever to have had" of our part in the war, he decided to be candid. He had "no time" to gather records. His narratives would have more of the sticking quality if they had been judiciously used. After war was declared General Bullard reported for duty to General Tasker H. Bliss, Acting Chief of Staff, "a big man, a six-footer, with strong, burly figure, critical, searching eyes, a pugnacious nose and jaw and a general expression and countenance which he seemed at no pains to make agreeable." Of Bliss Senator Proctor had said in Spanish War days: "I know a Major in the United States Army, Major Bliss, who is competent to be a general officer and to exercise any command." However, the Acting Chief of Staff struck Bullard "as a very persistent student and thinker, but an officer who knew little and cared little for soldiers and soldiering, especially in the field." This was not an unfriendly estimate, and as Tasker H. Bliss turned out to be a specialist in foreign affairs and had the mentality of a diplomat the summing up was proof of Bullard's insight. It appeared to him that Bliss did not realize the magnitude of American intervention. "I am afraid for our War Department," said Bullard in his diary; "I believe it will 'fall down' and 'fall down' soon." Late in 1917 Chamberlain of Oregon, Chairman of the Senate Military Affairs Committee, declared that the War Department had "ceased to function." A storm burst about his ears. The War Department did fall down, but it got to its feet quickly and displayed unexpected capacity for organization.

Assigned to command the Second Infantry Brigade of the First Division, Bullard was not elated—rather, the contrary. "I don't care," he said in his diary, "three cents about it. This war, if anything at all, will, with its hardships and sacrifices, make the general and the private equal." He was subject to depression at times, but his star was always in the ascendent. When General Bullard saw Secretary Baker on the dock at Hoboken with Bliss he supposed the Secretary of War to be a stenographer to the Acting Chief of Staff:

> His presence was not impressive. He looked as though he was about something which he did not understand, seemed uncomfortable, not self-possessed. His person and manner affected me at the time as those of one who would never, in an executive position, be assertive.

Later Bullard was to learn that the little man with almost effeminate features had a mind of his own and could be firm as adamant in the presence of those who differed with him. In France the Secretary came and departed quietly, but he was unafraid, active and helpful. He had much to do with the increase of motor transportation in the field, which was of urgent importance. Bullard's final judgment of him was that he "gave himself with calm devotion and complete self-effacement to the service of his country."

In the early days in France General Bullard lamented the backward staff organization of the new United States Army. After a glaring omission of "a rich young man who commanded an aviation company," the French Chief of Staff asked Mr. Bullard: "Have you no staff in the American Army?" General Bullard made this "bluff at an answer":

> These are good American citizens, picked up and uniformed yesterday. They are not troops nor even soldiers yet. No staff, even the best, could secure coherence or soldierlike action among them.

The staff was developed after many ineptitudes and blunders. Coordination and system were quickly learned, as they had to be in such an emergency. American hustle scored. The training schools, which irked at first, were finally accepted as necessary, and the results delighted Bullard. He realized how much his Americans had to learn about modern warfare. In the Service of Supply, S. O. S., the American aptitude for business achieved wonders. This is the author's comment:

> It was the product of many minds, but of one will. Its like could be produced only where but one will governs, not ever in a democracy. Democracy means mediocrity. This was superiority.

General Pershing seems to have furnished the will, General Harbord the brains. The nucleus of troops trained "in about four months" that was to be expanded into an army of 2,000,000 men won Bullard's admiration, but only after periods of black depression, when he feared that America had come into the war "too late." He sometimes despaired of success. On Sept. 27, 1917, he wrote in his diary: "We are being nursed and cared for (meaning helped in supply, transportation and equipment) by the French." In December he distrusted the French: "Whatever may be the spirit or complexion of the Government, France is not going to fight any more in this war. They have finished unless forced by Germany." A good many jeremiads could be quoted from the diary. He even doubted Pershing on a bilious day in December:

> Our General Pershing is not a fighter; he is in all his history a pacifist, and, unless driven thereto by the A. E. F., will do no fighting in France for many a day.

The time was to come when Bullard, who in his heart admired Pershing, confessed his mistake with humility. Better chief, he owned, had no soldier.

The emphasis, born of bitter experience, which the French and British placed on trench cover General Bullard could not understand. "The French soldier," he says with a touch of irony, "was a wonderful trench digger." How did it happen that he failed to see that the German was a better one? How was it he did not know that trench fighting was imposed upon our allies after the Aisne battle by the enemy? "It was commonly said," observes the author, "that if you took at this time a French or English soldier out of the trenches he felt like a man stripped of everything." Here is a singular passage:

> It is truly remarkable that, with our fixed idea of open fighting, these American divisions should have been able, as they were, to serve and train alongside of British and French troops without friction.

Where did General Bullard get the idea that "for practically two years and a half" the French and British had been accustomed to "purely trench warfare"? He adds: "They seemed never to think that it would be possible to pass from trench to open warfare."

In the first fortnight of July, 1916, the French General Fayolle carried fifty square miles of the enemy's fortifications and captured 85 guns, vast quantities of war material, 236 officers and 12,000 men. From July 1 to Nov. 18 the British on the Somme took more than 38,000 prisoners, 29 heavy guns, 96 field guns, 136 trench mortars and 514 machine guns. On Sept. 15 they captured the

high ground between Thiepval and the Combes Valley, breaking through three of the enemy's defensive systems. Ludendorff, commenting on the Somme, wrote (Russia was still in the war): "Our position was uncommonly difficult, and a way out hard to find." The Allies had a preponderance of numbers in the Summer of 1916. "If the war lasted," said Ludendorff, "our defeat seemed inevitable." Later the Germans, transferring divisions from the East, were to have a superiority in strength on the western front.

The British were constantly fighting in 1917. They were scarcely "a week out of battle," says Buchan, "from the first days of January to the middle of December." In that time they took more than 125,000 prisoners and "wrested from the enemy every single piece of dominating ground between the Oise and the North Sea." He says further: "It had been a year of success, signal and yet indeterminate." The decision came only when hundreds of heavy tanks and "whippets" could be sent forward by the Allies to crush down wire entanglements and blaze the way for advancing infantry.

When the great German offensive began in March, 1918, the Americans were ready. General Bullard, an offensive fighter by blood and instinct, felt the thrill of the impending combat and from Cantigny on his narrative grows in interest. He is now at his best. "To both friend and foe it (Cantigny) said: 'Americans will both fight and stick.'" A "small fight," he says, but momentous, prophetic. General Bullard leaves no room for doubt that it was he and not Omar Bundy who refused to retire in the Château-Thierry salient when ordered to do so by the French commander in charge of operations. The author hardly does justice to the Second Division in the Soissons offensive. The First Division distinguished itself by remaining in the line "twice as long as any other division." These two splendid bodies of troops formed the Third Corps, Bullard commanding. His old regiment, the Twenty-sixth Infantry, lost all its field officers. There is a fine picture of "miles and miles" of French troops, "deliberate, self-possessed, quietly smoking," marching in column formation to reinforce Haig, "fighting with his back to the wall." Singularly, a page or two further on, Bullard finds French morale falling, but he notes that in attacking bridgeheads on the Vesle the Americans "lost twice as many men." French retirements were sometimes the better strategy. There would be another day. To the Meuse-Argonne operations only one chapter is devoted and it is not specially informative. Almost on the eve of the armistice Bullard was put in command of the Second Army and promoted to Lieutenant General. There was not much more fighting. He thought the armistice "sportmanlike." The Germans had been soundly beaten and it was time to end the war.

The only organization that the author condemns, and regretfully, for he remembered what fine troops the Ninth and Tenth Cavalry and the Twenty-fourth and Twenty-fifth Infantry were in the old days, is the Ninety-second Division. "Hopelessly inferior," he says, and does not spare it. On no other division, or corps, or regiment does he "bear down" hard. The book, as he finally wrote it, will cause no "heart-burnings or controversies." His candor has no sting.

Soldiers- 1925.
In World War

BULLARD'S BUNK

General Robert Lee Bullard, whose memoirs are now being reproduced in the columns of a local newspaper, has ascribed cowardice, inferiority, prenatal difference and general incompetency to the black soldiers. With acrimony and patent bitterness he laments the fact "that Negro soldiers failed in the World War." Gen. Bullard, whose parents must have cherished and revered the memory of Robert E. Lee enough to name their son after him, has placed a terrible indictment on our soldiers and it should not go unchallenged.

Robt. Lee Bullard, southern soldier, harboring in his breast the narrowness of the average southern white man, seems bent on taking away what has heretofore been accepted as an irrefutable fact—the martial dignity and valor of our fighting men. He will be unsuccessful, because the war records contradict his conclusions. Brig. General Malvern Barnum in his official reports delineates the bravery of the black soldiers while under fire. He, himself, commander of the 183rd, 92nd Division, quotes that on November the seventh, 1919, that the raiders—"those black boys"—captured a nest of machine guns, ammunition and German soldiers. French and Foch definitively committed themselves in praising the extraordinary bravery of the Jim Crowed, discriminated, buffeted and abused, black soldiers of the World War.

Those seeking to blemish the military escutcheon of the black soldier refer to several specified acts of cowardice, court martial and the death sentence. They do not tell that those men who were accused of cowardice were ordered to pierce electrified barbed wire and raid machine gun nests without shears and without weapons. They do not tell of that white major commanding the 168th who was found hiding in a shell hole when the enemy's fire burst upon him. They do not tell of Gen. Ballou's reprimand and strategic order that Major Elser be sent to the hospital rather than to court martial.

If the black soldiers had wilted under fire, if they had shown a stubbornness and reluctance to march into the valley of death and into the belching hell reasons could have been found explaining their attitude. They were conscripted into a Jim Crow army, they were packed in transport boats to fight a people who had never lynched nor burned them. They were not allowed to wear their uniforms with pride. They were forbidden from entering theatres that drew the color line. They were placed for the most part in the battalions of skullduggery and manual labor. They were humiliated and chagrined at every instance. The black officer was not recognized by the white soldiers and was ordered to build brick without straw. But in spite of all of this they came back with their glory and their honors still intact.

The General's insidious propaganda cannot dull the memory of Needham Roberts, of the Fighting Fifteenth, or the Brilliant Eighth, nor can it dull the ardor of the world while the many exploits of the black man's bravery still burn on the pages of history.

Chicago Whip 6-13-25

General Bullard Condemns Our Soldiers

We think that when he is older General Robert Lee Bullard of the Regular Army, who held high command in the World War, will regret the harsh and ungenerous things he says of Afro-American soldiers in France. He accuses large numbers of their officers of being cowards and incompetents and a menace to the virtue of French women; in so far that he recommended that the Negro soldiers of the Ninety-Second Division should be sent home, "as no man could be responsible for the acts of these Negroes toward French women." This hint to General Foch.

According to General Bullard, the Afro-American has proved a failure in politics and in war. His estimate of our troops is in direct conflict with that of General Pershing of the American army and the French commanders, the latter being responsible, for the most part, for the brevetting and citing for high service members of our troops.

It is unfortunate for General Bullard and his attitude toward our soldiers, especially as officers, that he was born in Alabama and is a graduate of the West Point Military Academy, and believes by his education in both schools of section and Academy that the Afro-American is good only as a servant and underling. We say it is unfortunate on these two counts, and because his testimony conflicts with that of the Commander-in-chief of the American armies and of the French commanders.

Most of the white officers in the World War were opposed to the presence of Negro troops in Europe and did what they could to prejudice Europeans against them, and by so doing created a feeling of distrust and hatred between white and black American soldiers which the Europeans could not understand and which will be felt for a long time by the American soldiers concerned. They can never cooperate again in war with the same spirit of loyalty and singleness of purpose which makes for success and which in past wars of the Republic has done so much to win success for the stars and stripes.

We think that General Bullard's unfortunate outburst of wrath against our soldiers will react upon him in the same way that Col. Roosevelt's disparagement did of a part of our soldiers in Cuba, which helped to save him and the Rough Riders from extermination in the battle of San Juan Hill. The West Point graduates are incapable, it appears, of serving with Negro officers and commanding our soldiers because they start off with the idea that the Negro is an inferior being unfit to associate in a social way, which has nothing to do with military service, with white officers and soldiers, and because the Negro is an intellectual inferior who can never measure up to the standard of the white officer and soldier or as a citizen, in the ordinary way. We are sure that the West Point graduates and the average Southern white man will come in time to change their attitude of thought and conduct, because they will have the facts to deal with which will show that they are in a grave error. There are many such facts now and they are multiplying in all of the relations of American blacks and whites. "Time makes ancient wrong uncouth." It will do it in the relations of the races in this country. It has done it. It is doing it. The Almighty God has brought us all here for a great purpose and he will fuse us into a harmonious whole as we go along, and He cannot be thwarted of His purpose.

Norfolk Journal and Guide 6-26-25 Norfolk, Va.

THE PEOPLES FORUM

A Column for Courier readers, in which public grievances can be aired and opinions expressed.

Clairton, Pa.,
June 12, 1925.

To the Editor,
The Pittsburgh Courier,
Dear Sir:

I, as well as the entire Negro Race, was highly insulted by an incident which occurred on Wednesday, June 10, at a class day exercise of the Class of '25 of the Clairton High School, Clairton, Pa.

There are but two representatives of our Race in the Graduating Class of this year and I am sure that our behavior in this class and in all others calls for anything except an insult.

As my name was called and I stepped upon the platform to receive my gift from the class, the donor said: "Since we know John's race to be a crap-shooting race we give him this little box of dice. May he keep up the reputation of his race." The applause of the student body prevented a suitable comeback from being made, but I promptly crushed the box and threw it into a trash basket.

I trust you will print this letter so that it can be seen how much some of our students have to face and contend with in the schools of this district.

Very respectfully yours,

(Signed) JOHN R. HALL, Jr.,

Box 182, Clairton, Pa.

Box 572,
New Cumberland, W. Va.

To the Editor,
The Pittsburgh Courier,
Dear Sir:

When I read in your paper of this week extracts from the memoirs of Robert Lee Bullard, I wondered.

I wondered how many of us felt

Pittsburgh Courier 6-20-25

the humiliation of such insulting, slanderous libel against the courage and valor of the Negro soldier; both living and dead. And I might add, the disgrace he attempts to serve to the mothers who so patriotically gave their sons to their country in its conflict for the white brother's democracy.

I wondered if our ever ready promptness and gallantry in responding to our country's call to arms warrants such statements from the vitriolic lips of Gen. Bullard, when past experience has shown us how little we share in the victory for which we shed our blood.

I wondered what could have inspired the Negro soldier ... allegiance, with such patriotism, with such stoutness of heart to win in the face of such things as the hanging of his brothers in arms for defending their rights in Negro-hating Texas; slaughtering their brothers in Haiti; shelving, dismissing and degrading intelligent Negro officers and placing them under the command of prejudiced Southern officers such as Gen. Robert Lee Bullard; scattering the seeds of American prejudice and Negrophobia throughout France; driving them out of France where all Paris was paying honor to the entire army of the Allies, to home and in time to see black women and men murdered by mobs right at the doors of the nation's capital.

Had these slanderous statements been written about the Irish, the Scotch, the Italian or the Jew or any other race or group that participated in the World War, General Bullard would have been compelled to retract such statements or suffer his maligning memoirs to be confiscated.

But to whom can we appeal? To the men we put in office to represent us? To our leaders and our nationally organized body? Still some will offer the age old remedy (and I guess it's a good one for contentment at least), "Put your trust in God."

For my part, I don't believe a God is strong for a weak-kneed or spineless people and I am not trying to appear humorous when I say that I think He expects us to put forth some efforts in our own defense.

Still there is much consolation in the fact that the praises of the Negro soldier as sung by Roosevelt, Pershing and Foch will be read by future generations long after both Bullard and his memoirs will have perished.

Very truly yours,
(Signed) J. D. MORGAN,
Ex-Service Man.

COMING OUT IN THE WASH

The old saying about all coming out in the wash is proving true in the case of Bullard, who is seeking to discredit Edwards and other generals of the Ninety-second Division, has permitted his spleen to percolate through the War Department records.

Bullard has been met and stopped dead in his tracks by a masterly reply from Emmett J. Scott, which, however, has not given enough publicity to undo the damage which the Alabama general has done to the race.

But it is with a rare deal of pleasure that we call attention to the facts and arguments set forth in an editorial by Harvey Ingham of the Des Moines Register, published elsewhere in these columns. They are illuminating, and bring out a series of facts which, if pushed to their logical conclusion, call for investigation by the War Department, and the hearing of General Bullard before a court-martial, or higher court, for treason.

Treason is a higher crime in the court calendar than murder. If it be true, what Mr. Ingham says is true, then Bullard is a despicable traitor to America and should be shot at sunrise. It looks as if it would pay to agitate this thing further. Scott has well made Bullard out a liar. Ingham has made him out a crook. Why not put him in the category with Benedict Arnold and Aaron Burr, or at least, with the lesser breed of snakes in the grass.

GENERAL ROBERT LEE BULLARD AND THE NEGRO AS A SOLDIER

The charges made by General Bullard against the Negro soldiers in France have created serious resentment and counter charges are made against the general.

General Bullard writes about the Negro soldier in France in a most derogatory manner, following what he claims to be a "diary" kept from information given him by white officers on the 92nd Division. The attitude of Mr. Bullard in these utterances is unmilitary and born of ill-will and prejudice. The charges are not supported by the facts and not a single high-ranking officer shares the views of General Robert Lee Bullard, of Southern birth and training.

It will be remembered that the general came to his popularity and high standing as an officer in the American army largely through the sacrifices of Negro soldiers as they marched through shell and fire in Cuba during the Spanish-American War. General Bullard is forgetful of the many daring things the Negroes have to their credit as soldiers and fighters. No doubt some soldiers in the Negro units did not prove perfect through the entire war, but this is not due to race, it is true of all soldiers—the German, the French, the Italian, the Americans, the Africans—and all. It is recorded that we have done our part when the government called upon us at home and abroad ... regardless ... tion the general may ... cannot destroy a history written by the blood of the black people of America and the black people of the world.

The American Negro must know that we have no friend in General Robert Lee Bullard. His unfounded attack is to humiliate, discourage and take the morale out of the Negro soldier and the Negro people of America and start speculation on the part of white people as to the fitness of the Negro generally. We must not lose too much time answering the general—our best course is to get our record more indelibly fixed on the pages of history and gather about us such men as General Pershing, Newton D. Baker, men and soldiers of character, vision and lofty purpose.

We achieved much in the World War and our record for bravery is above challenge. We stand high in the esteem of the leading soldiers of the world and whatever Mr. Bullard may say, he cannot change the opinion of the European governments concerning the character and fitness of the Negro as a soldier. Nor will he be able to erase from the minds and records of the American people the daring bravery and the many sacrifices made by the Negro as a fighting unit.

BULLARD AND WILSON

Chicago, June 15.—In the last installment of his memoirs, General Bullard complains that before our entrance into the late war our defensive forces were not allowed complete freedom in the dissemination of information concerning the tactical methods, etc., used by the belligerent powers, but he fails to state that a dire danger lay in the wake of any other policy than the one he criticizes.

It must not be forgotten that at the time of which the general speaks President Wilson was appealing to the country to remain neutral in both words and spirit. We did not know which powers we would oppose in case we went into the fray. It was not until the breaking off of relations with Germany that our country knew that our lot would be cast against the central powers.

Does General Bullard suppose that such neutrality could have been maintained if our army had been honeycombed with instructors that had received their training while fighting with this or that side of the conflict?

We Americans are to be congratulated for having had a man for President who had a clearer vivion than that displayed by his critic, General Bullard, and who could see the grave danger that lay in trying to mix neutrality with a preparedness that was not neutral.

ARGONNE VETERAN

GENERAL BULLARD upheld most admirably the Robert E. Lee tradition when he delivered his tirade against black troops last week. He especially pleased his native South when he said the Negro soldier was sensual and a regular hound dog after French women. He was in his element then. He went out of his way to speak of the "nightmare" of the 92nd division and dwelled extensively on the "poor Negroes" who "couldn't be made to fight."

We could expect no less from General Bullard. He comes from Alabama. A Southerner is a Southerner, no matter if he is at the North pole or Dayton, Tenn. Irvin Cobb is another of Bullard's ilk, who will only pass with the hands on Father Time's clock.

But they will pass. For the present we must grit our teeth and take it. Their lies and slanders don't endure forever. When they are dead and gone we will remember them as we do Simon Legree in Harriett Beecher Stowe's story. It wouldn't do for us to do to these scoundrelly rascals what we would like to.

ASKS PUBLISHERS TO AMEND GENERAL BULLARD'S BOOK

NEW YORK—(ANLC)—The Herald-Tribune of June 9 publishes a slanderous article by General Robert Lee Bullard, maintaining that the Negro soldiers of the 92nd Division were cowards and could not be made to fight, that they had been guilty of rape and that they showed the Negro generally to be inferior and incapable of soldierly qualities. The article drew a prompt hot response from James Weldon Johnson, Secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. Mr. Johnson's letter appeared in the Herald-Tribune June 10.

The N. A. A. C. P. has written to Messrs. Doubleday, Page & Co., who are to publish a book containing General Bullard's articles, calling their attention to the libel upon ... soldiers and the Negro race ... General Bullard, and asking ... chapters be amended before ... is published.

THE BRITISHER A... THE FRONT.

Chicago, June 13.—General Bullard revealed ignorance of British army regulations when he wrote: "It has been told me by men returning from the front that win or lose the battle, the Englishman stops fighting at 5 p. m. to take his tea. I can and I do believe it."

Such theorizing reveals a trait unbecoming to a successful general. The old maxim of believing nothing that one hears and only half of what one sees is one that should be practiced, especially by officers of high command. As a member of the Australian forces I enter an emphatic denial of the general's statement. The British soldier took his tea when he got it, and 5 p. m. was not a signal for a cessation of hostilities.

If General Bullard's statement was substantially correct all German attacks on the British line would have been launched at 5 p. m.

I have been with those self same Englishmen as they came with faltering step back down the road from Gethsemane for the first glimpse of tea in 6 or 7 days.

I. G. O'BRIEN

Soldiers—1925.
In World War

THE 369th's COMMANDER

Amsterdam News N.Y.
3/11/25

COLONEL ARTHUR LITTLE, commander of the 369th New York Infantry, was dubbed a "pink tea colonel" at a mass meeting held last week in the interest of Negro officers for the regiment, along with the lieutenant-colonel of the unit. We are uncertain as to how well the expression fits Lieutenant-Colonel Louis E. Jallade, the white officer recently promoted to the post formerly held by Seth B. McClinton, because his service with the regiment has been short, but we decidedly think it unfair when applied to Colonel Little.

DURING the World War, Colonel Little served with the "Fifteenth" as a major, and the record of the "Fifteenth" is above reproach. How Colonel Little justifies the promotion of Major Jallade who has only been with the regiment for about a year to lieutenant-colonel and not the senior major, William Jackson, whose military experience compares more than favorably with that of Jallade, is a different question. If the present Negro officer personnel of the 369th is undeserving of promotion when vacancies exist then there is something wrong somewhere, either with the types of colored men attracted to the regiment or with the commanding officer.

IF THE REPORT is true that the non-commissioned officers of the regiment are circulating a petition urging Governor Smith to disregard the petition for Negro officers, God help them. They, more than any one else, should be interested in keeping the door of hope and opportunity open to themselves and to members of the race. The fight for Negro officers must not be allowed to evolve itself into a fight on Colonel Little, who has contributed much to the outfit, nor a fight on the white officers in the regiment, many of whom may be sincere in their desire for service, but a fight for an opportunity rightfully ours. What chance would a Negro officer have of being given an assignment in the famous Irish regiment, the Sixty-ninth New York, or of entering a regiment where the entire enlisted personnel consisted of Jews? None. Then why is it so appropriate for white men to command a Negro regiment?

Soldiers—1925
In World War.

WEST POINT AND ANNAPOLIS

General Bullard last week broadcast to the world that in his opinion officers of our Race were inferior to white officers. Many people agreed with him, not because they were in a position to know the facts concerning this indictment, but because they live in America and know the circumstances under which officers are made to order for war-time purposes.

Chicago Defender
6-20-25
Chicago Ill.

This country maintains two of the finest academies for military and naval instruction in the world. Many European countries are studying West Point and Annapolis for the purpose of modeling after them. The period of instruction at both places is usually four years, and when a young man emerges from either of them he is prepared to take up the cudgels of war if necessary in the defense of his country.

But, instead of being democratic institutions, mirroring the vaunted spirit of the country which supports them, they have become aristocratic, snobbish social centers. Annapolis has never made a pretense of democracy. Its doors are, and always have been, closed to boys of our Race who might have inclinations to make the navy a career. This attitude reflects itself in the attitude of the government toward our youths entering the navy itself.

It is traditional that the navy restricts boys of our Race to mess attendants and cabin boys. It is seldom that one attains the rank of gunner on a battleship, and he never rises above that position.

In the army, the general opinion is that we should be used as stevedores and orderlies for white officers. This, in spite of the general knowledge of the parts we have always played in America's wars. Aside from the 24th and 25th infantries and the 9th and 10th cavalries, all of which are under white officers, the United States army offers no inspiration for the youth of our Race who might be interested in a military career. Then, in time of war, we are drafted along with whites, to whom all the military and naval schools are open, rushed into training camps, and, with slight preparation, told to do the same thing that a white boy prepares four years to do.

This is injustice, both to us and to the country we represent. It has just about been decided that no country that has not a well equipped army and navy is safe. The defenseless nation is always at the mercy of other nations. America knows from experience that there are no more loyal citizens than those descendants of Africa, imported here against their will; she knows that there are no people more willing to sacrifice for this country than this much maligned race. But she does not seem inclined to take cognizance of these facts.

The age of wars is not past. Already scientists are discovering and perfecting more deadly implements of destruction than have ever been thought of before. France is sparing no pains to form a great powerful fighting machine with her man-power of Africa. Japan already has one of the strongest navies in the world and is making military training compulsory. But America sleeps. Foolish politicians and southern diseased minds, of which Robert Lee Bullard is an example, are ruling this country through eyes of prejudice. They have closed the doors of the navy and marines to us and they are attempting to discredit us in the army. They have made it impossible for us to enter Annapolis for naval training, and they keep us out of West Point through one subterfuge or another.

These are the factors that are undermining America's greatness, and will cause her destruction. No nation can withstand an attack from without when there is discontent within. History has proved that every nation's fall was due to internal strife. We are human, therefore cannot always be expected to rally to a flag that gives us as little protection as does the American flag. Open West Point and Annapolis now!

Resolution Condeming General Bullard

"Los Angeles, Calif., June 29, 1925.

To the Bishops' Council of the A. M. E. Church in Annual Session Assembled:

Whereas, our Founder, the immortal Richard Allen, the first Bishop of our Church, struck the first blow for religious liberty, and

Whereas, from the day that he arose from his knees in St. George's Church, Philadelphia, his posterity have marched and fought in the front ranks not only for religious liberty, but for human liberty, as well, and

The sons of our race who volunteered and were drafted into the army of our country during the late World War, displayed a valor unparallelled in human history by any people whose liberties were proscribed,

Whereas, the Negro in every war in which this country has been engaged has played his part from the days of Crispus Attucks and Peter Salem to the days of the World War, and

Christian Recorder
7-9-25.

Whereas, in the late World War, history records that four (4) Negro regiments won the signal honor of being awarded the Croix de Guerre, the 369th, 370th, 371st and the 372nd, the 369th being especially honored for its record of 191 days on the firing line, exceeding, we are told, by five days, the term of service at the front, by any other American regiment, and

Whereas, on the 10th of November, 1918, the 1st Batallion composed of Negro soldiers, was ordered to attack Champey and LaCote Hill, a very strongly fortified German position, and

Whereas, this batallion fought bitterly and remained in action under extremely adverse conditions, continuing until 10:44 A. M., on the morning of the 11th of November, 1918, until the "Cease Fire" was sounded ending the titanic war, and

Whereas, one Robert Lee Bullard, a General in that fray, has endeavored to heap contunely and shame upon our soldiers who gave their lives and staked their all to assist in winning the war, by belying and misrepresenting facts, despite the fact that other commanders of other armies have spoken and written words of commendation of our soldiers, be it

Resolved, That we, the Bishops of the African Methodist Episcopal Church, do hereby set our seal and condemnation upon the said General Robert Lee Bullard and all of his ilk who continually try to rob the Race of its honors and be it

Further Resolved, That we do pledge ourselves to ever stand for the manhood rights of our people everywhere, all the time and under all conditions; making no compromise and accepting no quarters from those who would malign and misrepresent the Race, because of prejudice, or a lack of truthful inclination.

Respectfully submitted,

WM. D. JOHNSON,
A. L. GAINES
W. W. BECKETT
A. J. CAREY"

Emmett Scott Protests Against Libelous Chapters In Bullard's "Memories"

Associated Negro Press

WASHINGTON, D. C., August 19.—In response to the protest filed by Emmett J. Scott with Doubleday-Page Company, publishers, against the inclusion of libelous chapters on Negro officers and soldiers in the "Memoirs" of General Robert Lee Bullard soon to be published, Arthur W. Page, Editor of the World's Work, and son of the late Ambassador William H. Page, replied that General Bullard was entitled to express his opinion of Negroes, even though it be a "low opinion."

St Louis Argus
8-21-25
St Louis, Mo.

In reply to this statement, Mr. Scott argues in part: "I take it for granted that a great publishing house of the reputation and dignity of Doubleday-Page and Company would wish to be very careful before lending the influence of their imprint to opinion or propaganda calculated to damage any element of the population in the eyes of their fellowmen."

"Weak and defenseless peoples," continued Mr. Scott, "are always dependent on the repute and esteem in which they are held by their more fortunate fellowmen; therefore, they must zealously guard their reputation and good name. Public opinion on the Negro question is very sensitive and is easily shifted in the wrong direction."

Supporting Mr. Scott's protest and arguments, letters are on file with the publishing company from the Secretary of the Committee on Public Information, Malcolm R. Patterson, and numbers of those who commanded Negro troops during the World War. Secretary's Baker's official statement of November 8, 1919, was also included.

LINCOLN LEGION TO FIGHT FOR NEGRO SOLDIER

(By The Associated Negro Press)

Chicago, August 19.—With courage and sacrifice written across their hearts delegates from eleven states assembled in this city Monday for the second convention of the Lincoln Legion. They came feeling that they must be the apostles of the faith and hope of the Negro soldier of the past, present and future, and prepare to gird themselves for the battle against slander, prejudice and contumely such as was vent in the recent "Memoirs" of General Robert Lee Bullard.

Birmingham Reporter
8-22-25
Birmingham Ala.

The sessions of the convention were held at the famous Vincennes Hotel and in the armory of the Eighth Regiment, Chicago's crack fighting unit,

officered from crown to sole by Negroes. The delegates were welcomed with open arms and warm, inspiring words by the commanding officer of the regiment, who is also the chairman of the executive committee of the Legion, Col. Otis B. Duncan. Each meeting of the convention was marked by hard work and definite planning for the task ahead of it of lining up the 400,000 Negro ex-service men.

The opening remarks of the national commander, Lieut. Geo. W. Lee, of Memphis, Tenn., made it plain that the Legion was not in the fight for double standards and separate organizations as between the two races, but for the purpose of establishing a line of common defense from which the advance could be started against the un-American ills from which the Negro soldier suffers.

Strong speeches were made each day by Col. Duncan, and at other times by Editor Robert S. Abbott, of the Chicago Defender, who, observing the work which the Legion was accomplishing, reversed the antagonistic attitude of his paper and came out foursquare for the work of the soldiers' organization.

"I think that if there is anyone on God's green earth who has the right to stand up and fight for his liberty, it is the American Negro, who has done everything for America, declared The Defender publisher. "I congratulate the founders of this organization. The time has come when individuals mean nothing, and consolidation and solidified effort is the matic formula. It looks like the North and the South have joined hands against us but there is a Wendell Phillips, a Harriet Beecher Stowe somewhere, waiting for you to strike the first blow for freedom."

The convention issued a statement to the American public in which the Legion dedicated itself uncompromisingly to the tasks which it believes are of the utmost importance to the Negro soldier. The work which the Legion plans runs all the way from general statements which reflect the resentment of the Negro soldier for such insidious attacks as that of Bullard to the practical demand that the government be urged to create and maintain a Negro division in the National army, officered entirely by Negro officers. Thus the statement reads that these men who have been willing to make the sacrifice in blood, now believe that they have a high and urgent duty "to preserve and maintain the good name of the American Negro soldier and patriot." They sense the evil propaganda which is being directed against the Negro s ldier, the effort being made in high circles to rob him of his position as a soldier, to deny him the chance of fighting for his country. From now on, the spirit of the Legion is, it will combat unflinchingly all attempts, overt and otherwise, to besmirch the Negro's record.

The statement to the public also covered intimate problems of the exservice men, such as rehabilitation, adjusted compensation, homes for the orphaned children of ex-service men, preference for ex-service men in employment. In this latter connection it was their belief that in the absence of a law giving preference to the soldiers, all possible pressure be brought to bear on employers of labor of all kinds.

Perhaps the most significant paragraph in the convention statement was that which involved a practical demand that the record of former colored division be recognized by the war department with the creation of a new and permanent division of Negro soldiers. Such an action as this, the convention thought, would put at rest rumors to the effect that all Negro troops were to be reduced to pioneer collecting and preserving records, and to keep alive the memories and preserve the comradeships experienced by those engaged in a common patriotic cause."

Critics of the Lincoln Legion were robbed of a point when the commander, George W. Lee, in his opening address emphasized the great necessity of the Lincoln Legion remaining forever free from political alliances.

The convention adopted the army khaki shirt as an emblem of membership in the Lincoln Legion.

Telegrams were received from Emmett J. Scott, former special assistant to the secretary of war; Walter M. Cohen, comptroller of the port of New Orleans; William C. Matthews, national organizer of the Republican national convention; Henry Allen Boyd, secretary of the National Baptist Publishing Board; R. R. Wright, editor of the Christian Recorder; Monroe Mason, editor of the Blue Helmet; R. R. Church, infantry grade and that in future wars there were to be no Negro combat troops. In this connection, the Legion also decided to make a campaign for the improvement of conditions of the present Negro soldiers in the regular army. This decision was probably prompted by repeated reports of the condition of the Twenty-fourth Infantry in Georgia.

A great many Northern congressmen are going to be disturbed by that part of the convention statement which concerns itself with the admission of colored applicants to Annapolis and West Point, the naval and military academies, respectively. This has been a perennial issue in the politics of Northern communities and it is significant that the convention action was taken in Chicago which has long nursed a feeling that its congressman should recommend some Negro boy to the military school. The Legion decided to meet the issue without equivovation and to lend its aid and influence in all districts where a discriminating precedent has kept Negro boys out of the training schools for the army and navy.

The convention went on record as being in nowise opposed to any existing ex-service men's organization, but sensed the necessity of having a militant, unequivocal organization "to combat racial discrimination and religious intolerance in all forms; to perpetuate the memory of those who have made the supreme sacrifice for their country by a definite method of capitalist; Geo. M. Woodson, president of the National Bar Association.

The following national officers were elected: George W. Lee, commander; Elmer R. Carter, Henry M. Proctor, Aaron A. Day and Monroa Mason, vice commanders; Charles P. Howard, national adjutant; Dr. R. T. Vincent, finance officer; the Rev. Blair C. Hunt, chaplain; P. L. Prattis, director of publicity, and Col. Otis B. Duncan, chairman of the national execuaive committee.

Committees appointed included: Constitution, A. T. Walden, chairman; R. T. Vincent, M. E. Anderson, J. Q. Lindsay and M. W. Fields; Ways and Means, Aaron A. Day, chairman; O. I. Bell, Rev. Blair T. Hunt, Wilbur M. Peyton, George Kelly, E. C. Smith; Address to Public, P. L. Prattis, chairman; M. M. Proctor, Col. Otis B. Duncan, Lieut. J. Johnson.

Alabama, Georgia, Iowa, Illinois, Minnesota, Tennessee, Lousiana, Massachusetts, Texas, Michigan and South Carolina were the states represented. The convention proved that the Lincoln Legion is a called-for body. The national representatives who attended paid their own railroad fares from remote sections of the country and worked day and night to perfect the organization, which is to take care of the increasing number of appeals which have come to the national adjutant from ex-soldiers in all parts of the country. An intensive drive for membership is the next step in the Legion's program.

Birmingham Reporter 9-22-25 Birmingham Ala

No Man Has The Right to Falsify History

In his praiseworthy efforts to have the Doubleday-Page Company exclude from the memoirs of General Robert Lee Bullard, soon to appear in book form, his falsification of the facts about Afro-American soldiers in general and those in the World War in particular, as they appear of record and in the expressions of distinguished soldiers and civilians, Dr. Emmett J. Scott, secretary-treasurer of Howard University, not only rendered a timely service but he drew from Arthur W. Page, editor of the *World's Work* the opinion that General Bullard was entitled to his opinion of "Negroes, even though it be a low one," and that we should not get on with the Negro problem if publishers make it a rule to print only favorable opinions on Negro activities."

This is a very extraordinary position for young Mr. Page to take and one we doubt much his distinguished father, Walter Hines Page, would have taken. Certainly General Bullard has the right to write a lot of falsehoods and express a lot of rotten opinions about a whole body of soldiers, representing 12,000,000 people, but when it is shown by the record and the testimony of men as reliable and authoritative as General Bullard that he deliberately falsified history, a reputable publisher would decline to jeopardize the reputation of his firm by publishing in book form the falsification. We think young Mr. Page will look at it in that way when he comes to review his opinions as given to Dr. Scott.

We certainly shall get no where except into confusion with the Negro problem as long as publishers of books and magazines and newspapers make it a rule to publish for the most part only unfavorable opinions "on Negro activities," when these opinions are not warranted nor justified by the facts and are advanced as a well-defined propaganda to prejudice the Negro people. Much of Southern writing in fiction and verse and in history, civics and economics, during the past half century has had this deadly purpose. The opinions should square with the facts. When they do not, the publisher makes himself guilty with the designing author of falsifying the facts. He who deliberately falsifies the facts of group or State or National "activities," is, on the face of it, a dangerous man. The United States has been and is afflicted with many such men. General Bullard is one of them. Arthur W. Page does not need to be one of them.

Norfolk Journal and Guide 8-29-25 Norfolk, Va.

officered from crown to sole by Negroes. The delegates were welcomed with open arms and warm, inspiring words by the commanding officer of the regiment, who is also the chairman of the executive committee of the Legion, Col. Otis B. Duncan. Each meeting of the convention was marked by hard work and definite planning for the task ahead of it of lining up the 400,000 Negro ex-service men.

The opening remarks of the national commander, Lieut. Geo. W. Lee, of Memphis, Tenn., made it plain that the Legion was not in the fight for double standards and separate organizations as between the two races, but for the purpose of establishing a line of common defense from which the advance could be started against the un-American ills from which the Negro soldier suffers.

Strong speeches were made each day by Col. Duncan, and at other times by Editor Robert S. Abbott, of the Chicago Defender, who, observing the work which the Legion was accomplishing, reversed the antagonistic attitude of his paper and came out four-square for the work of the soldiers' organization.

"I think that if there is anyone on God's green earth who has the right to stand up and fight for his liberty, it is the American Negro, who has done everything for America, declared The Defender publisher. "I congratulate the founders of this organization. The time has come when individuals mean nothing, and consolidation and solidified effort is the matic formula. It looks like the North and the South have joined hands against us but there is a Wendell Phillips, a Harriet Beecher Stowe somewhere, waiting for you to strike the first blow for freedom."

The convention issued a statement to the American public in which the Legion dedicated itself uncompromisingly to the tasks which it believes are of the utmost importance to the Negro soldier. The work which the Legion plans runs all the way from general statements which reflect the resentment of the Negro soldier for such insidious attacks as that of Bullard to the practical demand that the government be urged to create and maintain a Negro division in the National army, officered entirely by Negro officers. Thus the statement reads that these men who have been willing to make the sacrifice in blood, now believe that they have a high and urgent duty "to preserve and maintain the good name of the American Negro soldier and patriot." They sense the evil propaganda which is being directed against the Negro soldier, the effort being made in high circles to rob him of his position as a soldier, to deny him the chance of fighting for his country. From now on, the spirit of the Legion is, it will combat unflinchingly all attempts, overt and otherwise, to besmirch the Negro's record.

The statement to the public also covered intimate problems of the ex-service men, such as rehabilitation, adjusted compensation, homes for the orphaned children of ex-service men, preference for ex-service men in employment. In this latter connection it was their belief that in the absence of a law giving preference to the soldiers, all possible pressure be brought to bear on employers of labor of all kinds.

Perhaps the most significant paragraph in the convention statement was that which involved a practical demand that the record of former colored division be recognized by the war department with the creation of a new and permanent division of Negro soldiers. Such an action as this, the convention thought, would put at rest rumors to the effect that all Negro troops were to be reduced to pioneer collecting and preserving records, and to keep alive the memories and preserve the comradeships experienced by those engaged in a common patriotic cause."

Critics of the Lincoln Legion were robbed of a point when the commander, George W. Lee, in his opening address emphasized the great necessity of the Lincoln Legion remaining forever free from political alliances.

The convention adopted the army khaki shirt as an emblem of membership in the Lincoln Legion.

Telegrams were received from Emmett J. Scott, former special assistant to the secretary of war; Walter M. Cohen, comptroller of the port of New Orleans; William C. Matthews, national organizer of the Republican national convention; Henry Allen Boyd, secretary of the National Baptist Publishing Board; R. R. Wright, editor of the Christian Recorder; Monroe Mason, editor of the Blue Helmet; R. R. Church, infantry grade and that in future wars there were to be no Negro combat troops. In this connection, the Legion also decided to make a campaign for the improvement of conditions of the present Negro soldiers in the regular army. This [illegible] was probably prompted by repeated reports of the condition of the Twenty-fourth Infantry in Georgia.

A great many Northern congressmen are going to be disturbed by that part of the convention's statement [illegible] concerns itself with the admission of colored applicants to Annapolis and West Point, the naval and military academies, respectively. This has been a perennial issue in the politics of Northern communities and it is significant that the convention action was taken in Chicago which has long nursed a feeling that its congressman should recommend some Negro boy to the military school. The Legion decided to meet the issue without equivocation and to lend its aid and influence in all districts where a discriminating precedent has kept Negro boys out of the training schools for the army and navy.

The convention went on record as being in nowise opposed to any existing ex-service men's organization, but sensed the necessity of having a militant, unequivocal organization "to combat racial discrimination and religious intolerance in all forms; to perpetuate the memory of those who have made the supreme sacrifice for their country by a definite method of capitalist; Geo. M. Woodson, president of the National Bar Association.

The following national officers were elected: George W. Lee, commander; Elmer R. Carter, Henry M. Proctor, Aaron A. Day and Monroa Mason, vice commanders; Charles P. Howard, national adjutant; Dr. R. T. Vincent, financial officer; the Rev. Blair C. Hunt, chaplain; P. L. Prattis, director of publicity, and Col. Otis B. Duncan, chairman of the national execuaive committee.

Committees appointed included: Constitution, A. T. Walden, chairman; R. T. Vincent, M. E. Anderson, J. Q. Lindsay and M. W. Fields; Ways and Means, Aaron A. Day, chairman; O. I. Bell, Rev. Blair T. Hunt, Wilbur M. Peyton, George Kelly, E. C. Smith; Address to Public, P. L. Prattis, chairman; M. M. Proctor, Col. Otis B. Duncan, Lieut. J. Johnson.

Alabama, Georgia, Iowa, Illinois, Minnesota, Tennessee, Lousiana, Massachusetts, Texas, Michigan and South Carolina were the states represented.

The convention proved that the Lincoln Legion is a called-for body. The national representatives who attended paid their own railroad fares from remote sections of the country and worked day and night to perfect the organization, which is to take care of the increasing number of appeals which have come to the national adjutant from ex-soldiers in all parts of the country. An intensive drive for membership is the next step in the Legion's program.

No Man Has The Right to Falsify History

In his praiseworthy efforts to have the Doubleday-Page Company exclude from the memoirs of General Robert Lee Bullard, soon to appear in book form, his falsification of the facts about Afro-American soldiers in general and those in the World War in particular, as they appear of record and in the expressions of distinguished soldiers and civilians, Dr. Emmett J. Scott, secretary-treasurer of Howard University, not only rendered a timely service but he drew from Arthur W. Page, editor of the *World's Work* the opinion that General Bullard was entitled to his opinion of "Negroes, even though it be a low one," and that we should not get on with the Negro problem if publishers make it a rule to print only favorable opinions on Negro activities."

This is a very extraordinary position for young Mr. Page to take and one we doubt much his distinguished father, Walter Hines Page, would have taken. Certainly General Bullard has the right to write a lot of falsehoods and express a lot of rotten opinions about a whole body of soldiers, representing 12,000,000 people, but when it is shown by the record and the testimony of men as reliable and authoritative as General Bullard that he deliberately falsified history, a reputable publisher would decline to jeopardize the reputation of his firm by publishing in book form the falsification. We think young Mr. Page will look at it in that way when he comes to review his opinions as given to Dr. Scott.

We certainly shall get no where except into confusion with the Negro problem as long as publishers of books and magazines and newspapers make it a rule to publish for the most part only unfavorable opinions "on Negro activities," when these opinions are not warranted nor justified by the facts and are advanced as a well-defined propaganda to prejudice the Negro people. Much of Southern writing in fiction and verse and in history, civics and economics, during the past half century has had this deadly purpose. The opinions should square with the facts. When they do not, the publisher makes himself guilty with the designing author of falsifying the facts. He who deliberately falsifies the facts of group or State or National "activities," is, on the face of it, a dangerous man. The United States has been and is afflicted with many such men. General Bullard is one of them. Arthur W. Page does not need to be one of them.

Soldiers—1925.
In World War

I.

ATTACK ON NEGRO SOLDIERS RESENTED

Former Special Assistant to Secretary of War Assails General Bullard's Attack on Record of Colored Officers and Soldiers During World War—Doctor Scott Recalls Glorious Exploits of Negro Units and Quotes General Pershing Against Bullard.

WASHINGTON, D. C.—Doctor Emmett J. Scott, Special Assistant to the Secretary of War during the world conflict, 1917-19, has sent the following letter to the New York Herald-Tribune refuting the attack of General Robert Lee Bullard, of Youngsboro, Alabama, upon the colored officers and soldiers who served in France during the World War:

Dr. Scott's Letter.

To the Editor of The New York Herald-Tribune and Syndicated Newspapers:

The charges and statements against colored officers and colored soldiers who served in France during the World War, contained in General Bullard's articles in the New York Herald-Tribune, and which are also being syndicated throughout the country, were completely exploded in 1918, not only by Ralph W. Tyler, Special Representative who was a regularly commissioned War Correspondent to specialize in reports regarding colored troops in France, but also by official records which have been published in full detail in my history of "The American Negro in the World War." Over against the charges and statements of General Bullard may be set the conclusive statement of General Pershing, the Commander-in-Chief of the American Expeditionary Forces, who said:

"A tour of inspection among American Negro troops by officers of these headquarters shows the comparatively high degree of training and efficiency among these troops....

"The only regret expressed by colored troops is that they are not given more dangerous work to do. I cannot commend too highly the spirit shown among the colored combat troops, who exhibit fine capacity for quick training and eagerness for the most dangerous work.

"JOHN J. PERSHING."

General Bullard, of course, comes from that section of the country where the tradition has been built up that the Negro soldier can become a good fighting man only when commanded by white men. The record made by colored regiments in France, including those brigaded with the French, will stand the acid test of investigation and technical criticism. Among such troops were not only the Old Fifteenth of New York, the Eighth Illinois, the First Separate Battalion of the District of Columbia, but also the 373rd Infantry, the 372nd, and the units of the 92nd Division, and the 93rd Division.

Scott's history of "The American Negro in the World War" publishes in full detail the French citations and commendatory note of General Duplessis, General Goybet, General Gouraud, General Quillet, and many other French commanders.

Over against the charges of General Bullard, of Youngsboro, Alabama, I wish once again to place a statement of General Pershing, being an address delivered by him to assembled units of the 92nd Division, which General Bullard assails, at Le Mans, France, January 28th, 1919:

"I want you officers and soldiers of the 92nd Division to know that the 92nd Division stands second to none in the record you have made since your arrival in France. I am proud of the part you played in the great conflict which ended on the 11th of November, yet you have only done what the American people expected you to do and you have measured up to every expectation of the Commander-in-Chief. I realize that you did not get into the game as early as some of the other units, but since you took over your first sector you have acquitted yourselves with credit, and I believe that if the armistice had not become effective on the 11th day of November, the 92nd would have still further distinguished itself. I commend the 92nd Division for its achievements not only in the field, but on the record its men have made in their individual conduct. The American public has every reason to be proud of the record made by the 92nd Division."

It remains only to be said that the charges against colored officers were thrashed out in France and also **before a special commission assembled after the Armistice in Washington, and I think the record bears me out that in each and every case the men were acquitted.**

The Negro soldier in the World War can hold his head as high as any, for the records of individual units as well as of the two divisions won the unstinted praise of officers of every kind and degree.

As long as there have been engraved **in the archives of the French military establishment** such unequivocal expressions of appreciation and glory as the following, they can afford to permit even so high an officer as General Bullard to take a fling at their courage and their sacrifices:

"P. C. October 7, 1918.

"9th Army Corps,
Staff 3rd Bureau,
No. 2555

NOTE

"The 157th, 161st and the 2nd Moroccan Divisions are leaving the Army Corps. The General commanding the 10th Army Corps addressed to them his most sincere thanks and his warmest congratulations for the glorious success achieved by their admirable ardor and their indomitable tenacity. He salutes the brave American Regiments who have rivaled in intrepidity their French comrades.

"He cannot recount here the feats which have been performed for every one of the days of that victorious journey. They are inscribed on the conquered grounds, materialized by the trophies taken from the enemy, and engraved in the heart of the chief who bows before the troops and salutes them profoundly.

"GEN. GARNIER DUPLESSIS,
"Commanding the 9th Army Corps."

In transmitting this order to the several regiments comprising the Division, General Goybet reviewed the exploits of the division in the following order:

"P. C. October 8, 1918.

"157th Division.
Staff.

General Order No. 234.

"In transmitting to you with legitimate pride the thanks and congratulations of the General Garnier Duplessis, allow me, my dear friends of all ranks, Americans and French, to thank you from the bottom of my heart as a chief and a soldier, for the expression of gratitude for the glory which you have lent our good 157th Division. I had full confidence in you, but you have surpassed my hopes.

"During these nine days of hard fighting you have progressed nine kilometers through powerful organized defenses, taken nearly 600 prisoners, 15 guns of different calibres, 20 minenwefers, and nearly 150 machine guns, secured an enormous amount of engineering material, an important supply of artillery ammunition, brought down by your fire three enemy aeroplanes.

"THE 'RED HAND' sign of the Division, thanks to you, became a bloody hand which took the Boche by the throat and made him cry for mercy. You have well avenged our glorious dead.

(Signed) "GOYBET,
General Commanding 157th Division."

But even greater distinction was to come. On the following day, October 8th, Colonel Tupes of the 372nd received notice that his regiment had been recommended for citation in the general orders of the French Army. Following is a translation of the official order conveying this splendid news:

"October 8, 1918.

'157th D. I.
No. 5508
'From: Colonel Quillet, Commanding 157th D. I.
'To: Colonel Tupes, Commanding 372nd Infantry.

"The Colonel commanding the I. D. has recommended your regiment for citation in the orders of the French Army worded as follows:

"'Gave proof, during its first engagement, of the finest qualities of bravery and daring which are virtues of assaulting troops.

"'Under the orders of Colonel Tupes dashed with superb gallantry and admirable scorn of danger to the assault of a position continuously defended by the enemy—taking it by storm under an exceptionally violent machine gun fire. **Continued the progression in spite of enemy artillery fire and very severe losses. They made numerous prisoners, captured cannons, machine guns, and important war materials.'**

(Signed) "QUILLET."

On October 8 General Goybet of the 157th Division, in a communication addressed to the commanding officers of the 371st and 372nd Infantry Regiments, U. S. A., said:

"Your troops have been admir**able in their attack. You must be proud of the courage of your officers and men; and I consider it an honor to have them under my command.**

"The bravery and dash of your **regiment won the admiration of the 2nd Moroccan Division, who are themselves versed in warfare.** Thanks to you during those hard days, the Division was at all times in advance of all other divisions of the Army Corps. I am sending you all my thanks and beg you to transmit them to your subordinates.

"I called on your wounded. Their morale is higher than any praise.

"GOYBET."

It is to be noted that at the date this communication was received, October 8, 1918, the 372nd had on its roster six colored line officers, who were later transferred to the 92nd Division.

"December 15, 1918.

"157th Division
"Staff of the Infantry.
Order of the Divisional Infantry
No. 100.

"The 371st and 372nd Infantries are leaving France after having carried on a hard campaign of six months with the I. D. 157.

"After having energetically held a series of difficult sectors, they took a glorious part in the great decisive battle which brought the final victory.

"In sector they have shown an endurance, a vigilance, a spirit of devotion and a remarkable discipline.

"In battle they have taken by storm, with a magnificent animation, very strong positions doggedly defended by the enemy.

"In contemplating the departure of these two fine regiments which I commanded with pride, I desire to tell them all how much I think of them and also to thank them for the generous and precious concurrence which they brought to us at the decisive period of the great war.

"I shall keep always in my soldier heart their loyal memories and particularly those of their distinguished commanders who have become my friends: Colonel Miles and Colonel Tupes.

(Signed) "QUILLET,
"Commanding the I. D. 157."

On the same day General Goybet, Commander of the entire 157th Division, also took occasion to praise the work of these American fighters:

"H. Q., December 15, 1918.

"157th Division
Etat-Major.

General Orders No. 245.

"On the 12th of December, 1918, the 371st and 372nd R. I. U. S. (both U. S. colored troops) have been replaced at the disposal of the American Higher Command.

"With deep feeling of emotion, on behalf of the 157th Division, and in my own personal name, I come to bid farewell to our brave comrades.

"For seven months we have lived as brothers at arms, partaking in the same activities, sharing the same hardships and the same dangers. Side by side we took part in the great Champagne Battle which was to be crowned by a tremendous victory.

"Never will the 157th Division forget the indomitable dash, the heroical rush of the American Regiments up the Observatory Ridge and into the plain of Monthois. The most powerful defenses, the most strongly organized M.

Soldiers — 1925. I.
In World War.

ATTACK ON NEGRO SOLDIERS RESENTED

Former Special Assistant to Secretary of War Assails General Bullard's Attack on Record of Colored Officers and Soldiers During World War—Doctor Scott Recalls Glorious Exploits of Negro Units and Quotes General Pershing Against Bullard.

WASHINGTON, D. C.—Doctor Emmett J. Scott, Special Assistant to the Secretary of War during the world conflict, 1917-19, has sent the following letter to the New York Herald-Tribune, refuting the attack of General Robert Lee Bullard, of Youngsboro, Alabama, upon the colored officers and soldiers who served in France during the World War:

Dr. Scott's Letter.

To the Editor of The New York Herald-Tribune and Syndicated Newspapers:

The charges and statements against colored officers and colored soldiers who served in France during the World War contained in General Bullard's articles in the New York Herald-Tribune, and which are also being syndicated throughout the country, were completely exploded in 1918, not only by Ralph W. Tyler, Special Representative who was a regularly commissioned War Correspondent to specialize in reports regarding colored troops in France, but also by official records which have been published in full detail in my history of "The American Negro in the World War." Over against the charges and statements of General Bullard may be set the conclusive statement of General Pershing, the Commander-in-Chief of the American Expeditionary Forces, who said:

"A tour of inspection among American Negro troops by officers of these headquarters shows the comparatively high degree of training and efficiency among these troops....

"The only regret expressed by colored troops is that they are not given more dangerous work to do. I cannot commend too highly the spirit shown among the colored combat troops, who exhibit fine capacity for quick training and eagerness for the most dangerous work.

"JOHN J. PERSHING."

General Bullard, of course, comes from that section of the country where the tradition has been built up that the Negro soldier can become a good fighting man only when commanded by white men. The record made by colored regiments in France, including those brigaded with the French will stand the acid test of investigation and technical criticism. Among such troops were not only the Old Fifteenth of New York, the Eighth Illinois, the First Separate Battalion of the District of Columbia, but also the 373rd Infantry, the 372nd, and the units of the 92nd Division, and the 93rd Division. Scott's history of "The American Negro in the World War" publishes in full detail the French citations and commendatory note of General Duplessis, General Goybet, General Gouraud, General Quillet and many other French commanders.

Over against the charges of General Bullard, of Youngsboro, Alabama, I wish once again to place a statement of General Pershing, being an address delivered by him to assembled units of the 92nd Division, which General Bullard assails, at Le Mans, France, January 28th, 1919:

"I want you officers and soldiers of the 92nd Division to know that the 92nd Division stands second to none in the record you have made since your arrival in France. I am proud of the part you played in the great conflict which ended on the 11th of November, yet you have only done what the American people expected you to do and you have measured up to every expectation of the Commander-in-Chief. I realize that you did not get into the game as early as some of the other units, but since you took over your first sector you have acquitted yourselves with credit, and I believe that if the armistice had not become effective on the 11th day of November, the 92nd would have still further distinguished itself. I commend the 92nd Division for its achievements not only in the field, but on the record its men have made in their individual conduct. The American public has every reason to be proud of the record made by the 92nd Division."

It remains only to be said that the charges against colored officers were thrashed out in France and also before a special commission assembled after the Armistice in Washington, and I think the record bears me out that in each and every case the men were acquitted.

The Negro soldier in the World War can hold his head as high as any, for the records of individual units as well as of the two divisions won the unstinted praise of officers of every kind and degree.

As long as there have been engraved in the archives of the French military establishment such unequivocal expressions of appreciation and glory as the following, they can afford to permit even so high an officer as General Bullard to take a fling at their courage and their sacrifices:

"P. C. October 7, 1918.
"9th Army Corps,
Staff 3rd Bureau,
No. 2555

NOTE

"The 157th, 161st and the 2nd Moroccan Divisions are leaving the Army Corps. The General commanding the 10th Army Corps addressed to them his most sincere thanks and his warmest congratulations for the glorious success achieved by their admirable ardor and their indomitable tenacity. He salutes the brave American Regiments who have rivaled in intrepidity their French comrades.

"He cannot recount here the feats which have been performed for every one of the days of that victorious journey. They are inscribed on the conquered grounds, materialized by the trophies taken from the enemy, and engraved in the heart of the chief who bows before the troops and salutes them profoundly.

"GEN. GARNIER DUPLESSIS,
"Commanding the 9th Army Corps."

In transmitting this order to the several regiments comprising the Division, General Goybet reviewed the exploits of the division in the following order:

"P. C. October 8, 1918.
"157th Division.
Staff.
General Order No. 234.

"In transmitting to you with legitimate pride the thanks and congratulations of the General Garnier Duplessis, allow me, my dear friends of all ranks, Americans and French, to thank you from the bottom of my heart as a chief and a soldier, for the expression of gratitude for the glory which you have lent our good 157th Division. I had full confidence in you, but you have surpassed my hopes.

"During these nine days of hard fighting you have progressed nine kilometers through powerful organized defenses, taken nearly 600 prisoners, 15 guns of different calibres, 20 minenwefers, and nearly 150 machine guns, secured an enormous amount of engineering material, an important supply of artillery ammunition, brought down by your fire three enemy aeroplanes.

"THE 'RED HAND' sign of the Division, thanks to you, became a bloody hand which took the Boche by the throat and made him cry for mercy. You have well avenged our glorious dead.

(Signed) "GOYBET,
General Commanding 157th Division."

But even greater distinction was to come. On the following day, October 8th, Colonel Tupes of the 372nd received notice that his regiment had been recommended for citation in the general orders of the French Army. Following is a translation of the official order conveying this splendid news:

"October 8, 1918.
'157th D. I.
No. 5508
'From: Colonel Quillet, Commanding 157th D. I.
'To: Colonel Tupes, Commanding 372nd Infantry.

"The Colonel commanding the I. D. has recommended your regiment for citation in the orders of the French Army worded as follows:

"'Gave proof, during its first engagement, of the finest qualities of bravery and daring which are virtues of assaulting troops.

"'Under the orders of Colonel Tupes dashed with superb gallantry and admirable scorn of danger to the assault of a position continuously defended by the enemy—taking it by storm under an exceptionally violent machine gun fire. **Continued the progression in spite of enemy artillery fire and very severe losses. They made numerous prisoners, captured cannons, machine guns, and important war materials.'**

(Signed) "QUILLET."

On October 8 General Goybet of the 157th Division, in a communication addressed to the commanding officers of the 371st and 372nd Infantry Regiments, U. S. A., said:

"Your troops have been admirable in their attack. **You must be proud of the courage of your officers and men; and I consider it an honor to have them under my command.**

"**The bravery and dash of your regiment won the admiration of the 2nd Moroccan Division, who are themselves versed in warfare. Thanks to you during those hard days, the Division was at all times in advance of all other divisions of the Army Corps.** I am sending you all my thanks and beg you to transmit them to your subordinates.

"I called on your wounded. Their morale is higher than any praise.

"GOYBET."

It is to be noted that at the date this communication was received, October 8, 1918, the 372nd had on its roster six colored line officers, who were later transferred to the 92nd Division.

"December 15, 1918.
"157th Division
"Staff of the Infantry.
Order of the Divisional Infantry
No. 100.

"The 371st and 372nd Infantries are leaving France after having carried on a hard campaign of six months with the I. D. 157.

"After having energetically held a series of difficult sectors, they took a glorious part in the great decisive battle which brought the final victory.

"In sector they have shown an endurance, a vigilance, a spirit of devotion and a remarkable discipline.

"In battle they have taken by storm, with a magnificent animation, very strong positions doggedly defended by the enemy.

"In contemplating the departure of these two fine regiments which I commanded with pride, I desire to tell them all how much I think of them and also to thank them for the generous and precious concurrence which they brought to us at the decisive period of the great war.

"I shall keep always in my soldier heart their loyal memories and particularly those of their distinguished commanders who have become my friends: Colonel Miles and Colonel Tupes.

(Signed) "QUILLET,
"Commanding the I. D. 157."

On the same day General Goybet, Commander of the entire 157th Division, also took occasion to praise the work of these American fighters:

"H. Q., December 15, 1918.
'157th Division
Etat-Major.
General Orders No. 245.

"On the 12th of December, 1918, the 371st and 372nd R. I. U. S. (both U. S. colored troops) have been replaced at the disposal of the American Higher Command.

"With deep feeling of emotion, on behalf of the 157th Division, and in my own personal name, I come to bid farewell to our brave comrades.

"For seven months we have lived as brothers at arms, partaking in the same activities, sharing the same hardships and dangers. Side by side we took part in the great Champagne Battle which was to be crowned by a tremendous victory.

"Never will the 157th Division forget the indomitable dash, the heroical rush of the American Regiments up the Observatory Ridge and into the plain of Monthois. The most powerful defenses, the most strongly organized M.

G. nests, the heaviest artillery barrages, nothing could stop them. These crack regiments overcame every obstacle with a most complete contempt for danger; through their steady devotion the RED HAND Division, for nine whole days of severe struggle, was constantly leading the way for the victorious advance of the 4th Army.

"Officers, non-commissioned officers, and men, I respectfully salute our glorious comrades who have fallen, and I bow to your colors; side by side with the flag of the 333rd Regiment of Infantry they have shown us the way to victory.

"Dear friends from America, when you will be back again on the other side of the ocean, don't forget the Red Hand Division. Our brotherhood has been cemented in the blood of the brave, and such bonds will never be destroyed.

"Remember your General who is proud of having commanded you, and be sure of his grateful affection to you all forever.

"General Goybet, Commanding the 157th Division.

(Signed) "GOYBET."

Whole Regiments Decorated.

Four Negro regiments won the signal honor of being awarded the Croix de Guerre as a regiment. These were the 369th, the 379th, the 371st, and the 372nd. The 369th (old 15th New York National Guard) was especially honored for its record of 191 days on the firing line, exceeding by five days the term of service at the front of any other American regiment.

Among the honors which France has bestowed upon American soldiers, none is more interesting than the "Citation" by which the entire 369th Regiment was given the coveted Croix de Guerre. The citation was for gallantry in the September and October offensives in **the Champagne sector. By command of General Martin, commanding the 92nd Division, General Orders were issued commending a number of colored officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the 379th Infantry for meritorious conduct in action at Bois Frehaut, near Pont-a-Mousson, November** 10 and 11, 1918, during the drive on Metz.

Individual Awards for Bravery.

Among the first men in the 92nd

HON. EMMETT J. SCOTT.

Division to receive the Distinguished Service Cross for bravery in the fighting in the Argonne was First Lieutenant Robert L. Campbell. He was twice cited for bravery in a single battle. Another instance of his bravery is told, when it became necessary to send a runner with a message to the left flank of an American firing line. The way was across an open field swept by heavy machine-gun fire. Volunteers were called for. Private Edward Saunders of Company "I" responded. Before he had gone far a shell cut him down, when Lieutenant Campbell sprang to his rescue and carried his man back to the American lines. For the valor shown both were cited for the Distinguished Service Cross.

The commander of the 92nd Division spoke in highest terms of two colored officers, Captain Adam E. Patterson and Captain M. T. Dean, who won their promotion in the field as Majors "on merit alone." It is to be regretted that General Bullard has not reviewed the record which has been compiled of the fighting qualities of colored officers and men, for he cannot possibly set his individual judgment up against that of the officers who individually commanded these colored officers and soldiers from the United States.

The high state of discipline and morale which existed in the 92nd Division was a subject of commendation from all of the allied officers who had opportunity to review the troops who composed that command, and General Pershing's own statement is in line with the comments of these allied officers. Brig. Gen. W. H. Hay, of the 184th Brigade, 92nd Division, said:

"I have been with colored troops for 25 years, and I have never seen better soldiers than the drafted men who composed this division."

Captain Willis, of the 365th Infantry, said:

"These men are the best disciplined I have ever seen.'

Colored Troops in the Final Drive.

Finally, this word regarding the colored troops in the final drive on Metz, being an extract from Scott's History of "The American Negro in the World War":

"In this last battle of the war to establish world democracy the following colored army units effectively took part: 365th, 366th, and 367th Infantry; 349th, 350th, and 351st Field Artillery, and 167th Machine-Gun. All these men were combatants in this final drive, but in this account of the battle the three non-combatant units, the 317th Ammunition Train, under the command of a colored major, Major Milton T. Dean; the 325th Field Signal Battalion; the staff of the 366th Field Hospital, to which the wounded and gassed were rushed, and the 365th and 366th Ambulance Corps, under the command, respectively, of Captain Sherman Hickman of Memphis and Captain Charles N. Garvin of Cleveland, must not be overlooked or slighted. The 368th Infantry, while they did not get into this last action, had, however, been moved up to Guzoncourt, where they were held in reesrve.

"If the reader will get out his map of France and observe it he will be able to follow the advance of the last drive, which must go down in history as the final battle of the World War. The 367th, or "Buffaloes," as they were familiarly known, had been holding Villers-sous-Preny for many days, and up to the time, seven o'clock Sunday morning, November 10, they were ordered to advance to Pagny, which they did, and held. The advance of this regiment was through "Death Valley," exposed to the heavy fire of the German guns stationed on the hill skirting the advance. They made the advance without a single casualty, and that they did so, considering the fire the men were subjected to, appears like a miracle, blind fate, or the will of God. They reached their objective in good form, and it was providential that they did, for it was from this point thep were able to open up fire on **the German guns and save the 56th Infantry (white) from annihilation, when it had become pocketed by a murderous German fire which prevented its making Preny or retreating.**

"This saving of the 56th by the **367th was history repeating itself—colored troops saving white troops from destruction in 1918 as the 10th Cavalry saved the Rough** Riders during the Spanish-American War in 1898. So splendidly did the 367th colored regiment advance and perform that they **wrung from the corps and division commander a letter of praise, in which he paid tribute to the regiment's high qualities. Although the 'Buffaloes' had for weeks been holding the front-line trenches in a particularly active zone, upon which the Boche rained shells and gas daily and nightly, and, although from this regiment, almost daily and nightly, raiding parties of colored soldiers went out and brought in German prisoners, the regiment was the only colored regiment over here, perhaps, that had not been sent into an engagement—something they had longed for. The order to advance at seven o'clock Sunday morning, the 10th of November, gave them the opportunity they had so long waited for impatiently. In spite of the fact that their advance was to be through 'Death Valley,' a section flanked by big German guns massed on the overlooking hills, the order gave them more enthusiasm and satisfaction than an order to embark for home.** When seven o'clock came they were ready to move, these 'Buffaloes,' and they did move with astonishing rapidity, absolutely indifferent to the bursting shells, which, fortunately, fell a little short of them, or careened over their heads. 'Hail, Hail, the Gang's All Here, What the Hell Do We Care!' greeted many a Boche shell as it fell short or spent its force a few yards beyond their advancing line. They established and maintained a perfect liaison, and even their supply department, under that efficient acting supply officer, Lieut. McKaine, co-ordinated perfectly with the line advancing 'on to Metz.'

Colored Officer Refuses to Retire.

"The 366th had been occupying the line at Vaudieres prior to the Metz advance, and the order was to advance into one section of Bois Frehaut and Bois de Voivrotte, which it did in a most effective manner, displaying such bravery, in the face of a deadly shell fire, and its colored line officers displaying such excellent qualities of leadership as to merit unstinted praise from the division commander. In the engagement in the Bois Voirotte, Lieut. Guy W. Canady of Atlanta was killed and Lieut. M. W. Rush of the same city fell mortally wounded, dying a few days later in the hospital, after having lain out in the woods, thus terribly wounded, for twenty-four hours. Capt. George A. Holland of the same regiment also displayed remarkable courage and leadership. He had been ordered to take a position by his colonel and hold it at any cost. With his men he took it, but the fire was so heavy and murderous that his white major, commanding his battalion, sent orders to him to retire. This he positively refused to do, sending word back that he had been ordered by his colonel to hold the position taken, and he and his men would hold it until the last man fell, unless he had orders from his colonel to retire. Few instances in the annals of war are recorded showing equal courage, in the face of heavy odds, to that shown by this colored officer, Captain Holland, and his company of the 366th, who obeyed to the letter the order given to take and to hold a position. As a result of the incomparable courage, endurance and bravery shown by this company twenty-five of them were commended, in General Orders, by the division commander.

"The First Battalion of the 365th engaged in this final drive of the war had occupied the front-line trenches in the Marbache sector. From almost the moment of occupancy, active patroling and raiding into the enemy's lines was ordered, to determine the strength of the enemy. Officers and men of this battalion were sent out daily and nightly on such missions, and many instances of conspicuous bravery were displayed. Several of their number, however, were captured and not a few killed and wounded, but the number of the enemy killed, captured and wounded greatly outnumbered the casualties suffered by this First Battalion.

The 365th in the Bois Frehaut.

"The 365th, prior to the last drive, had been occupying the front-line trenches near Dieulouard, that town being the regimental headquarters. It had orders to advance into, take and hold a position in the Bois Frehaut. It happened that, for one reason or another, all the white officers of this regiment, including the colonel commanding, and, save the major commanding the Second Battalion, had been incapacitated for action, and so the Second Battalion went into action with but one white officer, the major. No unit in the advance had a more difficult position to take and hold than the position assigned to the Second Battalion of the 365th. The Bois Frehaut was a network of barbed-wire entanglements, and the big guns in Metz had nothing to do but sweep the woods with a murderous fire, which they did most effectively. French and Senegalese in turn had failed to hold these woods, and it was worse than a hell—it had become a sepulchre of hundreds. Mr. Tyler wrote: "I was over and through these woods; I saw the mass of barbed-wire entanglements; I saw the nests in the trees in which Germans had camouflaged machine guns that rained a fire upon the Allied troops.'

"It is impossible to describe this scene of carnage. The order to the colored men of the 365th was to 'take and hold,' although it was believed, almost to a certainty, that they could not hold it, even if they did take it. But they did take it and hold it, and these men of the Second Battalion, with Spartan-like courage; with an endurance unbelievable, would be holding the position at this writing had not the Armistice been signed, or had they not received orders to retire. In these woods, at the head of his company, Captain Boutte and the other line officers fought tenaciously, heroically—so heroically that the major commanding stated to me that the world had never produced gamer fighters than the colored men who made up his battalion of the 365th Infantry. The casualty list, because of the savage nature of the resistance the Germans made, because of the heavy, well-directed big guns and machine-gun fire, was large. But the 365th did take and did hold that which the fighting Senegalese could not hold after they had taken it.

"After sixteen days of activity on this front, the battalion was ordered in support for a week, and on November 5, it was ordered to the front-line trenches in the Mousson sector, an intensely active front, that was shelled daily and nightly. On the memorable morning of November 10, 1918, the First Battalion was ordered to the 'alert,' as support for the Second

nests the heaviest artillery barrages, nothing could stop them. These crack regiments overcame every obstacle with a most complete contempt for danger; through their steady devotion the RED HAND Division, for nine whole days of severe struggle, was constantly leading the way for the victorious advance of the 4th Army.

"Officers, non-commissioned officers, and men, I respectfully salute our glorious comrades who have fallen, and I bow to your colors; side by side with the flag of the 333rd Regiment of Infantry they have shown us the way to victory.

"Dear friends from America, when you will be back again on the other side of the ocean, don't forget the Red Hand Division. Our brotherhood has been cemented in the blood of the brave, and such bonds will never be destroyed.

"Remember your General who is proud of having commanded you, and be sure of his grateful affection to you all forever.

"General Goybet, Commanding the 157th Division.

(Signed) "GOYBET."

Whole Regiments Decorated.

Four Negro regiments won the signal honor of being awarded the Croix de Guerre as a regiment. These were the 369th, the 379th, the 371st, and the 372nd. The 369th (old 15th New York National Guard) was especially honored for its record of 191 days on the firing line, exceeding by five days the term of service at the front of any other American regiment.

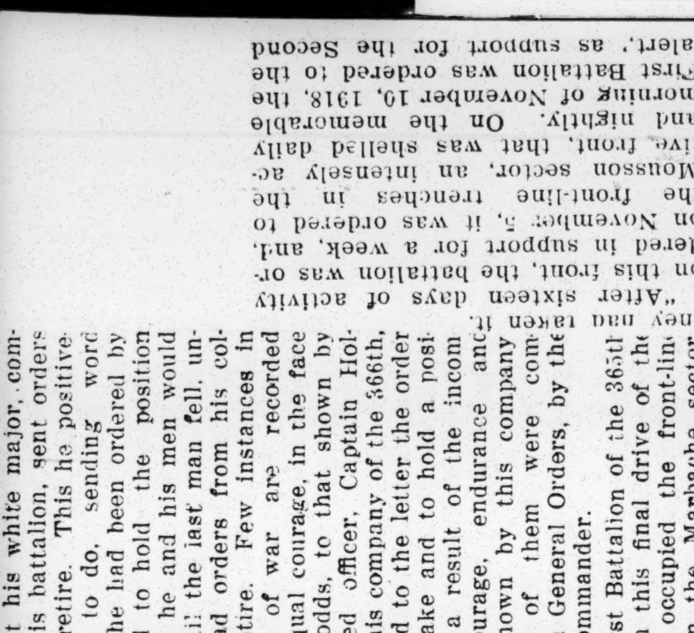
Among the honors which France has bestowed upon American soldiers, none is more interesting than the "Citation" by which the entire 369th Regiment was given the coveted Croix de Guerre. The citation was for gallantry in the September and October offensives in the Champagne sector. By command of General Martin, commanding the 92nd Division, General Orders were issued commending a number of colored officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the 379th Infantry for meritorious conduct in action at Bois Frehaut, near Pont-a-Mousson, November 10 and 11, 1918, during the drive on Metz.

Individual Awards for Bravery.

Among the first men in the 92nd Division to receive the Distinguished Service Cross for bravery in the fighting in the Argonne was First Lieutenant Robert L. Campbell. He was twice cited for bravery in a single battle. Another instance of his bravery is told, when it became necessary to send a runner with a message to the left flank of an American firing line. The way was across an open field swept by heavy machine-gun fire. Volunteers were called for. Private Edward Saunders of Company "I" responded. Before he had gone far a shell cut him down, when Lieutenant Campbell sprang to his rescue and carried his man back to the American lines. For the valor shown both were cited for the Distinguished Service Cross.

The commander of the 92nd Division spoke in highest terms of two colored officers, Captain Adam E. Patterson and Captain M. T. Dean, who won their promotion in the field as Majors "on merit alone." It is to be regretted that General Bullard has not reviewed the record which has been compiled of the fighting qualities of colored officers and men, for he cannot possibly set his individual judgment up against that of the officers who individually commanded these colored officers and soldiers from the United States.

The high state of discipline and morale which existed in the 92nd Division was a subject of commendation from all of the allied officers who had opportunity to review the troops who composed that command, and General Pershing's own statement is in line with the comments of these allied officers. Brig. Gen. W. H. Hay, of the 184th Brigade, 92nd Division, said:



HON. EMMETT J. SCOTT.

"I have been with colored troops for 25 years, and I have never seen better soldiers than the drafted men who composed this division."

Captain Willis, of the 365th Infantry, said:

"These men are the best disciplined I have ever seen."

Colored Troops in the Final Drive.

Finally, this word regarding the colored troops in the final drive on Metz, being an extract from Scott's History of "The American Negro in the World War":

"In this last battle of the war to establish world democracy the following colored army units effectively took part: 365th, 366th, and 367th Infantry; 349th, 350th, and 351st Field Artillery, and 167th Machine-Gun. All these men were combatants in this final drive, but in this account of the battle the three non-combatant units, the 317th Ammunition Train, under the command of a colored major, Major Milton T. Dean; the 325th Field Signal Battalion; the staff of the 366th Field Hospital, to which the wounded and gassed were rushed, and the 365th and 366th Ambulance Corps, under the command, respectively, of Captain Sherman Hickman of Memphis and Captain Charles N. Garvin of Cleveland, must not be overlooked or slighted. The 368th Infantry, while they did not get into this last action, had, however, been moved up to Guzoncourt, where they were held in reserve.

"If the reader will get out his map of France and observe it he will be able to follow the advance of the last drive, which must go down in history as the final battle of the World War. The 367th, or "Buffaloes," as they were familiarly known, had been holding Villers-sous-Preny for many days, and up to the time, seven o'clock Sunday morning, November 10, they were ordered to advance to Pagny, which they did, and held. The advance of this regiment was through "Death Valley," exposed to the heavy fire of the German guns stationed on the hill skirting the advance. They made the advance without a single casualty, and that they did so, considering the fire the men were subjected to, appears like a miracle, blind fate, or the will of God. They reached their objective in good form, and it was providential that they did, for it was from this point they were able to open up fire on the German guns and save the 56th Infantry (white) from annihilation, when it had become pocketed by a murderous German fire which prevented its making or retreating.

"This saving of the 56th by the 367th was history repeating itself—colored troops saving white troops from destruction in 1918 as the 10th Cavalry saved the Rough Riders during the Spanish-American War in 1898. So splendidly did the 367th colored regiment advance and perform that they wrung from the corps and division commander a letter of praise, in which he paid tribute to the regiment's high qualities. Although the 'Buffaloes' had for weeks been holding the front-line trenches in a particularly active zone, upon which the Boche rained shells and gas daily and nightly and, although from this regiment, almost daily and nightly, raiding parties of colored soldiers went out and brought in German prisoners, the regiment was the only colored regiment over here, perhaps, that had not been sent into an engagement—something they had longed for. The order to advance at seven o'clock Sunday morning, the 10th of November, gave them the opportunity they had so long waited for impatiently. In spite of the fact that their advance was to be through 'Death Valley,' a section flanked by big German guns massed on the overlooking hills, the order gave them more enthusiasm and satisfaction than an order to embark for home. When seven o'clock came they were ready to move, these 'Buffaloes,' and they did move with astonishing rapidity, absolutely indifferent to the bursting shells, which, fortunately, fell a little short of them, or careened over their heads. 'Hail, Hail, the Gang's All Here, What the Hell Do We Care!' greeted many a Boche shell as it fell short or spent its force a few yards beyond their advancing line. They established and maintained a perfect liaison, and even their supply department, under that efficient supply officer, Lieut. McVaine, co-ordinated perfectly with the line advancing 'on to Metz.'

Colored Officer Refuses to Retire.

"The 366th had been occupying the line at Vaudieres prior to the Metz advance, and the order was to advance into one section of Bois Frehaut and Bois de Voivrotte, which it did in a most effective manner, displaying such bravery in the face of a deadly shell fire, and its colored line officers displaying such excellent qualities of leadership as to merit unstinted praise from the division commander. In the engagement in the Bois de Voivrotte, Lieut. Guy W. Canady of Atlanta was killed and Lieut. M. W. Rush of the same city fell mortally wounded, dying a few days later in the hospital, after having lain out in the woods, thus terribly wounded, for twenty-four hours. Capt. George A. Holland of the same regiment also displayed remarkable courage and leadership. He had been ordered to take a position by his colonel and hold it at any cost. With his men he took it, but the fire was so heavy and murderous that his white major, commanding his battalion, sent orders to him to retire. This he positively refused to do, sending word back that he had been ordered by his colonel to hold the position taken, and he and his men would hold it until the last man fell, unless he had orders from his colonel to retire. Few instances in the annals of war are recorded showing equal courage, in the face of heavy odds, to that shown by this colored officer, Captain Holland, and his company of the 366th, who obeyed to the letter the order given to take and to hold a position. As a result of the incomparable courage, endurance and bravery shown by this company twenty-five of them were commended, in General Orders, by the division commander.

"The First Battalion of the 365th engaged in this final drive of the war had occupied the front-line trenches in the Marbache sector from almost the moment of occupancy, active patrolling and raiding into the enemy's lines was ordered, to determine the strength of the enemy. Officers and men of this battalion were sent out daily and nightly on such missions, and many instances of conspicuous bravery were displayed. Several of their number, however, were captured and not a few killed and wounded, but the number of the enemy killed, captured and wounded greatly outnumbered the casualties suffered by this First Battalion.

The 365th in the Bois Frehaut.

"The 365th, prior to the last drive, had been occupying the front-line trenches near Dieulouard, that town being the regimental headquarters. It had orders to advance into, take and hold a position in the Bois Frehaut. It happened that, for one reason or another, all the white officers of this regiment, including the colonel commanding, and, save the major commanding the Second Battalion, had been incapacitated for action, and so the Second Battalion went into action with but one white officer, the major. No unit in the advance had a more difficult position to take and hold than the position assigned to the Second Battalion of the 365th. The Bois Frehaut was a network of barbed-wire entanglements, and the big guns in Metz had nothing to do but sweep the woods with a murderous fire, which they did most effectively. French and Senegalese in turn had failed to hold these woods, and it was worse than a hell—it had become a sepulchre of hundreds. Mr. Tyler wrote: 'I was over and through these woods; I saw the mass of barbed-wire entanglements; I saw the nests in the trees in which Germans had camouflaged machine guns that rained a fire upon the Allied troops.'

"It is impossible to describe this scene of carnage. The order to the colored men of the 365th was to 'take and hold,' although it was believed, almost to a certainty, that they could not hold it, even if they did take it. But they did take it and hold it, and these men of the Second Battalion, with Spartan-like courage; with an endurance unbelievable, would be holding the position at this writing had not the Armistice been signed, or had they not received orders to retire. In these woods, at the head of his company, Captain Boutte and the other line officers fought tenaciously, heroically—so heroically that the major commanding stated to me that the world had never produced gamer fighters than the colored men who made up his battalion of the 365th Infantry. The casualty list, because of the savage nature of the resistance the Germans made, because of the heavy, well-directed big guns and machine-gun fire, was large. But the 365th did take and hold that which the fighting Senegalese could not hold after they had taken it.

"After sixteen days of activity on this front, the battalion was ordered in support for a week, and, on November 5, it was ordered to the front-line trenches in the Mousson sector, an intensely active front, that was shelled daily and nightly. On the memorable morning of November 10, 1918, the First Battalion was ordered to the 'alert,' as support for the Second

Soldiers — 1925
In World War.

II. (a)

Battalion of the same regiment, then engaged in the last drive. On the evening of the 10th it was ordered to attack Champey and La Cote Hill, a very strongly fortified German position. The battalion moved to the attack at five o'clock Sunday evening, entering the position from the rear of the Second Battalion's position. A very heavy gas-shell and high explosive barrage laid down by the Germans checked the advance, and the battalion was ordered to remain in its position for the night.

"At five o'clock the next (Monday) morning, the 11th of November, the battalion moved into position under cover of our artillery barrage, which began at 4:30 A. M. With two companies in the front line and two in support, the First Battalion advanced through the difficult woods, Bois de Frehaut. It advanced with machine gun support until the northern edge of the woods was reached, overlooking Champey. At this point the advance was met by a most terrific artillery bombardment and machine-gun fire delivered by the Germans stationed on the heights of LaCote Hill. The fighting at this point was bitter. Men and officers, however, remained in action and held their line under extremely adverse conditions. Up to this point the line had advanced, in the face of a terrific fire, about 400 yards, forcing many machine-guns of the enemy to retire and capturing a number of others, along with much material. This action continued until 10:45 A. M. at which time the 'Cease Fire' was sounded, which ended the hostilities of this titanic war.

Amsterdam News
6/17/25

"The casualties of the First Battalion of the 365th in this engagement were two officers wounded and 61 enlisted men killed, wounded and gassed. Among the wounded officers was Lieut. Charles H Fearing, formerly of Washington D. C., who was slightly cut in the arm by shrapnel. Lieut. Fearing but a few days before, had escaped death most miraculously.

Work of the Ammunition Train

"Distributing the many tons of ammunition along the route of the advance and moving it up to the American combatants in this final drive for the 92d Division was a big task, but was successfully done by a colored ammunition train, under the command of Major Milton T. Dean, a colored officer. Arranging the telegraphic and signal communications between the various units was a dangerous—most dangerous—and big achievement, and this was done by the 325th Colored Field Signal Battalion. Caring for and attending to the hundreds of wounded and gassed, as they were rushed back to the field hospital in ambulances driven by colored men and commanded by colored ambulance commanders, was the big task of those sacrificing and sympathetic colored surgeons on the staff of the 366th Field Hospital.

Mr Taylor again wrote: "I was at the front when the drive began—this the last battle of the World War. I was thrilled and inspired by the enthusiasm of our men and their eagerness to get into battle. The thundering of the big guns, the terrific explosion of death-carrying shells—hell opening up—served only to inspire our colored soldiers with a grim determination to maintain the race's traditional fighting reputation. As I retraced my steps over the battlefield, the awful field of carnage and saw the havoc German shells had wrought; saw lifeless, blood-bespattered bodies of colored soldiers lying on the dark and bloody field; saw the maimed and mangled living, the natural feeling of sorrow, of anguish, of pain, was made endurable only by the thought that our men—our colored soldiers—were in it to the end that they fought like heroes, died like martyrs. And then there was the radiant hope—perhaps they fought and fell, in the last battle of the greatest war ever waged for civilization, NOT in vain.

"As the colored troops in the last battle of the war, the drive on Metz, so it was colored troops, the old 15th New York, that first reached the point farthest east nearest to the Rhine, in the battle on the Meuse. They were in Alsace, and their line ran through Thann and across the railroad leading to Colmar."

This, then, is a part of the record of the colored soldiers from the United States who fought in France. It is a record of which colored Americans are justly proud. It is a record which it pains them to have a man like General Bullard seek to besmirch. But—the record will stand to the eternal glory of the race which has never deserted the nation in its hours of peril.

EMMETT SCOTT,
Special Assistant to the Secretary of War, 1917-1919.
Howard University, Washington D. C., June 10, 1925.

Daily Worker
6-20-25

GENERAL ROBERT L. BULLARD, who was commander of the Second Army of the American expeditionary forces in France, has written a book which reveals with clumsy brutality an old and sore secret of the American army.

The secret is one that ought to be blazoned now in every town and village—and especially every "black belt" of the United States. The secret is that the commanders and officers generally of the United States army in France practically made war against the American Negro troops under their command; that the white officers committed every possible brutality against the Negro soldiers, sacrificed them heartlessly at every opportunity, led them into traps for the purpose of discrediting the Negroes, and, in short, deliberately handled their black soldiers for the purpose of preserving the traditional lie of Negro "inferiority."

It might have been expected that Gen. Robert Lee Bullard would be exactly the fool to let the cat out of the bag.

WHO is Bullard?

The records show that he was born in Alabama in the first year of the American Civil War of 1861. His name tells us that his fond parents christened him after the chief butcher of the Southern slave oligarchy—Gen. Robert E. Lee. And his present book, which has just been completed in serial publication in the Chicago Tribune, (copyrighted by Doubleday Page & Co.), shows us that Bullard is one of those swashbuckling militarists for whom the old slave oligarchy still stands as a living ideal.

But the book and other evidence, and memories of Negro soldiers, show that Bullard, the militarist of the old South, was not out of his element in the American army of 1918. In fact, the attitude of the dominant class of this country today is similar to the attitude of the slave oligarchy of the 60's as far as the Negro is concerned. The fact is that the Negro masses are a hated enemy to the American bourgeoisie, and nowhere is it better shown than in the U. S. army.

General Bullard had in his command the 92nd division, consisting of 27,000 Negro conscripts for "democracy." His hatred of the Negro caused him first to use every device to discredit his own black troops, and then to proclaim to the world that they were "cowards."

The general shows his own highly civilized and humane character in queer ways. He boasts like an undeveloped child of the medals he received on his own manly breast, and his great military sagacity which caused him time after time to "decide" to do many brilliant things just before Gen. Pershing commanded him to do exactly the thing he had already decided to do.

Confesses to Crime of Murdering Prisoners.

AFTER speaking like a phonograph of the "barbarous, brutal Germans," the general exposes himself in a passage that must go down in history as a virtual confession of one of the most beastly crimes known to military annals—the murder of prisoners of war. The peculiar psychopathic "southern" mind of the general makes him resort to the expedient of attributing the direct murder of the German prisoners to "niggers"—that is to the French African troops—for "niggers" always, of course, are the embodiment of cruelty. But he is himself so full of the delight of blood-lust that he boasts of the whispered rumors that his own American 3rd corps "loaned the Moroccans some German prisoners," after explaining that the Moroccan troops "were in the habit of giving no quarter in battle."

American Negroes are Cowards, Says General.

AFTER having in the Spanish-American War "raised and command a volunteer Negro regiment whose conduct had added to my reputation as a soldier," says the modest general, he was particularly interested when he was put in charge of the 92nd (Negro) division in the world war. "Having passed a pleasant boyhood and having had this satisfactory experience in my earlier life with Negroes, I found myself with most kindly feelings toward them and my interest was stirred now in France by finding this Negro division in my new army. I felt some doubt, however, for the success in war of a Negro command as great as a division."

It seems that nearly all of the officers of the division were white and of the regular army. And then there were some Negro officers who, much to the chagrin of the white gentlemen, had slipped thru the lines of discrimination. The white officers of course, were determined that no damned niggers should be on the same plane with them, but the army regulations required that all officers should be treated as such. The general writes that he "remembered how our government seemed to expect the same of them (the Negroes) as of the white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicated: how politics had consistently forced for them the same treatment as white men when they were very different; how they themselves insisted upon such treatment; how surely, notwithstanding all this, if the same treatment were given black as white, it would cause trouble for him who should deal it out; how, finally, the politics of our country had forced the formation of this Negro division contrary to experience."

The general proceeds to explain: "All this constructive equality I regarded as an injustice; it is not real." So the general inquired into the matter, and of course, he "found that in the battle of the Meuse-Argonne a part of the 92nd division, beside the French in battle, had twice run away from the front of the enemy, causing the French, for their own safety, to request the relief of the Negro division from the fighting line."

The general says that 30 Negro officers were involved in "this running away." Five Negro officers, writes he, who were "the clearest cases and supposed leaders of the movement—only five, had been selected for trial by the law officers of the 2nd army." "A court martial, composed of officers from another, a white division," had been selected to try the Negro officers, and "one Negro officer had been tried, convicted, and sentenced to death."

But, of course, no one but a southern gentleman like the good General Robert Lee Bullard could understand niggers, and the kindly fellow stepped in and twisted the military regulations to let the poor Negro escape death.

Lies About Negroes

BULLARD then plunges into his orgy of slander against the Negro as such, saying:

"They are really inferior soldiers. There is no denying it. Their Negro officers have an inadequate idea of what is expected of soldiers, and their white officers are too few to leaven the lump." He quotes his diary as saying that the 92nd division "after more than a month in the trenches, cannot yet make a raid. It failed again on one today. Poor Negroes! They are hopelessly inferior." "The Negroes were a great disappointment. . ." "The French had had like experience with their Negro troops in their front line trenches against the enemy. The Negro, it seems, cannot stand bombardment . . ." "The poor 92nd Negroes wasted time and dawdled where they did attack and in some places where they should have attacked, never budged at all. It seems to be as much the

fault of the general as of the Ne- And then it appears that when the out by the general in the effort to get vision home at once. Bullard accuses
groes. . . ." "Two days ago and again armistice came, the white officers the French to hate and fear the Ame- "these vigorous black men" of having
yesterday the 92nd division would not were very much afraid of what the rican Negro troops. He pompously raped French women, and is sure that
fight, couldn't be made to attack in Negro soldiers were going to do to notified General Foch that "no man the Negro man "is far more offensive
any effective sense. The general who the poor, helpless white women of could be responsible for the acts of to white women than a white man is."
commands them can't make them France. All the superstitious vitu these Negroes toward French women, (Are all men offensive to women,
fight." peration of the feeble-minded south and that he had better send this di- general? Indeed, what a gentleman
ern village Negro-hater was poured

Soldiers — 1925
In World War.

II. (a)

Battalion of the same regiment, then engaged in the last drive. On the evening of the 10th it was ordered to attack Champey and La Cote Hill, a very strongly fortified German position. The battalion moved to the attack at five o'clock Sunday evening, entering the position from the rear of the Second Battalion's position. A very heavy gas-shell and high explosive barrage laid down by the Germans checked the advance, and the battalion was ordered to remain in its position for the night.

"At five o'clock the next (Monday) morning, the 11th of November, the battalion moved into position under cover of our artillery barrage, which began at 4:30 A. M. With two companies in the front line and two in support, the First Battalion advanced through the difficult woods, Bois de Fréhaut. It advanced with machine gun support until the northern edge of the woods was reached, overlooking Champey. At this point the advance was met by a most terrific artillery bombardment and machine-gun fire delivered by the Germans stationed on the heights of LaCote Hill. The fighting at this point was bitter. Men and officers, however, remained in action and held their line under extremely adverse conditions. Up to this point the line had advanced, in the face of a terrific fire, about 400 yards, forcing many machine-guns of the enemy to [illegible] a number of others, along with much material. This action continued until 10:45 A. M. at which time the 'Cease Fire' was sounded, which ended the hostilities of this titanic war.

6/17/25

"The casualties of the First Battalion of the 365th in this engagement were two officers wounded and 61 enlisted men killed, wounded and gassed. Among the wounded officers was Lieut. Charles H Fearing, formerly of Washington, D. C., who was slightly cut in the arm by shrapnel. Lieut. Fearing but a few days before, had escaped death most miraculously.

Work of the Ammunition Train

"Distributing the many tons of ammunition along the route of the advance and moving it up to the American combatants in this final drive for the 92d Division was a big task, but was successfully done by a colored ammunition train, under the command of Major Milton T. Dean, a colored officer. Arranging the telegraphic and signal communications between the various units was a dangerous—most dangerous—and big achievement, and this was done by the 325th Colored Field Signal Battalion. Caring for and attending to the hundreds of wounded and gassed, as they were rushed back to the field hospital in ambulances driven by colored men and commanded by colored ambulance commanders, was the big task of those sacrificing and sympathetic colored surgeons on the staff of the 366th Field Hospital.

Mr. Taylor again wrote: "I was at the front when the drive began—this the last battle of the World War. I was thrilled and inspired by the enthusiasm of our men and their eagerness to get into battle. The thundering of the big guns, the terrific explosion of death-carrying shells—hell opening up—served only to inspire our colored soldiers with a grim determination to maintain the race's traditional fighting reputation. As I retraced my steps over the battlefield, the awful field of carnage and saw the havoc German shells had wrought; saw lifeless, blood-bespattered bodies of colored soldiers lying on the dark and bloody field; saw the maimed and mangled living, the natural feeling of sorrow, of anguish, of pain, was made endurable only by the thought that our men—our colored soldiers—were in it to the end, that they fought like heroes, died like martyrs. And then there was the radiant hope—perhaps they fought and fell, in the last battle of the greatest war ever waged for civilization, NOT in vain.

"As the colored troops in the last battle of the war, the drive on Metz, so it was colored troops, the old 15th New York, that first reached the point farthest east nearest to the Rhine, in the battle on the Meuse. They were in Alsace, and their line ran through Thann and across the railroad leading to Colmar."

This, then, is a part of the record of the colored soldiers from the United States who fought in France. It is a record of which colored Americans are justly proud. It is a record which it pains them to have a man like General Bullard seek to besmirch. But—the record will stand to the eternal glory of the race which has never deserted the nation in its hours of peril.

EMMETT SCOTT,
Special Assistant to the Secretary of War, 1917-1919.
Howard University, Washington, D. C., June 10, 1925.

6-20-25

GENERAL ROBERT L. BULLARD, who was commander of the Second Army of the American Expeditionary forces in France, has written a book which reveals with clumsy brutality an old and sore secret of the American army.

The secret is one that ought to be blazoned now in every town and village—and especially every "black belt" of the United States. The secret is that the commanders and officers generally of the United States army in France practically made war against the American Negro troops under their command; that the white officers committed every possible brutality against the Negro soldiers, sacrificed them heartlessly at every opportunity, led them into traps for the purpose of discrediting the Negroes, and, in short, deliberately handled their black soldiers for the purpose of preserving the traditional lie of Negro "inferiority."

It might have been expected that Gen. Robert Lee Bullard would be exactly the fool to let the cat out of the bag.

WHO is Bullard?

The records show that he was born in Alabama in the first year of the American Civil War of 1861. His name tells us that his fond parents christened him after the chief butcher of the Southern slave oligarchy—General Robert E. Lee. And his present book, which has just been completed in serial publication in the Chicago Tribune, (copyrighted by Doubleday Page & Co.), shows us that Bullard is one of those swashbuckling militarists for whom the old slave oligarchy still stands as a living ideal.

But the book and other evidence, and memories of Negro soldiers, show that Bullard, the militarist of the old South, was not out of his element in the American army of 1918. In fact, the attitude of the dominant class of this country today is similar to the attitude of the slave oligarchy of the 60's as far as the Negro is concerned. The fact is that the Negro masses are a hated enemy to the American bourgeoisie, and nowhere is it better shown than in the U. S. army.

General Bullard had in his command the 92nd division, consisting of 27,000 Negro conscripts for "democracy." His hatred of the Negro caused him first to use every device to discredit his own black troops, and then to proclaim to the world that they were "cowards."

The general shows his own highly civilized and humane character in queer ways. He boasts like an underdeveloped child of the medals he received on his own manly breast, and his great military sagacity which caused him time after time to "decide" to do many brilliant things just before Gen. Pershing commanded him to do exactly the thing he had already decided to do.

Confesses to Crime of Murdering Prisoners.

AFTER speaking like a phonograph of the "barbarous, brutal Germans," the general exposes himself in a passage that must go down in history as a virtual confession of one of the most beastly crimes known to military annals—the murder of prisoners of war. The peculiar psychopathic "southern" mind of the general makes him resort to the expedient of attributing the direct murder of the German prisoners to "niggers"—that is to the French African troops—for "niggers" always, of course, are the embodiment of cruelty. But he is himself so full of the delight of blood-lust that he boasts of the whispered rumors that his own American 3rd corps "loaned the Moroccans some German prisoners," after explaining that the Moroccan troops "were in the habit of giving no quarter in battle."

American Negroes are Cowards, Says General.

AFTER having in the Spanish-American War "raised and commanded a volunteer Negro regiment whose conduct had added to my reputation as a soldier," says the modest general, he was particularly interested when he was put in charge of the 92nd (Negro) division in the world war. "Having passed a pleasant boyhood and having had this satisfactory experience in my earlier life with Negroes, I found myself with most kindly feelings toward them and my interest was stirred now in France by finding this Negro division in my new army. I felt some doubt, however, for the success in war of a Negro command as great as a division."

It seems that nearly all of the officers of the division were white and of the regular army. And then there were some Negro officers who, much to the chagrin of the white gentlemen, had slipped thru the lines of discrimination. The white officers of course, were determined that no damned niggers should be on the same plane with them, but the army regulations required that all officers should be treated as such. The general writes that he "remembered how our government seemed to expect the same of them (the Negroes) as of the white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicated: how politics had consistently forced for them the same treatment as white men when they were very different; how they themselves insisted upon such treatment; how surely, notwithstanding all this, if the same treatment were given black as white, it would cause trouble for him who should deal it out; how, finally, the politics of our country had forced the formation of this Negro division contrary to experience."

The general proceeds to explain: "All this constructive equality I regarded as an injustice; it is not real." So the general inquired into the matter, and of course, he "found that in the battle of the Meuse-Argonne a part of the 92nd division, beside the French in battle, had twice run away from the front of the enemy, causing the French, for their own safety, to request the relief of the Negro division from the fighting line."

The general says that 30 Negro officers were involved in "this running away." Five Negro officers, writes he, who were "the clearest cases and supposed leaders of the movement—only five, had been selected for trial by the law officers of the 2nd army." "A court martial, composed of officers from another, a white division," had been selected to try the Negro officers, and "one Negro officer had been tried, convicted, and sentenced to death."

But, of course, no one but a southern gentleman like the good General Robert Lee Bullard could understand niggers, and the kindly fellow stepped in and twisted the military regulations to let the poor Negro escape death.

Lies About Negroes

BULLARD then plunges into his orgy of slander against the Negro as such, saying:

"They are really inferior soldiers. There is no denying it. Their Negro officers have an inadequate idea of what is expected of soldiers, and their white officers are too few to leaven the lump." He quotes his diary as saying that the 92nd division "after more than a month in the trenches, cannot yet make a raid. It failed again on one today. Poor Negroes! They are hopelessly inferior." "The Negroes were a great disappointment. . ." "The French had had like experience with their Negro troops in their front line trenches against the enemy. The Negro, it seems, cannot stand bombardment . . ." "The poor 92nd Negroes wasted time and dawdled where they did attack and in some places where they should have attacked, never budged at all. It seems to be as much the fault of the general as of the Negroes. . ." "Two days ago and again yesterday the 92nd division would not fight, couldn't be made to attack in any effective sense. The general who commands them can't make them fight."

And then it appears that when the armistice came, the white officers were very much afraid of what the Negro soldiers were going to do to the poor, helpless white women of France. All the superstitious vituperation of the feeble-minded southern village Negro-hater was poured out by the general in the effort to get the French to hate and fear the American Negro troops. He pompously notified General Foch that "no man could be responsible for the acts of these Negroes toward French women," and that he had better send this division home at once. Bullard accuses "these vigorous black men" of having raped French women, and is sure that the Negro man "is far more offensive to white women than a white man is." (Are all men offensive to women, general? Indeed, what a gentleman

you are!)

The general closes this series of Negro-baiting in the Chicago Tribune (republican organ!) with the admonition that "it will always be so with Negroes wherever they are in contact with whites. . . If you need combat soldiers, and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put your time upon Negroes."

While reading this stuff, we can't help thinking about some past history, and about some present news from all quarters of the world. We remember the struggles of the Negroes for their freedom in America—something like forty heroic slave revolts against desperate odds in this country before the American Civil War, and again of the undeniable but often obscured fact of the heroic role that was played by the black troops in turning the tide of battle and saving this American capitalist republic from General Bullard's ancestors of the slave oligarchy in 1865. We remember how the puny New York weakling, playing "cowboy" in Cuba, Theodore Roosevelt, was saved by Negro troops after the white troops could not stand the fire; and how this fact was covered up in order to make Roosevelt an artificial hero for the benefit of the Morgan bank which needed him in public office.

WE are suddenly reminded of the flood of renewed Negro baiting which the capitalist society has turned loose since the world war. It is increasing, not diminishing. We are thinking of the twenty-seven members of the 24th (Negro) infantry who are now suffering in the U. S. prison at Leavenworth—and the other men who were hanged—for the crime of defending a Negro woman from being beaten by a policemen in Houston, Texas, in 1919.

Then we think of the fact which every Negro knows, that in every segregated, Jim-crowed Negro residence district in the United States thousands of black men have been muttering ever since the world war: "The next time we fight; it'll be for ourselves."

The secret which Gen. Bullard is not telling is well known to many Negro veterans of the war. The truth is that when these Negro troopers "never budged at all," it was not due to any cowardice, but to a stirring of a certain kind of courage greater than any that could ever be known to the sallow-souled white general from Alabama—the courage which is beginning to stir in a hundred million black breasts—the courage to resent and fight against the treatment as "inferiors" which was being dealt out by Bullard and his white officer puppets, in times of peace when General Bullard sits in quiet safety in his officers' club with his mint julep, the average southern Negro goes every hour of day and night in danger greater than Bullard faced in France. No, general, these Negroes were not afraid. They had only begun to learn. When they get started fighting, you among others may wish they were cowards.

The World and the Dark Races.

AND now we look at the news of the world of today. The darker races of the world are on the rise. They constitute the majority of the population of the world—black men, yellow men of China, brown men of India, these men of color are more than half of the population of the whole world. Thruout the world the capitalist class dogma of "race inferiority" is being assaulted by the countless millions who are suppressed in colonial bondage. Even at this moment the telegraph is clicking the news that the swarthy "greasers"—the heroic Mexican workers and peasants—have forced even Calles to throw back into the teeth of Calvin Coolidge the insolent assertion of American imperialist domination over the "inferior" people of Mexico.

China! Listen to the yellow men's guns, General Robert Lee Bullard! Listen! Are yellow men "hopelessly inferior"? Are they afraid to fight!

LISTEN to the guns in Africa, General Bullard! Is Abd-el-Krim also "incapable of being an officer"? It is true that the Riffians are not considered Negroes, but Berbers, and therefore technically "white" in spite of their dark skin. But watch Africa, General Robert Lee Bullard, and you will soon see black Africa join dark Asia in the general rise of the "inferior" races. At present the French imperialists depend on black Senegalese troops to fight their fellow-Africans of the Riff, but sooner or later, these black men will learn—and turn to help fight for Africa for the Africans.

It is a good thing that General Bullard published that book. It will help to put to shame those Negroes who are to this day pretending to maintain the lie of the possibility of Negroes obtaining a certain degree of "equality" under the Wall Street government of the United States. It will help to jolt the black American semi-slave into a consciousness as to which side he is on in the struggle of the working class and the colonial suppressed peoples against capitalism.

The Negro at home and abroad is destined to be a great soldier in the freeing of the world from capitalist oppression. Gen. Bullard and his kind (the capitalist class in general) are beginning instinctively to feel this, and that partly accounts for the growing propaganda against the Negro.

We are not concerned for the Negro to be a "brave" soldier in the armies of the enemies of his class and race. When he begins to fight in the armies of his own kind and class, for the freedom of the oppressed of the earth, he will show Gen. Robert Lee Bullard what courage is.

NEGRO EX-SERVICE MEN!

All Negroes who served in the war: Write to us. Tell us what YOU know about the treatment of the Negro soldiers by the officers in the American army and the U. S. government. Were you Jim-Crowed? Did you get a square deal? Are Negroes cowards, as Gen. Robert Lee Bullard says, or is General Bullard a liar?

Did you want to fight for the landlords and bosses?
What did you get out of fighting for them?

Write your facts and opinions to THE DAILY WORKER, 1113 W. Washington Blvd., Chicago, Ill.

FROM THE URBAN LEAGUE.

Chicago, June 12.—We read with a great deal of interest the editorial which appeared in yesterday's issue regarding the series of articles taken from the personal memoirs of Gen. Bullard. In quoting the entire letter which you had received from some person whose identity was not disclosed you certainly expressed opinions shared by thinking white and colored Americans.

Please accept our sincerest appreciation for the recognition given to tha letter.

A. L. FOSTER,
Executive Secretary, Chicago Urban league.

COLORED OFFICERS RESENT ATTACK OF BULLARD ON COLORED VETERANS

Rank and File of Veterans Disgusted At Unwarranted Utterances

By Alfred G. Howe

There is an innate conviction among some white people to discredit everything and anything that men of color do, or attempt to do. And more especially is this fact true in the land of the free and the home of the brave, with its conglomeration of races and sundry admixtures of blood; where the low-breed, half-breed and full-breed, all form a homogeneous mass called 100% Americans. They think that nobody else can do anything right. They have preached and practice these fallacies so long, that it has become an integral part of their very nature and existence.

And now comes Robert Lee Bullard, who was a general for "Democracy" in France, writing a serial story in the Chicago Daily Tribune of his memories and experiences in the great conflict. In most scathing terms, he denounces the colored officers and enlisted men; accusing them of being cowards, inferior, licentious, incapable and utterly impossible as soldiers or human beings.

Charges Cowardice

General Bullard, who was commander of the 92nd Division, says these colored men ran away from battle and he couldn't get them to fight, even though they were aligned against second and third class troops. (We deduce that these German soldiers were probably blind; walking with crutches and carried on stretchers.) He further asserts that five colored officers were court-martialed and convicted for cowardice, (by a white court-martial,) but, on his recommendation for clemency, they were set free. Of course, all of the higher ranking white officers were brave and courageous men, who were gladly willing to dare and die. But the colored soldiers couldn't make a raid; they couldn't make an attack; nor could they take a trench, or a prisoner. According to the great general's story, this division of 27,000 men only took one (1) German prisoner, (and he must have fainted); in fact, they couldn't do anything, and the French had the same trouble with colored troops, for "the Negro, it seems, cannot stand bombardment."

Treated Fine

This most capable and efficient soldier declares that politics forced the American government to accord our group "the same treatment as white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicated." Now this writer spent many months in France as a member of the American Expeditionary Forces, and knows that segregation, discrimination and jim-crowism were practiced as much—if not

Major Patterson branded all of this rot to be absolutely false and untrue and expressed great surprise in General Bullard's writing such a contemptible story, as he (Major Patterson) had very pleasant relations with him in France. The Major, commenting on the five officers who were tried for cowardice, says that the proceedings were transferred entirely out of the division and his jurisdiction, and carried on under white officers, at the conclusion of which, they were all found guilty and sentenced. But the case was later re-opened and so much glaring inconsistency was found in the evidence of the previous trial, the five men were set free and praised in the highest terms for their valor and bravery.

We also sought information on thee conduct of our boys at the 8th regiment armory. This brave outfit was assigned to the French army and to lation and indignities o the American iation and indignities o the American white soldiers. In an interview, Lt. Col. Patton stated that the French were most cordial in their relations with the colored soldiers, at the same time exhibiting letters and documents galore of high praise for meritorious work and conduct. These letters came from high officials, such as Gen. Vincendon, Gen. Mittle hauser, Marshall Petain and even the French government. They received many citations and decorations both individually and collectively. The entire C company under Capt. Jas. H. Smith, was cited for bravery under fire. They won 68 croix de guerre; 22 distinguished service crosses, and tons of other praise. One officer and three enlisted men were recommended for the medal of honor, but didn't get it. In addition to all of these facts, there were thousands of brave colored lads who made the supreme sacrifice.

What more does a nation expect rom a group apparently, so unwelcome? The American Negro has borught to this country through no fault of his own and against his wishes

The white man has ravished his wo- much as possible all of the virtuessuch open arms, simply because the sion brother more so—as in the most heathenish
men until the natural jet black color But in spite of all these facts, thpigment of their skin is white. And he parts of Alabama, Mississippi Georgia
is practically isolated. He has taught Negro has made a comparatively beis learning the value and advantages and other southern states. There were
him all of the vices and denied him as ter citizen than the majority of thof education, which he now practi- eparate Red Cross huts, separate can-
immigrants who are received witcally absorbs as easily as his Cauca- teens, separate camps, and even sep-
arate rules for the white soldiers had more better privileges than the colored. We personally saw an

you are!)

The general closes this series of Negro-baiting in the Chicago Tribune (republican organ!) with the admonition that "it will always be so with Negroes wherever they are in contact with whites. . . If you need combat soldiers, and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put your time upon Negroes."

While reading this stuff, we can't help thinking about some past history, and about some present news from all quarters of the world. We remember the struggles of the Negroes for their freedom in America—something like forty heroic slave revolts against desperate odds in this country before the American Civil War, and again of the undeniable but often obscured fact of the heroic role that was played by the black troops in turning the tide of battle and saving this American capitalist republic from General Bullard's ancestors of the slave oligarchy in 1865. We remember how the puny New York weakling, playing "cowboy" in Cuba, Theodore Roosevelt, was saved by Negro troops after the white troops could not stand the fire; and how this fact was covered up in order to make Roosevelt an artificial hero for the benefit of the Morgan bank which needed him in public office.

WE are suddenly reminded of the flood of renewed Negro baiting which the capitalist society has turned loose since the world war. It is increasing, not diminishing. We are thinking of the twenty-seven members of the 24th (Negro) infantry who are now suffering in the U. S. prison at Leavenworth—and the other men who were hanged—for the crime of defending a Negro woman from being beaten by a policemen in Houston, Texas, in 1919.

Then we think of the fact which every Negro knows, that in every segregated, Jim-crowed Negro residence district in the United States thousands of black men have been muttering ever since the world war: "The next time we fight; it'll be for ourselves."

The secret which Gen. Bullard is not telling is well known to many Negro veterans of the war. The truth is that when these Negro troopers "never budged at all," it was not due to any cowardice, but to a stirring of a certain kind of courage greater than any that could ever be known to the sallow-souled white general from Alabama—the courage which is beginning to stir in a hundred million black breasts—the courage to resent and fight against the treatment as "inferiors" which was being dealt out by Bullard and his white officer puppets,

in times of peace when General Bullard sits in quiet safety in his officers' club with his mint julep, the average southern Negro goes every hour of day and night in danger greater than Bullard faced in France. No, general, these Negroes were not afraid. They had only begun to learn. When they get started fighting, you among others may wish they were cowards.

The World and the Dark Races.

AND now we look at the news of the world of today. The darker races of the world are on the rise. They constitute the majority of the population of the world—black men, yellow men of China, brown men of India, these men of color are more than half of the population of the whole world. Thruout the world the capitalist class dogma of "race inferiority" is being assaulted by the countless millions who are suppressed in colonial bondage. Even at this moment the telegraph is clicking the news that the swarthy "greasers"—the heroic Mexican workers and peasants—have forced even Calles to throw back into the teeth of Calvin Coolidge the insolent assertion of American imperialist domination over the "inferior" people of Mexico.

China! Listen to the yellow men's guns, General Robert Lee Bullard! Listen! Are yellow men "hopelessly inferior"? Are they afraid to fight!

LISTEN to the guns in Africa, General Bullard! Is Abd-el-Krim also "incapable of being an officer"? It is true that the Riffians are not considered Negroes, but Berbers, and therefore technically "white" in spite of their dark skin. But watch Africa, General Robert Lee Bullard, and you will soon see black Africa join dark Asia in the general rise of the "inferior" races. At present the French imperialists depend on black Senegalese troops to fight their fellow-Africans of the Riff, but sooner or later, these black men will learn—and turn to help fight for Africa for the Africans.

It is a good thing that General Bullard published that book. It will help to put to shame those Negroes who are to this day pretending to maintain the lie of the possibility of Negroes obtaining a certain degree of "equality" under the Wall Street government of the United States. It will help to jolt the black American semi-slave into a consciousness as to which side he is on in the struggle of the working class and the colonial suppressed peoples against capitalism.

The Negro at home and abroad is destined to be a great soldier in the freeing of the world from capitalist

oppression. Gen. Bullard and his kind (the capitalist class in general) are beginning instinctively to feel this, and that partly accounts for the growing propaganda against the Negro.

We are not concerned for the Negro to be a "brave" soldier in the armies of the enemies of his class and race. When he begins to fight in the armies of his own kind and class, for the freedom of the oppressed of the earth, he will show Gen. Robert Lee Bullard what courage is.

NEGRO EX-SERVICE MEN!

All Negroes who served in the war: Write to us. Tell us what YOU know about the treatment of the Negro soldiers by the officers in the American army and the U. S. government. Were you Jim-Crowed? Did you get a square deal? Are Negroes cowards, as Gen. Robert Lee Bullard says, or is General Bullard a liar?

Did you want to fight for the landlords and bosses?

What did you get out of fighting for them?

Write your facts and opinions to THE DAILY WORKER, 1113 W. Washington Blvd., Chicago, Ill.

FROM THE URBAN LEAGUE.

Chicago, June 12.—We read with a great deal of interest the editorial which appeared in yesterday's issue regarding the series of articles taken from the personal memoirs of Gen. Bullard. In quoting the entire letter which you had received from some person whose identity was not disclosed you certainly expressed opinions shared by thinking white and colored Americans.

Please accept our sincerest appreciation for the recognition given to that letter.

A. L. FOSTER,
Executive Secretary, Chicago Urban league.

COLORED OFFICERS RESENT ATTACK OF BULLARD ON COLORED VETERANS

Rank and File of Veterans Disgusted At Unwarranted Utterances

By Alfred G. Howe

There is an innate conviction among some white people to discredit everything and anything that men of color do, or attempt to do. And more especially is this fact true in the land of the free and the home of the brave, with its conglomeration of races and sundry admixtures of blood; where the low-breed, half-breed and full-breed, all form a homogeneous mass called 100% Americans. They think that nobody else can do anything right. They have preached and practice these fallacies so long, that it has become an integral part of their very nature and existence.

And now comes Robert Lee Bullard, who was a general for "Democracy" in France, writing a serial story in the Chicago Daily Tribune of his memories and experiences in the great conflict. In most scathing terms, he denounces the colored officers and enlisted men; accusing them of being cowards, inferior, licentious, incapable and utterly impossible as soldiers or human beings.

Charges Cowardice

General Bullard, who was commander of the 92nd Division, says these colored men ran away from battle and he couldn't get them to fight, even though they were aligned against second and third class troops. (We deduce that these German soldiers were probably blind; walking with crutches and carried on stretchers.) He further asserts that five colored officers were court-martialed and convicted for cowardice, (by a white court-martial,) but, on his recommendation for clemency, they were set free. Of course, all of the higher ranking white officers were brave and courageous men, who were gladly willing to dare and die. But the colored soldiers couldn't make a raid; they couldn't make an attack; nor could they take a trench, or a prisoner. According to the great general's story, this division of 27,000 men only took one (1) German prisoner, (and he must have fainted); in fact, they couldn't do anything, and the French had the same trouble with colored troops, for "the Negro," it seems, cannot stand bombardment."

Treated Fine

This most capable and efficient soldier declares that politics forced the American government to accord our group "the same treatment as white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicated." Now this writer spent many months in France as a member of the American Expeditionary Forces, and knows that segregation, discrimination and jim-crowism were practiced as much—if not

Major Patterson branded all of this rot to be absolutely false and untrue and expressed great surprise in General Bullard's writing such a contemptible story, as he (Major Patterson) had very pleasant relations with him in France. The Major, commenting on the five officers who were tried for cowardice, says that the proceedings were transferred entirely out of the division and his jurisdiction, and carried on under white officers, at the conclusion of which, they were all found guilty and sentenced. But the case was later re-opened and so much glaring inconsistency was found in the evidence of the previous trial, the five men were set free and praised in the highest terms for their valor and bravery.

We also sought information on the conduct of our boys at the 8th regiment armory. This brave outfit was assigned to the French army and to lation and indignities of the American iation and indignities o fthe American white soldiers. In an interview, Lt. Col. Patton stated that the French were most cordial in their relations with the colored soldiers, at the same time exhibiting letters and documents galore of high praise for meritorious work and conduct. These letters came from high officials, such as Gen. Vincendon, Gen. Mittle hauser, Marshall Petain and even the French government. They received many citations and decorations both individually and collectively. The entire C company under Capt. Jas. H. Smith, was cited for bravery under fire. They won 68 croix de guerre; 22 distinguished service crosses, and tons of other praise. One officer and three enlisted men were recommended for the medal of honor, but didn't get it. In addition to all of these facts, there were thousands of brave colored lads who made the supreme sacrifice.

What more does a nation expect from a group apparently, so unwelcome? The American Negro has borught to this country through no fault of his own and against his wishes

The white man has ravished his women until the natural jet black color is practically isolated. He has taught him all of the vices and denied him as much as possible all of the virtues. But in spite of all these facts, the Negro has made a comparatively better citizen than the majority of the immigrants who are received with such open arms, simply because the pigment of their skin is white. And he is learning the value and advantages of education, which he now practically absorbs as easily as his Caucasion brother

more so—as in the most heathenish parts of Alabama, Mississippi Georgia and other southern states. There were separate Red Cross huts, separate canteens, separate camps, and even separate rules for the white soldiers had more and better privileges than the colored. We personally saw an

Soldiers — 1925
In World War

II (0)

order from general headquarters at Chaumont that was designed specifically to prevent the men and officers of the 2nd and 92rd Divisions from having any social contact with the French. There are numerous interracial out-breaks, of which we saw two and heard of many others, but this mass was always kept out of the press. To our knowledge martial law was declared on two occasions.

Then there was the propaganda side of the question. We have been told by many French people of how white soldiers had informed them that they were only used as servants in this country; that they were nearly all diseased and they (the French) should keep away from them and such absurd stories as, the real black men had tails like monkeys and were vicious. And this brave gentleman has the effrontery to say that all were treated alike.

Frightened The French

The story goes on to tell how the French people didn't like the colored soldiers, because they were "more sensual than white men," and ravished so many women that everybody was afraid of them. Altogether the general's memories of the 92nd Division was a nightmare.

So in consequence of all these shortcomings and misconduct on the part of the men who composed the division, he had sent them back home first, even over the protest of Field Marshall Foch, who was in command of all the allied armies. But we noticed that they weren't sent home until over three months after the armistice was signed. Fact of the matter is, all of the colored combat troops occupying areas in the battle zones were hustled home to prevent the French from becoming friendly and paying tribute to them. Only the stevedore and labor batallions were left to do the dirty work of policing up the country.

Alright in '98

In spite of al lthese charges he condescendingly says,—in a sort of prologue to his abusive tirade—that he had a kindly feeling toward these men when he first took command of them, because, "in the Spanish.American War I had raised a volunteer regiment whose conduct had added to my reputation as a soldier." And also of the fact, that he had passed a pleasant boyhood" which is nothing more or less than the same old bunkum employed by most white men to show their love for the Negro, towit; they either had an old Negro mammy who nursed them or a man servant who waited on them, and much love their bosoms held for these old servants. As long as you're a good servant; kowtow and cater to the white man's whims and fancies, you're a darn fine Negro. But the Afro-American doesn't take any stock in that fallacy any more. It goes in one ear and out the other.

Our Officers Deny Charges

On reading this despicable propaganda, this writer immediately sought an interview with Major A. E. Patterson, at present assistant coporation counsel for the City of Chicago, but who was judge advocate of the 92nd Division and the only colored man on the general staff. All court-martials for the division came directly under his jurisdiction.

GENERAL ROBERT LEE BULLARD VILELY MALIGNS NEGRO SOLDIERS

Says They Are Inefficient, Cowards and Rapists—War Record Proves Him to Be a Liar—Defense of Our Brave Soldiers by Their Officers and Comrades

From the New York Herald-Tribune

Arguments both supporting and opposing Major-General Robert Lee Bullard's criticisms of the conduct of Negro troops in France were contained in letters received yesterday by the Herald-Tribune. The letters were provoked by assertions made by General Bullard in his series of articles published in this newspaper.

L. Edward Shaw, of Welch, Shaw & Remsen, 45 John street, who was a captain in the 369th Infantry, wrote:

"I have read with much interest and appreciation General Bullard's Memoirs. His comments on the colored soldier, and Major Hamilton Fish's letters in the Herald-Tribune of June 12 in reply, stir me to add my humble comment to this most interesting controversy.

"I was one of the original officers in Colonel Hayward's 15th N. Y. Infantry —369th U. S. Infantry—and served continuously with that regiment during the war. I have since the war been constantly engaged in welfare work among the veterans of the regiment and the colored people of Harlem generally. I believe that I understand the American Negro, and my experience with him under the most trying conditions has made me a stanch supporter of his race.

Prefers to Serve With Negroes

"Since the war I have been answering constantly one question, "What do you really think of the colored soldier? My answer has always been and still is, 'If there were another war tomorrow I should try to go with the colored troops.'

"The 369th Infantry, the writer's regiment, could and did hold under the worst shell fire. Contrary to Major Hamilton Fish's statement in his letter in the Herald-Tribune, this was not always true of the French Negro troops. Often after severe shelling on several occasions both French General Le Buc and his staff of the 161st French Division, 4th French Army, were astounded at this quality in our regiment, and repeatedly stated that they dared not risk their colored soldiers as holding troops under bombardment. We saw this to be true in relieving one of the famous Moroccan regiments in the Champagne in July under heavy shelling. They 'had the wind up' so much that they literally knocked our men down in their haste to get out of their positions when our reliefs appeared.

"Major Fish fails to note that General Bullard did not say that the colored soldier lacks courage. In fact, he states that in his military experience prior to the World War the conduct of colored troops was excellent.

Square to Be Dedicated Today

"The history of the Civil and Spanish American wars confirms this statement. General Bullard confines his criticism of the colored soldier to the 92nd Division, whose war record apparently substantiates it. The fault however, was not with the colored soldier in this division, but with his leaders and the administration that sent him into battle untrained.

"In closing I wish to call The Herald Tribune's and its readers' attention to the dedication in Harlem on Sunday, June 14, at 3 o'clock, on Edgecombe avenue and 136th street, of a square to Private Dorrance Brooks, New York colored boy, born on 130h street, educated in the New York public schools, killed in action in the Argonne-Meuse leading forward a remnant of a section of the Third Machine Gun Company, 369th Infantry, after his four white officers, two colored sergeants and two colored corporals had been killed or wounded. As the grave of the Unknown Soldier at Washington honors all soldier dead of the nation, let this square, dedicated to a humble colored soldier from New York City honor the valor of the American colored soldier and stand as a permanent answer to all uninformed or prejudiced critics of the colored soldier."

Another Officer Defends Negro

Edwin Outwater, 247 Park avenue, wrote: "As commanding officer throughout the war of Company L (369th), old 15th New York, mentioned in Representative Hamilton Fish, Jr.'s, letter published in your edition of June 12, I have followed with great interest the correespondence relative to the statements of General Bullard in regard to colored troops in general and the 92d Division in particular. Although General Bullard might not have condemned Negro troops as a whole he undoubtedly gave the impression to the public that these troops were useless in warfare. This is a matter of capital importance to the nation, and from the point of view of the public and military policy the impression created by the general's comments on the 92d Division should not be permitted to reflect, as they do, on the use of colored troops or on colored soldiers, individually or collectively.

"It is true as General Bullard says, that colored troops required a longer period of training than white, but properly trained and properly led by officers whom they have learned to respect their devotion to duty and courage and their value as soldiers is equal to that of white troops. The fact, as General Bullard admits, that the Ninety-second Division was ill-trained and ill-led might have been the cause of the conduct which the general ascribes to them, but this should reflect more upon the higher command and the administration for permitting the use of these troops and not upon the men themselves.

"There are, naturally, two sides to any question. I distinctly remember receiving about twenty or thirty replacements the night before we moved into the attack in Champagne on September 26, 1918. As I was making some final dispositions preparatory to "jumping off" I was amazed when several of the new men ran to me and asked me how to load a rifle. While loading for them they explained that they were straight from the cotton belt and were drafted about six weeks before and never so much as drilled with a rifle. As the attack developed these men were either killed, wounded or scattered. One could scarcely expect more of them than to walk well-nigh helpless into the face of the enemy. But could they be blamed for this?

"The remarkable thing was, and it speaks very highly for colored soldiers that the presence of these unfortunate men did not, under the circumstances, demoralize the entire company. General Bullard's allegations of cowardice on the part of the Ninety-second Division brings up a point, always difficult to prove, of how scared the other fellow—the enemy—might have been. I know from experience that colored soldiers have always struck terror into the heart of the German. Whenever he found that he was up against a black face in French Colonial brown, whether they were native Senegalese, Moroccans or, and I speak from experience when I say our own 369th, they felt it was a back-to-the-wall proposition and let fly with everything they had, so much so that on occasions we would pick up French blue overcoats and wear them as camouflage."

Percival Sills, of 133 West 132d Street, who described himself as a Negro private in France, charges in a letter that American authorities assisted the French military mission with the American troops to issue a document called "Secret Information Concerning Black American Troops." He asserts the alleged document proves that Negro troops were discriminated against in France.

According to the document, the French mission, assisted by the Americans, instructed the French troops as follows:

"We must prevent the rise of any pronounced degree of intimacy between French officers and black officers. We may be courteous and amiable with these last, but we cannot deal with them on the same plane as with the white American officers without deeply wounding the latter. We must not eat with them, must not shake hands or seek to talk or meet with them outside of the requirements of the military service.

"We must not commend too highly the black American troops, particularly in the presence of (white) Americans. It is all right to recognize their good qualities and their services, but only in moderate terms, strictly in keeping with the truth.

"Make a point of keeping the native cantonment population from 'spoiling' the Negroes. (White) Americans become greatly incensed at any public expression of intimacy between white women and black men. They have recently uttered violent protests against a picture in 'La vie Parisienne' entitled 'The Child of the Desert' which shows a white woman with a Negro. Familiarity on the part of white women with black men is furthermore a source of profound regret to our experienced colonials, who see in it an overweening menace to the prestige of the white race."

Negroes in the Indian Wars

J. Friedlander, 100 William Street, wrote: I come to the defense of the colored soldier after reading General Bullard's article.

"I know the old 9th and 10th Cavalry and the 24th and 25th Infantry, all col-

6-20-25

Soldiers — 1925
In World War

II (c)

6-13-25

order from general headquarters at Chaumont that was designed specifically to prevent the men and officers of the 2nd and 93rd Divisions from having any social contact with the French. There are numerous inter-racial out-breaks, of which we saw two and heard of many others, but this mass was always kept out of the press. To our knowledge martial law was declared on two occasions.

Then there was the propaganda side of the question. We have been told by many French people of how white soldiers had informed them that they were only used as servants in this country; that they were nearly all diseased and they (the French) should keep away from them and such absurd stories as, the real black men had tails like monkeys and were vicious. And this brave gentleman has the effrontery to say that all were treated alike.

Frightened The French

The story goes on to tell how the French people didn't like the colored oldiers, because they were "more sensual than white men," and ravished o many women that everybody was afraid of them. Altogether the general's memories of the 92nd Division was a nightmare.

So in consequence of all these shortcomings and misconduct on the part of the men who composed the division, he had sent them back home first, even over the protest of Field Marshall Foch, who was in command of all the allied armies. But we noticed that they weren't sent home until over three months after the armistice was signed. Fact of the matter is, all of the colored combat troops occupying areas in the battle zones were hustled home to prevent the French from becoming friendly and paying tribute to them. Only the stevedore and labor batallions were left to do the dirty work of policing up the country.

Alright in '98

In spite of al lthese charges he condescendingly says,—in a sort of prologue to his abusive tirade—that he had a kindly feeling toward these men when he first took command of them, because, "in the Spanish-American War I had raised a volunteer regiment whose conduct had added to my reputation as a soldier." And also of the fact, that he had passed a pleasant boyhood" which is nothing more or less than the same old bunkum employed by most white men to show their love for the Negro, towit; they either had an old Negro mammy who nursed them or a man servant who waited on them, and much love their bosoms held for these old servants. As long as you're a good servant; kowtow and cater to the white man's whims and fancies, you're a darn fine Negro. But the Afro-American doesn't take any stock in that fallacy any more. It goes in one ear and out the other.

Our Officers Deny Charges

On reading this despicable propaganda, this writer immediately sought an interview with Major A. E. Patterson, at present assistant coporation counsel for the City of Chicago, but who was judge advocate of the 92nd Division and the only colored man on the general staff. All court-martials for the division came directly under his jurisdiction.

GENERAL ROBERT LEE BULLARD VILELY MALIGNS NEGRO SOLDIERS

Says They Are Inefficient, Cowards and Rapists—War Record Proves Him to Be a Liar—Defense of Our Brave Soldiers by Their Officers and Comrades

New York

From the New York Herald-Tribune

Arguments both supporting and opposing Major-General Robert Lee Bullard's criticisms of the conduct of Negro troops in France were contained in letters received yesterday by the Herald-Tribune. The letters were provoked by assertions made by General Bullard in his series of articles published in this newspaper.

L. Edward Shaw, of Walsh, Shaw & Remsen, 45 John street, who was a captain in the 369th Infantry, wrote:

"I have read with much interest and appreciation General Bullard's Memoirs. His comments on the colored soldier, and Major Hamilton Fish's letters in the Herald-Tribune of June 12 in reply, stir me to add my humble comment to this most interesting controversy.

"I was one of the original officers in Colonel Hayward's 15th N. Y. Infantry—369th U. S. Infantry—and served continuously with that regiment during the war. I have since the war been constantly engaged in welfare work among the veterans of the regiment and the colored people of Harlem generally. I believe that I understand the American Negro, and my experience with him under the most trying conditions has made me a stanch supporter of his race.

Prefers to Serve With Negroes

"Since the war I have been answering constantly one question, "What do you really think of the colored soldier? My answer has always been and still is, 'If there were another war tomorrow I should try to go with the colored troops.'

6-20-25

"The 369th Infantry, the writer's regiment, could and did hold under the worst shell fire. Contrary to Major Hamilton Fish's statement in his letter in the Herald-Tribune, this was not always true of the French Negro troops. Often after severe shelling on several occasions our French General Le Buc and his staff of the 161st French Division, 4th French Army, were astounded at this quality in our regiment, and repeatedly stated that they dared not risk their colored soldiers as holding troops under bombardment. We saw this to be true in relieving one of the famous Moroccan regiments in the Champagne in July under heavy shelling. They 'had the wind up' so much that they literally knocked our men down in their haste to get out of their positions when our reliefs appeared.

"Major Fish fails to note that General Bullard did not say that the colored soldier lacks courage. In fact, he states that in his military experience prior to the World War the conduct of colored troops was excellent.

Square to Be Dedicated Today

"The history of the Civil and Spanish American wars confirms this statement. General Bullard confines his criticism of the colored soldier to the 92nd Division, whose war record apparently substantiates it. The fault however, was not with the colored soldier in this division, but with his leaders and the administration that sent him into battle untrained.

"In closing I wish to call The Herald Tribune's and its readers' attention to the dedication in Harlem on Sunday, June 14, at 3 o'clock, on Edgecombe avenue and 136th street, of a square to Private Dorrance Brooks, New York colored boy, born on 130h street, educated in the New York public schools, killed in action in the Argonne-Meuse leading forward a remnant of a section of the Third Machine Gun Company, 869th Infantry, after his four white officers, two colored sergeants and two colored corporals had been killed or wounded. As the grave of the Unknown Soldier at Washington honors all soldier dead of the nation, let this square, dedicated to a humble colored soldier from New York City honor the valor of the American colored soldier and stand as a permanent answer to all uninformed or prejudiced critics of the colored soldier."

Another Officer Defends Negro

Edwin Outwater, 247 Park avenue, wrote: "As commanding officer throughout the war of Company L (369th), old 15th New York, mentioned in Representative Hamilton Fish, Jr.'s, letter published in your edition of June 12, I have followed with great interest the correespondence relative to the statements of General Bullard in regard to colored troops in general and the 92d Division in particular. Although General Bullard might not have condemned Negro troops as a whole he undoubtedly gave the impression to the public that these troops were useless in warfare. This is a matter of capital importance to the nation, and from the point of view of the public and military policy the impression created by the general's comments on the 92d Division should not be permitted to reflect, as they do, on the use of colored troops or on colored soldiers, individually or collectively.

"It is true as General Bullard says, that colored troops required a longer period of training than white, but properly trained and properly led by officers whom they have learned to respect their devotion to duty and courage and their value as soldiers is equal to that of white troops. The fact, as General Bullard admits, that the Ninety-second Division was ill-trained and ill-led might have been the cause of the conduct which the general ascribes to them, but this should reflect more upon the higher command and the administration for permitting the use of these troops and not upon the men themselves.

"There are, naturally, two sides to any question. I distinctly remember receiving about twenty or thirty replacements the night before we moved into the attack in Champagne on September 26, 1918. As I was making some final dispositions preparatory to "jumping off" I was amazed when several of the new men ran to me and asked me how to load a rifle. While loading for them they explained that they were straight from the cotton belt and were drafted about six weeks before and never so much as drilled with a rifle. As the attack developed these men were either killed, wounded or scattered. One could scarcely expect more of them than to walk well-nigh helpless into the face of the enemy. But could they be blamed for this?

"The remarkable thing was, and it speaks very highly for colored soldiers, that the presence of these unfortunate men did not, under the circumstances, demoralize the entire company. General Bullard's allegations of cowardice on the part of the Ninety-second Division brings up a point, always difficult to prove, of how scared the other fellow—the enemy—might have been. I know from experience that colored soldiers have always struck terror into the heart of the German. Whenever he found that he was up against a black face in French Colonial brown, whether they were native Senegalese, Moroccans or, and I speak from experience when I say our own 369th, they felt it was a back-to-the-wall proposition and let fly with everything they had, so much so that on occasions we would pick up French blue overcoats and wear them as camouflage."

Percival Sills, of 133 West 132d Street, who described himself as a Negro private in France, charges in a letter that American authorities assisted the French military mission with the American troops to issue a document called "Secret Information Concerning Black American Troops." He asserts the alleged document proves that Negro troops were discriminated against in France.

According to the document, the French mission, assisted by the Americans, instructed the French troops as follows:

"We must prevent the rise of any pronounced degree of intimacy between French officers and black officers. We may be courteous and amiable with these last, but we cannot deal with them on the same plane as with the white American officers without deeply wounding the latter. We must not eat with them, must not shake hands or seek to talk or meet with them outside of the requirements of the military service.

"We must not commend too highly the black American troops, particularly in the presence of (white) Americans. It is all right to recognize their good qualities and their services, but only in moderate terms, strictly in keeping with the truth.

"Make a point of keeping the native cantonment population from 'spoiling' the Negroes. (White) Americans become greatly incensed at any public expression of intimacy between white women and black men. They have recently uttered violent protests against a picture in 'La vie Parisienne' entitled 'The Child of the Desert' which shows white woman with a Negro. Familiarity on the part of white women with black men is furthermore a source of profound regret to our experienced colonials, who see in it an overweening menace to the prestige of the white race."

Negroes in the Indian Wars

J. Friedlander, 100 William Street, wrote:

"I come to the defense of the colored soldier after reading General Bullard's article.

"I know the old 9th and 10th Cavalry and the 24th and 25th Infantry, all col-

ored, who did valiant service on the Texas frontier in the early '70s against the Indians. All the old officers who commanded them — Generals Merritt, Wade, Hatch, Shafter—all spoke of them in the highest terms.

"Does anyone remember haw Captain Dodge of the 9th Cavalry, with his company of colored troops, rescued Major Thornberg from massacre, who had been surrounded by the Indians?

"Captain Dodge told me that it was a turn of the hand as to whether any of them came out alive, but when he told his men the situation and gave the order to advance a cheer went up from every man. Captain Dodge was made a major for his bravery and transferred to the pay department and finally paymaster general.

"I was post trader at one of the Texas military posts for a great many years and never heard an officer speak of the colored troops except in the very highest terms as to their bravery and good soldierly quality, all of which I observed during my years at the post. I therefore say all honor to them, and they deserve and should receive the gratitude of all of our citizens."

Lloyd Patterson, 110 West 129th Street, wrote: "General Bullard's stab at the courage and capacity of the Negro reveals what type of officer the Negro has to deal with in time of war and what type of defamer in time of peace. Despite General Bullard and his ilk the Negro has never proved a traitor to America, but has paid in full for more than he receives."

BULLARD'S CHARGES AGAINST COLORED SOLDIERS RESENTED BY A. E. F. MILITARY LEADERS

Colonel Hayward Recites Valor of Black Soldiers of His Regiment in World War—[illegible]manding General of 92nd Division Praised Heroism of Sam[illegible] Warriors "Bull"-ard Seeks to Discredit— N. A. A. C. P. Call[illegible] Southerner's Article Unjust and Cites Instances of Bravery to Disprove Race Cowardice—Same Old Anti-Negro Propaganda a la Dixie—Boches Called Negro Soldiers "Black Devils" and French People Worshipped Them

Special to The Informer.

New York City.—The conclusion which General Robert Lee Bullard drew in his article yesterday in the Herald Tribune from the cowardice of the 92nd Division, a Negro organization, that Negroes were useless as combat troops, vexed the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People and was not corroborated by William Hayward, former United States attorney, who commanded a Negro regiment in France.

Colonel Hayward's regiment, the 369th, was a volunteer organization, formerly the 15th Regiment of the National Guard of this state. The 92nd was a draft division.

"We were at no time in contact with the 92nd Division," said Colonel Hayward, "but my experience with the Negroes in my division was exactly the opposite to [illegible] described by General Bullard."

The 369th, brigaded with white French troops, was under fire 191 days.

The following letter was received from James Weldon Johnson, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People:

"The most unjust and defamatory article that has yet come to my attention is the installment of General Robert Lee Bullard's book, published in the Herald Tribune of June 9, on the subject of Negro troops in France. General Bullard does not stop with recording alleged facts. He [illegible] generalizations to the effect that Negroes are inferior, that they are racially inferior, and by the tenor of his article, with its race prejudice and its aspersions upon a group of American citizens, shows himself to be completely out of accord with the fundamental principle that a man shall be judged on the basis of his individual worth and achievement. It may contribute to an understanding of this extraordinary article of General Bullard to know that he was born in Alabama, one of the Southern states with the worst reputation for its treatment of colored people.

Cites Praise of Negro Troops.

"Fortunately, there are a number of other military observers of the highest standing from General George Washington down to the officers in the A. E. F. whose observations belie the generalities General Bullard sees fit to base upon his experience. It is not necessary here to cite Presidnt Lincoln's commendation of the conduct of colored troops in the Civil War.

"In reference to the A. E. F., I may cite General Sherrill, Colonel William Hayward, Colonel Arthur Little and Major Hamilton Fish, all of whom repeatedly and in public have spoken and written in the warmest terms of the devoted loyalty, the unflagging cheerfulness and the unexcelled bravery of the Negro troops under their command. Moreover, two of the officers I have named expressed amazement that any troops could bear up under the continual insult, calumny and indignities visited upon the colored men in their command by white men and officers presumably harboring just such an attitude as is revealed in the article of General Bullard.

Quotes 92nd Division Commander

"The nature of that attitude is well shown in General Bullard's willingness to create and to spread the false impression that Negroes generally were poor fighters; when, as a matter of fact, the very 92nd Division whose record General Bullard seeks to sully was spoken of as follows by its commanding general:

" 'It participated in the last battle of the war with creditable success, continuously pressing the attack against highly organized defensive works. It advanced successfully on the first day of the battle, attaining its objectives and capturing prisoners. This in the face of determined opposition by an alert enemy, and against rifle, machine gun and artillery fire. The issue of the second day's battle was rendered indecisive by the order to cease firing at 11 a.m., when the armistice became effective.'

Citation From General Goybet.

"Furthermore, Negro regiments of the projected 93rd Division, brigaded in France with French troops, were cited in General Orders of the French army by General Goybet, who told them they had 'lent glory' to the 157th Division, had 'surpassed his hopes,' had progressed in nine days of fighting through nine kilometers of powerfully organized defenses, had taken nearly 600 prisoners, fifteen guns of various calibers, twenty mine throwers, nearly 150 machine guns, an enormous amount of engineering material, an important supply of artillery amunition and brought down by artillery fire three enemy airplanes.

"Perhaps, in view of the slurs and aspersions to which the Herald Tribune has given its space in publishing General Bullard's article, you will be fair enough to permit still another quotation from the general order of General Goybet:

" 'Your troops have been admirable in their attack. You must be proud of the courage of your officers and men, and I consider it an honor to have them under my command.

" 'The bravery and dash of your regiment won the admiration of the 2nd Moroccan Division, who are, themselves, versed in warfare. Thanks to you, during those hard days, the division was at all times in advance of all other divisions of the army corps. I am sending you all my thanks and beg you to transmit them to your subordinates.

" 'I called on your wounded. Their morale is higher than any praise.'

"Such scurrilous indictment of a race as General Bullard's generally bears a reply on its own face, in that it shows the prejudiced state of mind of the writer. But since the general pretends to be writing history, we may as well inject a few facts into the situation."

Animosity Is Charged.

Matthew V. Boutte, Negro commandant of the Colonel Charles Young Post, American Legion, 2376 Seventh Avenue, said last night that General Bullard's story of the failures of the 92nd Division, a Negro division, was "most damnable."

Boutte said that General Bullard had animosity toward the Negroes because he was a Southerner and that Negro veterans had expected him to condemn the division. In any future wars, he said, Negroes would refuse to serve under men like General Bullard.

The court martial charges against Negro soldiers which the general mentioned, Boutte said, had been dropped because they were found to involve "higher ups" in the army.

Soldiers — 1925
In World War

Former Special Assistant to Secretary of War Assails General Bullard's Attack on Record of Colored Officers and Soldiers During World War.—Doctor Scott Recalls Glorious Exploits of Negro Units and Quotes General Pershing Against Bullard.

Washington, D. C.—Dr. Emmett J. Scott, Special Assistant to the Secretary of War, during the World conflict, 1917-19, has sent the following letter to the New York Herald-Tribune refuting the attack of General Robert Lee Bullard, of Youngsboro, Ala., upon the colored officers and soldiers who served in France during the World War.

Dr. Scott's Letter

To the Editor of the New York Herald-Tribune and Syndicate Newspapers:

The charges and statements against colored officers and colored soldiers who served in France during the World War contained in General Bullard's articles in the New York Herald-Tribune and which are also being syndicated throughout the country, were completely exploded in 1918 not only by Ralph W. Tyler, special representative who was a regular commissioned War Correspondent to specialize in reports regarding colored troops in France, but also by official records which have been published in full detail in my history of "The American Negro in the World War."

Over against the charges and statements of General Bullard may be set the conclusive statement of General Pershing, the Commander-in-Chief of the American Expeditionary Forces, who said:

"A tour of inspection among American Negro troops by officers of these headquarters shows comparatively high degree of training and efficiency.

"The only regret expressed by colored troops is that they are not given more dangerous work to do. I cannot commend too highly the spirit shown among the colored combat troops, who exhibited fine capacity for quick training and eagerness for the most dangerous work.

JOHN J. PERSHING."

General Bullard, of course, comes from the section of the country where the tradition has been built up that the Negro soldier can become a good fighting man only when commanded by white men.

It is a tradition which eager efforts have been made to preserve that colored officers are not to be depended upon and that colored soldiers will not fight under colored officers. The record made by colored regiments in France, including those brigaded with the French, will stand the acid test of investigation and technical criticism. Among such troops were not only the Old 15th of New York, the 8th Illinois, the First Separate Battalion of the District of Columbia, but also the 372nd and the units of the 92nd Division and the 93rd Division.

Bullard from South

Over against the charges of General Bullard, of Youngsboro, Ala., I wish once again to place a statement of General Pershing, being an address delivered by him to assembled units of the 92nd Division, which General Bullard assails, at Le Mans, France, Jan. 28, 1919:

"I want you officers and soldier of the 92nd Division to know that the 92nd Division **stands second to none in the record you have made since your arrival in France.** I am proud of the part you have played in the great conflict which ended on the 11th day of November, yet you have only done what the American people expected you to do and you have measured up to exery expectation of the Commander-in-Chief.

"I realize that you did not get into the game as early as some of the other units, but since you took over your first sector you have acquitted yourselves with credit, and I believe that if the armistice had not become effective on the 11th day of November, the 92nd would have still further distinguished itself. **I commend the 92nd Division for its achievements not only in the field, but on the record its men have made in their individual conduct. The American public has every reason to be proud of the record made by the 92nd Division."**

It remains only to be said that charges against colored officers were thrashed out in France and also before a special commission assembled after the Armitsice in Washington, and I think the record bears me out that in each and every case the men were acquitted.

The Negro soldier in the World War can hold his head as high as any, for the records of individual units as well as of the two divisions won the unstinted praise of officers of every kind and degree.

As long as there have been engraved in the archives of the French military establishment such unquivocal expressions of appreciation and glory as the following, they can afford to permit even so high an officer as General Bullard to take a fling at their courage and their sacrifices:

"P. C. Oct. 7, 1918.

"9th Army Corps,
Staff 3rd Bureau,
No. 2555

NOTICE

"The 157th, 161 and the 2nd Morocan Divisions are leaving the Army Corps. The General commanding the 10th Army Corps addressed to them his most sincere thanks and his warmest congratulations for the glorious success achieved by their admirable ardou and their indomitable tenacity. He salutes the brave American Regiments who have rivaled in interpidity their French camrades.

(Continued on Galley 11)

"He cannot recount here the feats which have been performed for every one of the days of that victorious journey. They are inscribed on the conquered grounds, materialized by the trophies taken from the enemy, and engraved in the heart of the chief who bows before the troops and salutes them profoundly.

GEN. GARNIER DUPLESSIS,
Commanding the 9th Army Corps."

In transmitting this order to the several regiments comprising the Division, General Goybet reviewed the exploits of the Division in the following order:

P. C. Oct. 8, 1918.

"157th Division,
Staff.

General Order No. 234.

"In transmitting to you with legitimate pride the thanks and congratulations of the General Garnier Duplessis, allow me my dear friends of all ranks, Americans and French, to thank you from the bottom of my heart as a chief and a soldier, for the expression of gratitude for the glory which have lent our good 157th Division. I had full confidence in you, but you have surpassed my hopes.

"During these nine days of hard fighting you have progressed nine kilometers through powerful organized defense, taken enarly 600 prisoners, 15 guns of different calibres, 20 minenwefers, and nearly 150 machine guns, secured an enormous amount of engineering material, an important supply of artillery ammunition, brought down by your three enemy aeroplanes.

Red Hand

"The 'RED HAND' sign of the Division, thanks to you, became a bloody hand which took the Boche by the throat and made him cry for mercy. You have well avenged our glorious dead.

(Signed) GOYBET,
Gen. Commanding 157th Div."

But even greater distinction was to come. On the following day Oct. 8th, Col. Tupes of the 372nd received notice that his regiment had been recommended for citation in the general orders of the French Army. Following is a translation of the official order conveying this splendid news:

"Oct. 8, 1918

"157th D. I.
No. 5508
From Col. Quillet, Commanding 157th D. I.
To: Col. Tupes, Commanding 372 Inf.
The Colonel commanding the I. D

Whole Regiment Decorated

Four Negro regiments won the signal honors of being awarded the Croix de Guerre as a regiment. These were the 369th, 379th, 371th and the 372nd. The 369th (old 15th N. Y. National Guard) was especially honored for its record of 191 days on the firing line, **exceeding by five days the term of service at the front of any other American regiment.**

Among the honors which France has bestowed upon American soldiers, none is more interesting than the "citation" by which the entire 369th Regiment was given the coveted Croix de Guerre. The citation was for gallantry in the September and October offensives in the Champagne sector. By command of General Martin, commanding the 92nd Division, General orders were issued commending a number of colored officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the 379th Inf., for meritious conduct in action at Bois Frehaut, near Pont-a-Mousson, November 10 and 11, 1918, during the drive on Metz.

Individual Awards for Bravery

Among the first men in the 92nd Division to receive the Distinguished Service Cross for braverly in the fighting in the Argonne was First Lieut. Robert L. Campbell. He was twice cited for bravery in a single battle. Another instance of his bravery is told, when it became necessary to send a runner with a message to the left flank of an American firing line. The way was across an open field swept by heavy machine gun fire. Volunteers were called for. Private Edward Saunders of Company 'I' responded. Before he had gone far a shell cut him down, when Lieut. Campbell sprang to his rescue and carried his men back to the American lines. For the valor shown both were cited for the Distinguished Service Cross.

The commander of the 92nd Division spoke in highest terms of two colored officers, Capt. Adam E. Patterson and Capt. M. T. Dean, who won their promotion in the field as Majors "on merit alone." It is to be regretted that General Bullard has not reviewed the record which has been compiled of the fighting qualities of colored officers and men, for he cannot possibly set his individual judgment up against that of the officers who individually commanded these colored officers and soldiers from the United States.

The high state of discipline and morale which existed in the 92nd Division was a subject of commendation from all of the allied officers who had opportunity to review the troops who composed that command, and General Pershing's own statement is in line with the comments of these allied officers. Brig. Gen. W. H. Hay, of the 184th Brigade, 92nd Div., said:

"I have been with colored troops fr 25 years, and I have never seen better soldiers than the drafted men who composed this division."

CRITICISM OF SOLDIERS INFLAMES NEGRO PATRIOTS

(By The Associated Negro Press)

Chicago, June 17.—Stung to the quick by that published portion of the "Memoirs" of General Robert Lee Bullard, commander of the Semony Army of the United States Expeditionary Forces in the late war, which cast an aspersion almost horrifying in its portent on the value of the Negro soldiers Negro leaders of every cast and description, the press, the theater, the pulpit, have risen en masse to vigorously deny the truth of the reflection indicated in the general's rambling "Memoirs."

Bullard, born in Alabama, in 1861, when the War Between the States was just assuming its second stage, was given a fighting name and fighting heart which carried him through the military schools and prepared him in 1898 to lead Negro troops who helped to establish his reputation. This much he admits. He, however, now declares that in the World War, they were failures as officers and soldiers, that the Ninety-second Division, a part of his Second Army, was a "nightmare" to him and that it was filled with cowardice and sensuality. He refers to officers who were supposed to have run in the face of the enemy, to cases of

WHAT BULLARD SAID:—

1. A part of the 92nd Division in the Meuse Argonne battle twice ran away from the enemy causing the French to ask for their relief. Some 30 colored officers were involved.

3. All white officers and general staff of 92nd division believed the division no good and wanted to be transferred elsewhere.

4. Spent three weeks with Division and was unable to have it make a single raid on the enemy.

5. In three weeks, 27,000 colored soldiers only captured one German. Their general could not make them fight.

6. French people especially women were not happy to have Negres among them, so General Bullard ordered them to be the first troops sent home.

Soldiers — 1925
In World War

1.

Former Special Assistant to Secretary of War Assails General Bullard's Attack on Record of Colored Officers and Soldiers During World War.—Doctor Scott Recalls Glorious Exploits of Negro Units and Quotes General Pershing Against Bullard.

Washington, D. C.—Dr. Emmett J. Scott, Special Assistant to the Secretary of War, during the World conflict, 1917-19, has sent the following letter to the New York Herald-Tribune refuting the attack of General Robert Lee Bullard, of Youngsboro, Ala., upon the colored officers and soldiers who served in France during the World War.

Dr. Scott's Letter

To the Editor of the New York Herald-Tribune and Syndicate Newspapers:

The charges and statements against colored officers and colored soldiers who served in France during the World War contained in General Bullard's articles in the New York Herald-Tribune and which are also being syndicated throughout the country, were completely exploded in 1918 not only by Ralph W. Tyler, special representative who was a regular commissioned War Correspondent to specialize in reports regarding colored troops in France, but also by official records which have been published in full detail in my history of "The American Negro in the World War."

Over against the charges and statements of General Bullard may be set the conclusive statement of General Pershing, the Commander-in-Chief of the American Expeditionary Forces, who said:

"A tour of inspection among American Negro troops by officers of these headquarters shows comparatively high degree of training and efficiency.

"The only regret expressed by colored troops is that they are not given more dangerous work to do. I cannot commend too highly the spirit shown among the colored combat troops, who exhibited fine capacity for quick training and eagerness for the most dangerous work.

JOHN J. PERSHING."

General Bullard, of course, comes from the section of the country where the tradition has been built up that the Negro soldier can become a good fighting man only when commanded by white men.

It is a tradition which eager efforts have been made to preserve that colored officers are not to be depended upon and that colored soldiers will not fight under colored officers. The record made by colored regiments in France, including those brigaded with the French, will stand the acid test for investigation and technical criticism. Among such troops were not only the Old 15th of New York, the 8th Illinois, the First Separate Battalion of the District of Columbia, but also the 372nd and the units of the 92nd Division and the 93rd Division.

Bullard from South

Over against the charges of General Bullard, of Youngsboro, Ala., I wish once again to place a statement of General Pershing, being an address delivered by him to assembled units of the 92nd Division, which General Bullard assails, at Le Mans, France, Jan. 28, 1919:

"I want you officers and soldier of the 92nd Division to know that the 92nd Division **stands second to none in the record you have made since your arrival in France.** I am proud of the part you have played in the great conflict which ended on the 11th day of November, yet you have only done what the American people expected you to do and you have measured up to exery expectation of the Commander-in-Chief.

"I realize that you did not get into the game as early as some of the other units, but since you took over your first sector you have acquitted yourselves with credit, and I believe that if the armistice had not become effective on the 11th day of November, the 92nd would have still further distinguished itself. **I commend the 92nd Division for its achievements not only in the field, but on the record its men have made in their individual conduct. The American public has every reason to be proud of the record made by the 92nd Division."**

It remains only to be said that charges against colored officers were thrashed out in France and also before a special commission assembled after the Armitsice in Washington, and I think the record bears me out that in each and every case the men were acquitted.

The Negro soldier in the World War can hold his head as high as any, for the records of individual units as well as of the two divisions won the unstinted praise of officers of every kind and degree. As long as there have been engraved in the archives of the French military establishment such unequivocal expressions of appreciation and glory as the following, they can afford to permit even so high an officer as General Bullard to take a fling at their courage and their sacrifices:

"P. C. Oct. 7, 1918.
9th Army Corps,
Staff 3rd Bureau,
No. 2555

NOTE

"The 157th, 161 and the 2nd Moroccan Divisions are leaving the Army Corps. The General commanding the 10th Army Corps addressed to them his most sincere thanks and his warmest congratulations for the glorious success achieved by their admirable ardou and their indomitable tenacity. He salutes the brave American Regiments who have rivaled in interpidity their French camrades.

(Continued on Galley 11)

"He cannot recount here the feats which have been performed for every one of the days of that victorious journey. They are inscribed on the conquered grounds, materialized by the trophies taken from the enemy, and engraved in the heart of the chief who bows before the troops and salutes them profoundly.

GEN. GARNIER DUPLESSIS,
Commanding the 9th Army Corps."

In transmitting this order to the several regiments comprising the Division, General Goybet reviewed the exploits of the Division in the following order:

P. C. Oct. 8, 1918.

"157th Division,
Staff.

General Order No. 234.

"In transmitting to you with legitimate pride the thanks and congratulations of the General Garnier Duplessis, allow me my dear friends of all ranks, Americans and French, to thank you from the bottom of my heart as a chief and a soldier, for the expression of gratitude for the glory which have lent our good 157th Division. I had full confidence in you, but you have surpassed my hopes.

"During these nine days of hard fighting you have progressed nine kilometers through powerful organized defense, taken enarly 600 prisoners, 15 guns of different calibres, 20 minenwefers, and nearly 150 machine guns, secured an enormous amount of engineering material, an important supply of artillery ammunition, brought down by your three enemy aeroplanes.

Red Hand

"The 'RED HAND' sign of the Division, thanks to you, became a bloody hand which took the Boche by the throat and made him cry for mercy. You have well avenged our glorious dead.

(Signed) GOYBET,
Gen. Commanding 157th Div."

But even greater distinction was to come. On the following day Oct. 8th, Col. Tupes of the 372nd received notice that his regiment had been recommended for citation in the general orders of the French Army. Following is a translation of the official order conveying this splendid news:

"Oct. 8, 1918

"157th D. I.
No. 5508
From Col. Quillet, Commanding 157th D. I.
To: Col. Tupes, Commanding 372 Inf.

The Colonel commanding the I. D

Whole Regiment Decorated

Four Negro regiments won the signal honors of being awarded the Croix de Guerre as a regiment. These were the 369th, 379th, 371th and the 372nd. The 369th (old 15th N. Y. National Guard) was especially honored for its record of 191 days on the firing line, **exceeding by five days the term of service at the front of any other American regiment.**

Among the honors which France has bestowed upon American soldiers, none is more interesting than the "citation" by which the entire 369th Regiment was given the coveted Croix de Guerre. The citation was for gallantry in the September and October offensives in the Champagne sector. By command of General Martin, commanding the 92nd Division, General orders were issued commending a number of colored officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the 379th Inf., for meritious conduct in action at Bois Frehaut, near Pont-a-Mousson, November 10 and 11, 1918, during the drive on Metz.

Individual Awards for Bravery

Among the first men in the 92nd Division to receive the Distinguished Service Cross for braverly in the fighting in the Argonne was First Lieut. Robert L. Campbell. He was twice cited for bravery in a single battle. Another instance of his bravery is told, when it became necessary to send a runner with a message to the left flank of an American firing line. The way was across an open field swept by heavy machine gun fire. Volunteers were called for. Private Edward Saunders of Company 'I' responded. Before he had gone far a shell cut him down, when Lieut. Campbell sprang to his rescue and carried his men back to the American lines. For the valor shown both were cited for the Distinguished Service Cross.

The commander of the 92nd Division spoke in highest terms of two colored officers, Capt. Adam E. Patterson and Capt. M. T. Dean, who won their promotion in the field as Majors "on merit alone." It is to be regretted that General Bullard has not reviewed the record which has been compiled of the fighting qualities of colored officers and men, for he cannot possibly set his individual judgment up against that of the officers who individually commanded these colored officers and soldiers from the United States.

The high state of discipline and morale which existed in the 92nd Division was a subject of commendation from all of the allied officers who had opportunity to review the troops who composed that command, and General Pershing's own statement is in line with the comments of these allied officers. Brig Gen. W. H. Hay, of the 184th Brigade, 92nd Div., said:

"I have been with colored troops fr 25 years, and I have never seen better soldiers than the drafted men who composed this division."

WHAT BULLARD SAID:—

1. A part of the 92nd Division in the Meuse Argonne battle twice ran away from the enemy causing the French to ask for their relief. Some 30 colored officers were involved.

3. All white officers and general staff of 92nd division believed the division no good and wanted to be transferred elsewhere.

4. Spent three weeks with Division and was unable to have it make a single raid on the enemy.

5. In three weeks, 27,000 colored soldiers only captured one German. Their general could not make them fight.

6. French people especially women were not happy to have Negres among them, so General Bullard ordered them to be the first troops sent home.

CRITICISM OF SOLDIERS INFLAMES NEGRO PATRIOTS

(By The Associated Negro Press)

Chicago, June 17.—Stung to the quick by that published portion of the "Memoirs" of General Robert Lee Bullard, commander of the Semony Army of the United States Expeditionary Forces in the late war, which cast an aspersion almost horrifying in its portent on the value of the Negro soldiers Negro leaders of every cast and description, the press, the theater, the pulpit, have risen en masse to vigorously deny the truth of the reflection indicated in the general's rambling "Memoirs."

Bullard, born in Alabama, in 1861, when the War Between the States was just assuming its second stage, was given a fighting name and fighting heart which carried him through the military schools and prepared him in 1898 to lead Negro troops who helped to establish his reputation. This much he admits. He, however, now declares that in the World War, they were failures as officers and soldiers, that the Ninety-second Division, a part of his Second Army, was a "nightmare" to him and that it was filled with cowardice and sensuality. He refers to officers who were supposed to have run in the face of the enemy, to cases of

rape and asserts that the colored soldiers could not fight, make raids or stand bombardment. That is the brunt of his attack, pieced together with such phrases as "they are very inferior soldiers," they dawdle, "it is unfortunate that the politics of our country should have permitted them to fight," etc.

It is natural that our leaders in war should spring to our rescue. Such has been the case. Major Adam E. Patterson, in a lengthy article released to several newspapers, goes intimately into the story of the trials of officers to which General Bullard refers and shows that the cause of the defection of the colored contingents was a white major, named Elser. Major Patterson was judge advocate of the Ninety-second Division, the highest ranking Negro officer in the division. There seems to be abundant evidence to back up the documentary contention of the former judge advocate.

The defenders of the honor of Negro soldiery have not been limited to Negroes, however, and even in this emergency, many white men in high places are coming to the fore in direct and emphatic denial of the unfitness of Negroes to soldier. One of these, of much importance in Chicago, is Major Hamlet C. Ridgway, assistant chief deputy bailiff of the city's thirty-two municipal courts, under Bernard M. Snow, a fair-minded and square-acting southerner. Major Ridgway is a graduate of West Point and a brother of the Col. Ridgway who soldiered for so many years with the Twenty-fifth Infantry. He is emphatic in his assertions relative to the Negro's worth as a fighter and his loyalty. He believes there is no better soldier anywhere. Major Ridgway's opinion reflects that of many white officers.

As would be expected, in this, the home of the famous Eighth Regiment, Illinois National Guard, expressions calculated to deny the valor of the Negro meet with strong, excited, even angry, refutation. These soldiers made an untarnished record in France. On the walls of their grand armory in this city the names of their comrades in arms who left their souls and their bodies in the clod of Flanders are inscribed, mute testimonials to the ardor and bravery of men who did not have a chance. The trees in the streets here are named after these boys. Giles Avenue is named after one of the fallen officers. The men of this regiment look at these mute suggestions and read the words of Bullard with fire in their eyes.

The feeling inspired is responsible for the florid, active response which has come from them. The chaplain of the Eighth, Captain William Braddan tells in stories issued this week of the work of this great regiment against the common enemy in France and produces citations from the highest authority attesting the high value and valor of the regiment's personnel. A similar witness is Capt. Louis Washington, former regimental adjutant, whose files are filled with notices of the commendatory records of Negro soldiers, touching everything.

It is generally recognized that the effects of Bullard's story may be dire. There is no denying the presence of a desire among army officials to discourage the formation of Negro combat units and the creation of Negro officers. Armies are not democratic, not American armies. Negro officers are a distinct problem in the face of the prejudice of the American white man. The segregation that holds with the races in peace times becomes onerous in times of war. The stress of the time is too great to permit it, unless it is going to be more absolute. Thus, it is learned on high authority, that white men, high in the councils of the nation are working feverishly for the dissolution of all Negro combat units and for the creation in their stead of pioneer infantry units, provided to do the work of the army and not to fight.

Unless the statements of Bullard are quickly disproved, our enemies in the army are going to use what he has said to our everlasting discredit and disgrace. Negro leaders realize this and are, therefore, doubly anxious that the world should not accept the word of the southern general. They claim that his records are largely bunk, holding that Negroes themselves brought back home, from out the files, the good things about themselves and left behind the bad. What was left is what the evil-minded white is using to serve his purpose.

Bullard Blames Politics 'Back Home' for Trouble of Negro Army Division

War Memoirs of General R. L. Bullard

As these are my personal memories or experiences the pronoun "I" can never be out of sight.— R. L. Bullard.

(C. 1925, by Doubleday, Page & Co.)
(Continuing the Chapter on the 92d Division of Negro Troops).

All this constructive equality I regarded as an injustice; it is not real. So I now inquired carefully into the matter, and found that in the battle of the Meuse-Argonne a part of the 92d Division, in battle, had twice run away from in front of the enemy, causing the French, for their own safety, to request the relief of the negro division from the fighting line. Some thirty negro officers were involved in this running away. Five—the clearest cases and supposed leaders of the movement—only five, had been selected for trial by the law officers of the 2d Army. A court-martial, composed of officers from another, a white division, had been ordered for this purpose.

Before this court one negro officer had been tried, convicted and sentenced to death. It startled me, for much experience and observation in such matters had taught me that where even the most exact justice is meted out to negroes, if meted out by white men alone, it becomes to negroes injustice and converts them in the eyes of their fellows into martyrs for the race. I therefore, at once ordered the court to suspend trial upon the other cases and determined personally to investigate the whole matter and see the state of mind of the negroes of the Ninety-Second Division before I should proceed any further with the trials. It took about a week for me to complete this investigation. It developed a lack of feeling among the negroes of the division, a general lack of concern in the whole matter. Many of them knew nothing and almost all of them cared nothing about it. Those who knew seemed to believe that the white court-martial would give justice and especially a court-martial composed of officers of another division. The same investigation also developed that there were some fifty other negro officers of the division who were at that time being examined as to fitness to retain their commissions, all before boards of white officers.

TRIALS FOR COWARDICE

I ordered all of these boards to suspend their work of examination. But I had in the end to allow the court-martial, having once begun, to continue its trial of the four or five leading cases charged with cowardice. All five were found and sentenced as the first, exactly, I felt sure, as any white men would have been sentenced. Yet I knew that these negroes could not be held as responsible as white men, and I deliberately set about finding any possible flaw that would excuse an unsetting of all of the proceedings. To this end I called to my assistance General E. A. Kreger, judge advocate's department, representing the war department in the American Expeditionary Forces. He it was who should finally review these cases. He could at the time find no flaws in them, but later he or some other did find one flaw in one case. The last man tried testified in his own behalf that his own captain, who was killed in the runaway, had given him orders to run! There was no other living witness to this captain's order; the captain himself was dead. So the case against the accused was completely disapproved and he was set free on the ground of uncontroverted evidence of having received an order to run!

I forwarded these five cases for final consideration by the president with the recommendation that they all be let off from all punishment. I felt perfectly sure that it would so result, and so it did. In 1919, a year later, the president ordered them all released. As I now remember it, the other twenty-nine officers and the rest of the battalion escaped everything, even reproof.

The Ninety-Second Division had a complement of exceptionally good higher officers and general staff, mostly white regular officers whom I knew. But among them all, excepting the general in command of the division, I found when I made the investigation of their charges of cowardice the most profound discouragement. Not one of them believed that the Ninety-Second Division would ever be worth anything as soldiers. Every one of them would have given anything to have been transferred to any other duty. It was the most pitiful case of discouragement that I have ever seen among soldiers.

NOT A SUCCESSFUL DIVISION

"The negro division (diary, November 1) seems in a fair way to be a failure. It is in a quiet sector, yet can hardly take care of itself, while to take any offensive action seems wholly beyond its powers. I have been here now with it three weeks and have been unable to have it make a single raid upon the enemy. They are really inferior soldiers. There is no denying it. Their negro officers have an inadequate idea of what is expected of soldiers, and their white officers are too few to leaven the lump."

"Spent the day (diary, November 5) going about the army and seeing. I saw especially the negroes, the Ninety-Second Division, which, after more than a month in the trenches cannot yet make a raid. It failed again on one today. Poor negroes! They are hopelessly inferior. I've been talking with them individually about their division's success. That success is not troubling them. With everyone feeling and saying that they are worthless as soldiers, they are going on quite unconcernedly.

"The Ninety-second Negro Division is not making much, if any progress toward efficiency and I am afraid it never will be worth anything as a fighting unit. Its division commanding general is not very strong as a military man. I'm inclined to think he will have to be 'S. O. S.ed' and I'll have to have this done."

From about the 25th of October then until a few days before armistice I put forth every effort to have this division execute some offensive operation, as a raid, against the enemy. The division was large and composed of exceptionally husky, vigorous looking soldiers, well equipped. The enemy troops against them were of second or third class, not by any means the best. I provided the most skilled French and American advisers and instructors for them in an effort to have them execute a successful raid. I never succeeded, even to a slight degree. As I remember, in those three weeks this division of some 27,000 men captured one German!

The negroes were a great disappointment. This experience did not agree with the experience of the regular army of the United States with negro soldiers, I could not ascribe the failure to the poor quality of their higher officers. These officers generally, as I have said, were good, in most cases excellent. The French had had like experience with their negro troops in their front line trenches against the enemy. The negro, it seems, cannot stand bombardment.

Two or three days before the armistice I resolved to attack the enemy with my whole army. Before I could put my resolution into effect I received an order from General Pershing to do just what I had decided to do. The order was given to the Ninety-Second Division as to the rest of the Second Army. The division made no impression of consequence upon the enemy. "The poor Ninety-Second negro" (diary, November 11) "wasted time and dawdled where they did attack and in some places where they should have attacked, never budged at all. It seems to be as much the fault of the general as of the negroes." * * * "Two days ago (diary, November 12) again yesterday the Ninety-second Division would not fight, couldn't be made to attack in any effective sense. The general who commands them can't make them fight."

The general seemed to me to have lost sight of military efficiency in the racial "uplift" problem which filled his mind. And the prospect, too, of little occupation for these vigorous black men in the quiet days after the armistice! And the sure complaints from the French population!

VIEWS OF THE FRENCH PEOPLE

It is commonly believed among Americans that French people have no objections to negroes, but this I quickly found was an error....... While there were very few French people in the region occupied by this division, they were not happy to have the negroes among them. The negro is a more sensual man than the white man and at the same time he is far more offensive to white women than a white man is. The little acts of familiarity that would pass unnoticed in a white man become with white women the cause of complaint against the negro. This special negro division was already charged

Bullard Blames Politics 'Back Home' for Trouble of Negro Army Division

War Memoirs of General R. L. Bullard

As these are my personal memo ries or experiences the pronoun "I" can never be out of sight.— R. L. Bullard.

(©, 1925, by Doubleday, Page & Co.)

(Continuing the Chapter on the 92d Division of Negro Troops).

rape and asserts that the colored sol diers could not fight, make raids or stand bombardment. That is the brunt of his attack, pieced together with such phrases as "they are very inferior sol diers," they dawdle, "it is unfortunate that the politics of our country should have permitted them to fight," etc.

It is natural that our leaders in wai should spring to our rescue. Such has been the case. Major Adam E. Patter son, in a lengthy article released tc several newspapers, goes intimately into the story of the trials of officers to which General Bullard refers and shows that the cause of the defection of the colored contingents was a white major, named Elser. Major Patterson was judge advocate of the Ninety second Division, the highest ranking Negro officer in the division. There seems to be abundant evidence to back up the documentary contention of the former judge advocate.

The defenders of the honor of Negro soldiery have not been limited tc Negroes, however, and even in this emergency, many white men in high places are coming to the fore in direct and emphatic denial of the unfitness of Negroes to soldier. One of these, of much importance in Chicago, is Major Hamlet C. Ridgway, assistant chiel deputy bailiff of the city's thirty-two municipal courts, under Bernard M. Snow, a fair-minded and square-acting southerner. Major Ridgway is a grad uate of West Point and a brother of the Col. Ridgway who soldiered for so many years with the Twenty-fifth Infantry. He is emphatic in his asser tions relative to the Negro's worth a fighter and his loyalty. He believes there is no better soldier anywhere. Major Ridgway's opinion reflects that of many white officers.

As would be expected, in this, the home of the famous Eighth Regiment, Illinois National Guard, expressions calculated to deny the valor of the Negro meet with strong, excited, even angry, refutation. These soldiers made an untarnished record in France. On the walls of their grand armory in this city the names of their comrades in arms who left their souls and their bodies in the clod of Flanders are in scribed, mute testimonials to the ardoı and bravery of men who did not have a chance. The trees in the streets here are named after these boys. Giles Avenue is named after one of the fallen officers. The men of this regiment look at these mute sugges tions and read the words of Bullard with fire in their eyes.

The feeling inspired is responsible for the florid, active response which has come from them. The chaplain of the Eighth, Captain William Braddan issued this week of the

work of this great regiment against the common enemy in France and pro duces citations from the highest au thority attesting the high value and valor of the regiment's personnel. A similar witness is Capt. Louis Wash ington, former regimental adjutant, whose files are filled with notices of the commendatory records of Negro soldiers, touching everything.

It is generally recognized that the effects of Bullard's story may be dire. There is no denying the presence of a desire among army officials to discour age the formation of Negro combat units and the creation of Negro offi cers. Armies are not democratic, not American armies. Negro officers are a distinct problem in the face of the prejudice of the American white man. The segregation that holds with the races in peace times becomes onerous in times of war. The stress of the time is too great to permit it, unless it is going to be more absolute. Thus, it is learned on high authority, that white men, high in the councils of the nation are working feverishly for the dissolu tion of all Negro combat units and for the creation in their stead of pioneer infantry units, provided to do the work of the army and not to fight.

Unless the statements of Bullard are quickly disproved, our enemies in the army are going to use what he has said to our everlasting discredit and disgrace. Negro leaders realize this and are, therefore, doubly anxious that the world should not accept the word of the southern general. They claim that his records are largely bunk, hold ing that Negroes themselves brought back home, from out the files, the good things about themselves and left be hind the bad. What was left is what the evil-minded white is using to serve his purpose.

All this constructive equality I re garded as an injustice; it is not real. So I now inquired carefully into the matter, and found that in the battle of the Meuse-Ar beside the French gonne a part of in battle had the 92d Division twice run away from in front of the enemy, caus

ning away. Five—the clearest cases and supposed leaders of the move ment—only five, had been selected for trial by the law officers of the 2d Army. A court-martial, composed of officers from another, a white divi sion, had been ordered for this pur pose.

Before this court one negro officer

ing the French, for their own safe ty, to request the reli of this Ne gro division from the fighting line. Some thirty negro officers were in volved in this run

had been tried, convicted and sen tenced to death. It startled me, for much experience and observation in such matters had taught me that where even the most exact justice is meted out to negroes, if meted out by white men alone, it becomes to negroes injustice and converts them in the eyes of their fellows into mar tyrs for the race. I therefore, at once ordered the court to suspend trial upon the other cases and deter mined personally to investigate the whole matter and see the state of mind of the negroes of the Ninety-Second Division before I should pro ceed any further with the trials. It took about a week for me to com plete this investigation. It developed a lack of feeling among the negroes of the division, a general lack of con cern in the whole matter. Many of them knew nothing and almost all of them cared nothing about it. Those who knew seemed to believe that the white court-martial would give justice and especially a court-martial com posed of officers of another division. The same investigation also develop ed that there were some fifty other negro officers of the division who were at that time being examined as to fitness to retain their commis sions, all before boards of white offi cers.

TRIALS FOR COWARDICE

I ordered all of these boards to suspend their work of examination. But I had in the end to allow the court-martial, having once begun, to continue its trial of the four or five leading cases charged with coward ice. All five were found and sen tenced as the first, exactly, I felt sure, as any white men would have been sentenced. Yet I knew that these ne groes could not be held as responsi ble as white men, and I deliberately set about finding any possible flaw that would excuse an unsetting of all of the proceedings. To this end I called to my assistance General E. A. Kreger, judge advocate's depart ment, representing the war depart ment in the American Expedition ary Forces. He it was who should finally review these cases. He could at the time find no flaws in them, but later he or some other did find one flaw in one case. The last man tried testified in his own behalf that his own captain, who was killed in the runaway, had given him orders to run! There was no other living witness to this captain's order; the captain himself was dead. So the case against the accused was com pletely disapproved and he was set free on the ground of uncontroverted evidence of having received an order to run!

I forwarded these five cases for final consideration by the president with the recommendation that they all be let off from all punishment. I felt perfectly sure that it would so result, and so it did. In 1919, a year later, the president ordered them all released. As I now remember it, the other twenty-nine officers and the rest of the battalion escaped ev erything, even reproof.

The Ninety-Second Division had a complement of exceptionally good higher officers and general staff, mostly white regular officers whom I knew. But among them all, except the general in command of the divis ion. I found when I made the inves

tigation of their charges of coward ice the most profound discourage ment. Not one of them believed that the Ninety-Second Division would ever be worth anything as soldiers. Every one of them would have given anything to have been transferred to any other duty. It was the most pitiful case of discouragement that I have ever seen among soldiers.

NOT A SUCCESSFUL DIVISION

"The negro division (diary, Novem ber 1) seems in a fair way to be a failure. It is in a quiet sector, yet can hardly take care of itself, whiled to take any offensive action seems wholly beyond its powers. I have been here now with it three weeks and have been unable to have it make a single raid upon the enemy. They are really inferior soldiers. There is no denying it. Their negro officers have an in adequate idea of what is expected of soldiers, and their white officers are too few to leaven the lump."

"Spent the day (diary, November 5) going about the army and seeing. I saw especially the negroes, the Nine ty-Second Division, which, after more than a month in the trenches cannot yet make a raid. It failed again on one today. Poor negroes! They are hopelessly inferior. I've been talking with them individually about their division's success. That success is not troubling them. With everyone feel ing and saying that they are worth less as soldiers, they are going on quite unconcernedly.

"The Ninety-second Negro Division is not making much, if any progress toward efficiency and I am afraid it never will be worth anything as a fighting unit. Its division command ing general is not very strong as a military man. I'm inclined to think he will have to be 'S. O. S.ed' and I'll have to have this done."

From about the 25th of October then until a few days before armis tice I put forth every effort to have this division execute some offensive operation, as a raid, against the enemy. The division was large and composed of exceptionally husky, vigorous looking soldiers, well equipped. The enemy troops against them were of second or third class, not by any means the best. I provided the most skilled French and Ameri can advisers and instructors for them in an effort to have them execute a successful raid. I never succeeded, even to a slight degree. As I remem ber, in those three weeks this divi sion of some 27,000 men captured one German!

The negroes were a great disap pointment. This experience did not agree with the experience of the reg ular army of the United States with negro soldiers, I could not ascribe the failure to the poor quality of their higher officers. These officers generally, as I have said, were good, in most cases excellent. The French had had like experience with their negro troops in their front line trenches against the enemy. The negro, it seems, cannot stand bom bardment.

Two or three days before the armis tice I resolved to attack the enemy with my whole army. Before I could put my resolution into effect I re ceived an order from General Per shing to do just what I had decided to do. The order was given to the

Ninety-Second Division as to the res of the Second Army. The division made no impression of consequence upon the enemy. "The poor Ninety-Second negro" (diary, November 11) "wasted time and dawdled where they did attack and in some places where they should have attacked never budged at all. It seems to be as much the fault of the general as ...

ago again yesterday the Ninety-second Division would not fight, couldn't be made to attack in any effective sense. The general who commands them can't make them fight."

The general seemed to me to have lost sight of military efficiency in the racial "uplift" problem which filled his mind. And the prospect of little occupation for these vig- ... "Two days ...

orous black men in the quiet days after the armistice! And the sure complaints from the French popula tion ... (diary, November 12)

VIEWS OF THE FRENCH PEOPLE

It is commonly believed among Americans that French people have no objections to negroes, but this I quickly found was an error....... While there were very few French people in the region occupied by this

division, they were not happy ... the negroes among them. The negro is a more sensual man than the white man and at the same time he is far more offensive to white women than a white man is. The little acts of fa miliarity that would pass unnoticed in a white man become with white women the cause of complaint against the negro. This special ne gro division was already charged

Soldiers - 1925
In World War.

II(e)

with fifteen cases of rape.

For these reasons immediately after the armistice I recommended in effect that this division be sent home first of all American troops, that they be sent home in all honor, but, above all, that they be sent quick. The answer came that Marshal Foch would not, pending peace, approve the transfer of any division back to the United States. In answer I told the American headquarters to say to Marshal Foch that no man could be responsible for the acts of these negroes toward French women, and that he had better send this division home at once. This brought the order and the Ninety-second Division, I believe, the very first division to be sent home. I was told that the division was received at home with great glorification. I was perfectly willing that it should be; the American army abroad was relieved. My own sense of relief can be understood when I say that while a part of the division was waiting for its railroad trains to move it to its port of embarkation, among other things, one French woman complained that she was ravished by five Ninety-second Division soldiers.

Altogether my memories of the Ninety-second Negro Division are a nightmare. When all my thought time and effort were needed to make war against a powerful enemy, they had for a week to be given over entirely to a dangerous, irritating race question that had nothing to do with war making, the paramount matter of the time. I fear that it will always be so with negroes, wherever they are in contact with whites. This thought and my experience led me to this conclusion: If you need combat soldiers and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put your time upon negroes. Soldier making and fighting with them, if there are any white people near, will be swamped in the race question. If racial uplift or racial equality is your purpose, that is another matter.

"TROOPS OF 92ND GOOD AS ANY"

Major Patterson Gives Lie to Memoirs Written By Bullard In Tribune

The slur which was cast upon the conduct of colored troops and officers serving in the A. E. F. in France by the memoirs of Gen. Bullard, commander of the First Division and leader of the second army in France, which were published in the Chicago Tribune Tuesday, June 10, was branded as an infamous lie by Major Adam E. Patterson in a special interview to the Chicago Whip.

Major Patterson

Major Patterson, who was a judge advocate in the 92nd Division and who had ample opportunity to study and be acquainted with the conduct of the colored troops in France, asserts that the charges of cowardice among the officers and incompetence among the men which Gen. Bullard claims were general among the 92nd Division, were, on the contrary, so rare as to be negligible.

Of the five officers who were court-martialed on a charge of cowardice in the relief of the French in the Meuse-Argonne sector, Major Patterson claims only one was convicted, and that one was the wearer of a congressional medal which had been previously conferred upon him for bravery.

Major Patterson further states that all five of the officers who were court-martialed were under the orders of the notorious Major Max A. Elser (one of the "exceptionally good higher officers, mostly white," of whom Gen. Bullard writes) and who was directly responsible for their actions in the field. Major Elser, contrary to his orders, failed to go into the battle himself and when this was discovered was sent to the hospital for treatment, while the officers under him were sent to court-martial.

Why the 92nd Floundered

In his memoirs Gen. Bullard (General Robert Lee Bullard, named after Lee of Appamatox courthouse fame) makes much of the fact that the 92nd Division "dawdled and floundered hopelessly" when they were sent into the attack in Argonne Forest. Major Patterson says that it was enough to make the most perfectly trained and war-tried troops flounder when they were sent into the battle without any provisions being made for their communication with their companion troops. The orders which were sent out at the time were sketchy and the officers had no knowledge of how they were supported, how they were flanked, or how far they were to advance. Chief among the reasons given for their failure to advance was the faulty barrage sent up from behind and which never advanced. If the officers had ordered the men to advance directly into their own fire it would have meant annihilation.

The 92nd in the Raids

Perhaps one of the weakest stories in the Bullard memories is that concerning the inability of the 92nd to properly conduct a raid. Almost all of the officers who had any dealings with the colored troops in the last war make special commendation of their excellence in raiding parties. Gen. Bullard makes the statement that "as I remember, during three weeks this division of some 27,000 men captured only one German."

Major Patterson presents in refutation of this statement copies from citations of General Malvern Barnum, one of the few high ranking officers noted for fairness to colored troops, recommending over a dozen men for promotion for unusual bravery in raids. One of these men is cited for bringing in five Germans from a machine gun nest which he raided singlehanded.

The Troops and the French

General Bullard's startling charge that the French villagers, wherever colored troops were quartered, complained and asked to have them removed, is contrary to the evidence of every other observer in France at the time. Gen. Irving issued orders to the troops of the 92nd Division forbidding them to even speak to white women in the streets as they passed. But the French, both women and men, who regarded the soldiers as saviors of France, made friendly advances to the troops themselves.

Gen. Bullard asserts that there were over fifteen cases of rape charged against the soldiers of the 92nd Division, attributing it to the "highly sensual nature and lack of civilization peculiar to these people." This, however, conflicts with the testimony presented by Major Patterson that there was only one proven case of rape in the whole division, and that one occurring after the armistice was signed.

Major Patterson resents, as a representative and member of the 92nd Division, the stigma which Gen. Bullard's published memoirs attempts to attach to the splendid war record made by these troops.

"It is easy to see," he said, "with a general feeling toward colored troops as Gen. Bullard's Memoirs reveal him to have felt, why so many soldiers were converted into labor battalions."

92D'S VETERANS ANSWER ATTACK BY GEN. BULLARD

Quote Archives to Prove Valor of Negroes.

Gen. Robert Lee Bullard's comment on the 92d Negro division in the course of his memoirs of the war, recently printed in THE TRIBUNE, brought a reply yesterday from the board of former officers and soldiers of the division.

The reply gives an extensive presentation of excerpts from the American and French military archives attesting to the valor of the Negro troops. It declares the army staff opposed the creation of the 92d division and that from the outset efforts were made to turn it into a failure. Testimonials from white American officers are quoted in refutation of the Bullard article.

The reply was prepared by Dr. C. H Payne, formerly regimental gas officer, 365th infantry, 92d division; Julian Dawson, M. D., formerly regimental surgeon, 92d division, and Maj A. E. Patterson, 92d division judge advocate.

Cites Opposition to Division.

The reply to Gen. Bullard dwells upon the creation of the 92d division under protest from the army staff.

"This opposition," it says, "was so great that it was reported Secretary of War Baker had to insist most strongly that the program for colored officers to command colored men be carried out.

"It was perfectly fitting for black men to be stevedores and to comprise labor battalions, but to form a combat division aroused the colorphobia and raised hysteria among certain white officers whose predictions were most direful as to the effect from arming and training Negroes in such a large unit with colored men whose duty it was to direct them in all the tactics of the intricacies of modern warfare.

"At every turn efforts were made by the white command of the staff to make a failure and to discount any success this division might have. Secretary Baker had to yield to the pressure of these forces that Negro officers were not to be promoted to grade higher than captain except in rare instances.

See Prejudices Against Officers.

"This division soon became the promoting ground for white officers temporarily assigned and rapidly elevated and transferred. From the beginning there was a systematic, studied, oft times subtle, most times flagrant, attempt to break the morale of the colored officers. It was evidenced by failure of assignment of officers peculiarly fit for certain positions to those positions, but rather assigning men unqualified for special work to that work."

The reply speaks of the hope of the 92d division that Col. Charles G. Young, one of the few Negro graduates of West Point, woud be assigned to it. But he was declared physically unfit, although he at once rode horseback from Wilberforce, O., to Washington to demonstrate his form.

"Upon our arrival in France," the reply continues, "the colored officers soon learned of and obtained copies of an order from the staff of the United States army to the high allied commission which informed them—the French and English—that they must not treat the colored officers and soldiers as social equals; that they were not so treated in America; that they must not praise them overmuch for deeds of valor, especially the officers.

Blame High Command.

"This order was inspired by the high American demand, whether by Bliss or Pershing is not known. It was transmitted by Col. Linard, chief of the French military mission attached to the American army, as a confidential circular, dated Aug. 7, 1918."

The article quotes from the record of the French chamber, and continues:

"This then was the background—a prejudiced high staff from the chief of staff down to many of the subordinate officers with the possible notable exception of Gen. Pershing, Brig. Gen. Malvern Hill Barnum, commander of the 183d brigade; Brig. Gen. Sherburn, 167th field artillery brigade; Brig. Gen. Hays, 184th brigade; Col. Vernon A. Caldwell, 465th infantry; Major W. A. Ross, 365th infantry; Major Simmons, M. C., and a few other white captains.

Attitute Toward Gen. Ballou.

"The attitude of Gen. Bullard towards Gen. C. C. Ballou, whom the former regarded as a weak sister, was reflected in the actions of Lieut. Col. Greer, chief of staff of the 92d division, whom Gen. Bullard regarded as highly competent and efficient, when the latter frequently sent out orders without the knowledge of Gen. Ballou that were so flagrantly insulting that Gen. Ballou had to rescind or modify them.

The accomplishment of the 92d division is taken up in some detail. After training, it was first assigned to a quiet sector of the Vosges.

After being seasoned here, we were shifted to the Argonne, where in the emergency all our combat troops save the 368th infantry were used to repair the shell torn roads over which it was absolutely indispensable that ammunition and supplies should pass. But our men did this disagreeable task of road builders and labor battalions without murmur, behind the advancing waves of other American troops, though exposed to constant shell fire which killed some and injured many. Bullard does not mention this, as perhaps this calls for no valor, even though one does have to be under the same bombardment of heavy artillery as attacking troops and has not the inspiration of being able to fight back at the fellow who is fighting him."

The reply gives an account of the 368th infantry, which was charged with cowardice. It says the men in certain units advanced with their colored officers, but white battalion commanders lagged behind in shell holes. One such white officer "fled to the rear, destroying the morale of his battalion and making them ineffective in this combat" and was later accused of cowardice by Gen. Ballou.

The report takes up in detail the

Soldiers – 1925 II(e)
In World War.

with fifteen cases of rape.

For these reasons immediately after the armistice I recommended in effect that this division be sent home first of all American troops, that they be sent home in all honor, but, above all, that they be sent quick. The answer came that Marshal Foch would not, pending peace, approve the transfer of any division back to the United States. In answer I told the American headquarters to say to Marshal Foch that no man could be responsible for the acts of these negroes toward French women, and that he had better send this division home at once. This brought the order and the Ninety-second Division, I believe, the very first division to be sent home. I was told that the division was received at home with great glorification. I was perfectly willing that it should be; the American army abroad was relieved. My own sense of relief can be understood when I say that while a part of the division was waiting for its railroad trains to move it to its port of embarkation, among other things, one French woman complained that she was ravished by five Ninety-second Division soldiers.

Altogether my memories of the Ninety-second Negro Division are a nightmare. When all my thought time and effort were needed to make war against a powerful enemy, they had for a week to be given over entirely to a dangerous, irritating race question that had nothing to do with war making, the paramount matter of the time. I fear that it will always be so with negroes, wherever they are in contact with whites. This thought and my experience led me to this conclusion: If you need combat soldiers, and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put your time upon negroes. Soldier making and fighting with them, if there are any white people near, will be swamped in the race question. If racial uplift or racial equality is your purpose, that is another matter.

"TROOPS OF 92ND GOOD AS ANY"

Major Patterson Gives Lie to Memoirs Written By Bullard In Tribune

The slur which was cast upon the conduct of colored troops and officers serving in the A. E. F. in France by the memoirs of Gen. Bullard, commander of the First Division and leader of the second army in France, which were published in the Chicago Tribune Tuesday, June 10, was branded as an infamous lie by Major Adam E. Patterson in a special interview to the Chicago Whip.

Major Patterson

Major Patterson, who was a judge advocate in the 92nd Division and who had ample opportunity to study and be acquainted with the conduct of the colored troops in France, asserts that the charges of cowardice among the officers and incompetence among the men which Gen. Bullard claims were general among the 92nd Division, were, on the contrary, so rare as to be negligible.

Of the five officers who were court-martialed on a charge of cowardice in the relief of the French in the Meuse-Argonne sector, Major Patterson claims only one was convicted, and that one was the wearer of a congressional medal which had been previously conferred upon him for bravery.

Major Patterson further states that all five of the officers who were court-martialed were under the orders of the notorious Major Max A. Elser (one of the "exceptionally good higher officers, mostly white," of whom Gen. Bullard writes) and who was directly responsible for their actions in the field. Major Elser, contrary to his orders, failed to go into the battle himself and when this was discovered was sent to the hospital for treatment, while the officers under him were sent to court-martial.

Why the 92nd Floundered

In his memoirs Gen. Bullard (General Robert Lee Bullard, named after Lee of Appamatox courthouse fame) makes much of the fact that the 92nd Division "dawdled and floundered hopelessly" when they were sent into the attack in Argonne Forest. Major Patterson says that it was enough to make the most perfectly trained and war-tried troops flounder when they were sent into the battle without any provisions being made for their communication with their companion troops. The orders which were sent out at the time were sketchy and the officers had no knowledge of how they were supported, how they were flanked, or how far they were to advance. Chief among the reasons given for their failure to advance was the faulty barrage sent up from behind and which never advanced. If the officers had ordered the men to advance directly into their own fire it would have meant annihilation.

The 92nd in the Raids

Perhaps one of the weakest stories in the Bullard memories is that concerning the inability of the 92nd to properly conduct a raid. Almost all of the officers who had any dealings with the colored troops in the last war make special commendation of their excellence in raiding parties. Gen. Bullard makes the statement that "as I remember, during three weeks this division of some 27,000 men captured only one German."

Major Patterson presents in refutation of this statement copies from citations of General Malvern Barnum, one of the few high ranking officers noted for fairness to colored troops, recommending over a dozen men for promotion for unusual bravery in raids. One of these men is cited for bringing in five Germans from a machine gun nest which he raided singlehanded.

The Troops and the French

General Bullard's startling charge that the French villagers, wherever colored troops were quartered, complained and asked to have them removed, is contrary to the evidence of every other observer in France at the time. Gen. Irving issued orders to the troops of the 92nd Division forbidding them to even speak to white women in the streets as they passed. But the French, both women and men, who regarded the soldiers as saviors of France, made friendly advances to the troops themselves.

Gen. Bullard asserts that there were over fifteen cases of rape charged against the soldiers of the 92nd Division, attributing it to the "highly sensual nature and lack of civilization peculiar to these people." This, however, conflicts with the testimony presented by Major Patterson that there was only one proven case of rape in the whole division, and that one occurring after the armistice was signed.

Major Patterson resents, as a representative and member of the 92nd Division, the stigma which Gen. Bullard's published memoirs attempts to attach to the splendid war record made by these troops.

"It is easy to see," he said, "with a general feeling toward colored troops as Gen. Bullard's Memoirs reveal him to have felt, why so many soldiers were converted into labor battalions."

92D'S VETERANS ANSWER ATTACK BY GEN. BULLARD

Quote Archives to Prove Valor of Negroes.

Gen. Robert Lee Bullard's comment on the 92d Negro division in the course of his memoirs of the war, recently printed in THE TRIBUNE, brought a reply yesterday from the board of former officers and soldiers of the division.

The reply gives an extensive presentation of excerpts from the American and French military archives attesting to the valor of the Negro troops. It declares the army staff opposed the creation of the 92d division and that from the outset efforts were made to turn it into a failure. Testimonials from white American officers are quoted in refutation of the Bullard article.

The reply was prepared by Dr. C. H. Payne, formerly regimental gas officer, 365th infantry, 92d division; Julian Dawson, M. D., formerly regimental surgeon, 92d division, and Maj. A. E. Patterson, 92d division judge advocate.

Cites Opposition to Division.

The reply to Gen. Bullard dwells upon the creation of the 92d division under protest from the army staff.

"This opposition," it says, "was so great that it was reported Secretary of War Baker had to insist most strongly that the program for colored officers to command colored men be carried out.

"It was perfectly fitting for black men to be stevedores and to comprise labor battalions, but to form a combat division aroused the colorphobia and raised hysteria among certain white officers whose predictions were most direful as to the effect from arming and training Negroes in such a large unit with colored men whose duty it was to direct them in all the tactics of the intricacies of modern warfare.

"At every turn efforts were made by the white command of the staff to make a failure and to discount any success this division might have. Secretary Baker had to yield to the pressure of these forces that Negro officers were not to be promoted to grade higher than captain except in rare instances.

See Prejudices Against Officers.

"This division soon became the promoting ground for white officers temporarily assigned and rapidly elevated and transferred. From the beginning there was a systematic, studied, oft times subtle, most times flagrant, attempt to break the morale of the colored officers. It was evidenced by failure of assignment of officers peculiarly fit for certain positions to those positions, but rather assigning men unqualified for special work to that work."

The reply speaks of the hope of the 92d division that Col. Charles G. Young, one of the few Negro graduates of West Point, would be assigned to it. But he was declared physically unfit, although he at once rode horseback from Wilberforce, O., to Washington to demonstrate his form.

"Upon our arrival in France," the reply continues, "the colored officers soon learned of and obtained copies of an order from the staff of the United States army to the high allied commission which informed them—the French and English—that they must not treat the colored officers and soldiers as social equals; that they were not so treated in America; that they must not praise them overmuch for deeds of valor, especially the officers.

Blame High Command.

"This order was inspired by the high American demand, whether by Bliss or Pershing is not known. It was transmitted by Col. Linard, chief of the French military mission attached to the American army, as a confidential circular, dated Aug. 7, 1918."

The article quotes from the record of the French chamber, and continues:

"This then was the background—a prejudiced high staff from the chief of staff down to many of the subordinate officers with the possible notable exception of Gen. Pershing, Brig. Gen. Malvern Hill Barnum, commander of the 183d brigade; Brig. Gen. Sherburn, 167th field artillery brigade; Brig. Gen. Hays, 184th brigade; Col. Vernon A. Caldwell, 465th infantry; Major W. A. Ross, 365th infantry; Major Simmons, M. C., and a few other white captains.

Attitute Toward Gen. Ballou.

"The attitude of Gen. Bullard towards Gen. C. C. Ballou, whom the former regarded as a weak sister, was reflected in the actions of Lieut. Col. Greer, chief of staff of the 92d division, whom Gen. Bullard regarded as highly competent and efficient, when the latter frequently sent out orders without the knowledge of Gen. Ballou that were so flagrantly insulting that Gen. Ballou had to rescind or modify them. The accomplishment ...

...ision is taken up in some detail. After training, it was first assigned to a quiet sector of the Vosges.

After being seasoned here, we were shifted to the Argonne, where in the emergency all our combat troops save the 368th infantry were used to repair the shell torn roads over which it was absolutely indispensable that ammunition and supplies should pass. But our men did this disagreeable task of road builders and labor battalions without murmur, behind the advancing waves of other American troops, though exposed to constant shell fire which killed some and injured many. Bullard does not mention this, as perhaps this calls for no valor, even though one does have to be under the same bombardment of heavy artillery as attacking troops and has not the inspiration of being able to fight back at the fellow who is fighting him."

The reply gives an account of the 368th infantry, which was charged with cowardice. It says the men in certain units advanced with their colored officers, but white battalion commanders lagged behind in shell holes. One such white officer "fled to the rear, destroying the morale of his battalion and making them ineffective in this combat" and was later accused of cowardice by Gen. Ballou.

The report takes up in detail the

action of other units from Oct. 6, when the 92d division began to take over the Marbache sector opposite Metz. It dwells especially on the Nov. 10 advance.

"At 7 a. m. the troops went over. Their objective was for the second battalion, 365th, to capture and hold the Bois de Freehaut, and the 366th infantry the Bois Vovrote. This meant the capture of approximately three miles of heavily garrisoned and protected woods. The Sengalese had previously been unable to hold the northern edge of the woods, except for sixty minutes. White American troops had attacked it, but had been repulsed.

Reach Goal in Five Hours.

"Within five hours the 2d battalion, 365th infantry, had reached their objective, capturing many Germans, machine guns, and other material. They held this position until the armistice was signed.

"The 367th infantry, on the west bank of the Moselle, was repulsed in its attack, the reason as stated in the 92d division report being: 'Attack not prosecuted because of the failure of the 56th infantry, 7th division, white, to capture Preny, which was a German stronghold in a highly elevated wood, which flanked the 367th infantry, exposing them to both front and flank fire. An advance under such conditions by the 367th was impossible, but they held their position and covered the retreat of the 56th infantry, which was thrown back.'"

The article lists the honors and citations of colored troops for bravery, twenty-one distinguished service crosses going to the 92d division. It likewise adds the distinguished service crosses given in four northern negro infantry regiments that had few white officers.

"We note," it says, "that this was just one less than the 33d Division, Illinois, received. Are these awarded for cowardice and inefficiency?" A whole battalion of the 367th Inf.," it says, "received the Croix de Guerre."

As to Gen. Bullard's remark that the Negroes in general were a disappointment, the report sketches the record of Negro units that were not in the 92d division. Four Negro regiments won the signal honor of being awarded the Croix de Guerre as regiments.

Cites Long Service on Line.

It outlined the outstanding performances of the 369th Inf. [New York] which had a record of 191 days on the firing line, "exceeding by five days the term of service at the front of any other American regiment"; the 370th Inf. [the 8th of Illinois]; the 371st and the 372d.

"These four regiments," it says, "received over 400 medals of decoration of extraordinary heroism under fire."

It quotes from many generals, from Pershing down.

"As to the charges of rape," it concludes, "we will quote directly the statement of the judge advocate, Maj. A. E. Patterson: 'Instead of fifty alleged cases of rape, as stated by Gen. Bullard, there were only nineteen charges of criminal assault. Of these nineteen, ten were unfounded. Of the remaining nine, only five were of a suspicious nature or of such feeble nature that they would have passed unnoticed were the offenders not colored. There were two serious attempts and two convictions. One of the latter and only one was by a man of the 92d division.

"We challenge any division of the American Expeditionary force to show a better record in this respect."

OFFICERS OF 92D RELATE ABUSES

Overseas Veterans Tell of Studied Effort to Make French Hate Them

In due regard of the inherent sense of fair play in the American white man, in defense of our comrades of the 92d Division now living, and of the honor of the race they represent, and in justice to the dead of that maligned division whose bodies now lie in the fields of France, but whose stilled voices cry to high heaven for redress from this dastardly attack upon its fair name, we feel constrained to lay before the American public the facts that have been so grossly garbled.

Our task is not an easy one for it requires a restraint and patience almost unendurable after such a malicious attack coming at this late hour and stirring up in our minds as it does the worngs of the past silently endured for the sake of our race and our country during this late war. We have no diaries in which our personal opinions and prejudices were jotted down, because, first, it was forbidden by General Headquarters for troops or officers in the front lines to write them and secondly, we were too close to the enemy or too busily engaged in the duties of the day to have time for them. The facts that we are presenting backed up by orders and memoranda of the higher white officers of our command have been gathered from the personal effects of officers and men of our division scattered throughout the country. We had no seven years in which to tincture our personal animosities with just enough

Had our positions been reversed and we have been in the General's place, we believe and hope that we would have lacked the colossal stupidity to so openly insult so large a body of our citizenry upon the basis of so few facts which we know would react by inflaming their hearts and minds against us in these trying times of radicalism, of widespread law-evasion and national insecurity when it is necessary that there be the greatest loyalty and the strongest cooperation between all groups of this hetero-geneous republic in order for a proper solution of her internal and external problems. It is of such things as these that race riots are bred—it is such things as these that cause the loss of faith in a government by the governed. It is such things as these that are a throw-back to that race amicability and adjustment that just now seems to have been on a tedious but slow and certain road toward adjustment. It is not only a challenge to the honor and integrity of the black race, but it is a greater challenge to the claim of the white race in their ability to govern—and reaching up as it does to the very highest sources of our General Staff and government because of its quasi-officiality, it demands from them an answer with a full exposé of the situation. (oNte There is no statement made as to the present status of Major General Robert Lee Bullard.)

CREATED UNDER PROTEST

The 92nd Division was created by the late President Woodrow Wilson staunchly supported by that gentleman and scholar, Newton D. Baker, the Secretary of War, against the wilful opposition of the Staff of the United States Army. This opposition was so great that it was reported Secretary of War Baker, had to most strongly insist that the program for colored officers to command colored men be carried out. It was perfectly fitting fo rblack men to be stevedores and to comprise labor battalions, but **to form a combat division aroused the colorphobia and raised hysteria among certain white officers whose predictions were most direful as to the effect from arming and training colored men in such a large unit with colored men whose duty it was to direct them in all the tactics of the intricacies of modern warfare, and was a thing not to be thought of.** It destroyed forever the old legend so permanently held forth by the advocates of Negro inferiority that Negroes could not direct and Negroes would not obey the orders of their own race. **So sinister were the influences threatening the welfare of the Division that Secretary of War Baker felt it necessary to appoint a special assistant to the Secretary of War in the person of Honorable Emmett J. Scott, whose duty it was to devote himself to the welfare of the colored troops.** Secretary Baker **also appointed a special war correspondent in the person of Ralph W. Tyler to visit our troops and the areas over which they fought and whose reports were submitted unopened directly to him. Both of these gentlemen, Mr. Scott, and the late Mr. Ralph W. Tyler, have testimony to the following conditions.**

TRY TO MAKE DIVISION FAIL

And so at every turn from the beginning of the Division every effort **was made by the white command of the Staff to make a failure and to discount any success this Division might have Secretary Baker had to yield to the pressure of these forces that Negro officers were not to be promoted to grades higher than Captain except in rare instances and were not to be assigned to administrative offices such as Adjutants of Brigades or Regiments, that white officers should occupy certain positions in the regiments and staff of the division to which colored officers might not aspire.** (See memorandu Headquarters, 92nd Division.)

"A. P. O.

Administrative, 10th of October, '55

1. All unit commanders will submit to headquarters by 10:00 a. m., October 12, a list showing vacancies in white offices in their unit. This means these officers who under the plan of organization of the division were stated would be white, or who have by subsequent orders been so designated.

b. If a vacancy exists as Major and there is a Captain with the organization who is recommended to fill the vacancy this fact will be stated also.

2. All separate unit commanders will submit as soon as practicable a list of the officers in their companise whom they consider as unfit to be officers with a brief statement of reasons for this opinion and recommendations.

By Command of Major General Ballou.

ALEN J. GREER,
Lieutenant Colonel, General Staff,
Chief of Staff

From the above order it is self-evident that practically colored officers could not hope for promotion but on the other hand for the slightest breach of conduct, or alleged breach of conduct, were to be brought before a trial board of white officers for demotion and transference to the S. O. S. while the white officers were to step up constantly and rapidly.

This division soon became the promoting ground for white officers temporarily assigned and rapidly elevated and then transferred with their newly polished gold leaf or silver maple.

BREAKING OF MORALE

There was then from the beginning a systematic, studied, ofttimes subtle, most times flagrant, attempt to break the morale of these officers which was evidenced by failure of assignment of officers peculiarly fit for certain positions to those positions, but rather assigning men unqualified for special work to that work as in the case of the Engineering Regiment where instead of sending colored officers who had college and technical training from institutions such as the schools of Engineering of Illinois Iowa, Boston Tech, and other schools of like nature men who had been commissioned from the 24th and 25th Infantry, the 9th and 10ht Cavalry, and commissioned civilians who were well equipped to lead infantry units, but not engineer-ing units, were transferred to it. Of course there could be but one result. Now this same line of tactics is shown in the order of Bulletin No. 3, General Headquarters, 92nd Division Camp Funston, Kansas, November 1918, the latter part of which read

"White men made the 92nd Division and white men can break it up. The colored people must remember that they form only one-tenth of the population," and so forth. This apropos the fact that some colored soldier had a minor altercation with a proprietor of a small white theater in the land of the free in one of our northern states regarding a ticket of admission

THE CASE OF COL. YOUNG

Every officer and man in the 92nd Division had hoped and prayed that that great colored soldier and gentleman, Colonel Charles G. Young, one of our few graduates of West Point, whose ability and fitness were personally known to General John J. Pershing, would have been given a high post of command in this division. His rank and his color were against him. He was declared physically unfit to stand the ardors of war and immediately demonstrated it by riding horseback from Wilberforce, Ohio, to Washington, D. C., arriving in which place he showed not the slightest evidence of fatigue. And surely the powers that be in this great republic must have had this unfitness in mind—and this physical weakness, when they ordered that great soldier after the close of the war to the swamps of Liberia and Africa to a certain inglorious death by plague and fever, to which he succumbed in that far-off clime, without whimper or murmur at the injustice of things as they are.

Upon our arrival in France the colored officers soon learned of and obtained copies of an order from the staff of the United States to the High Allied Commission which informed them—the French and English—to the effect that they must not treat the colored officers and soldiers as social equals; that they were not so treated in America; that they must not pause them overmuch for deeds of valor, especially the officers. This is borne out by the order which Boisneuf member of the French Chambre des Deputies, made the subject of an interpellation in that body, and which the French unanimously declared was against their three great cardinal principles of government, viz., Liberté, Egalité, and Fraternité, and to our knowledge they ordered and collected the French copies of these infamous orders and burned them shortly after they were sent out. This order, while known to practically every officer and enlisted man in the 92nd Division, although our white officers supposed us to be in ignorance of it, had a peculiar and opposite effect to that desired, for it increased the courtesy and friendliness of the French toward us who could not understand the color madness of our brothers in arms as we will show later in this article.

This order was inspired by the High American Command, whether by Bliss or Pershing is not known. It was transmitted by Colonel Linard, Chief of the French Military Mission attached to the American Army, as a confidential circular dated August 7 1918. The English translation (taken from the Chicago Daily News, August 30, 1919):

THE VICIOUS ORDER

1. "It is necessary for French Officers called upon to exercise a command among Black American Troops or to live in contact with them to have an exact notion of the situation of the Negroes in the United States. The considerations disclosed in the following note are of such interest that they should be known and widely diffused It is a duty of the French Military to communicate information on this subject by the medium of civil authorities to the French population near cantonments where American Colored Troops are stationed.

2. "The American point of view on the 'Negro Question' may appear detestable to the wholesomeness of the French spirit, but we Americans cannot discuss what certain persons call a prejudice American opinion is unanimous on the 'Black Question' and does not admit of discussion. The large number of Negroes in the United States, around 15 million—cre-

action of other units from Oct. 6, when the 92d division began to take over the Marbache sector opposite Metz. It dwells especially on the Nov. 10 advance.

"At 7 a. m. the troops went over. Their objective was for the second battalion, 365th, to capture and hold the Bois de Freehaut, and the 366th infantry the Bois Vovrote. This meant the capture of approximately three miles of heavily garrisoned and protected woods. The Sengalese had previously been unable to hold the northern edge of the woods, except for sixty minutes. White American troops had attacked it, but had been repulsed.

Reach Goal in Five Hours.

"Within five hours the 2d battalion, 365th infantry, had reached their objective, capturing many Germans, machine guns, and other material. They held this position until the armistice was signed.

"The 367th infantry, on the west bank of the Moselle, was repulsed in its attack, the reason as stated in the 92d division report being: 'Attack not prosecuted because of the failure of the 56th infantry, 7th division, white, to capture Preny, which was a German stronghold in a highly elevated wood, which flanked the 367th infantry, exposing them to both front and flank fire. An advance under such conditions by the 367th was impossible, but they held their position and covered the retreat of the 56th infantry, which was thrown back.'"

The article lists the honors and citations of colored troops for bravery, twenty-one distinguished service crosses going to the 92d division. It likewise adds the distinguished service crosses given in four northern negro infantry regiments that had few white officers.

"We note," it says, "that this was just one less than the 33d Division Illinois, received. Are these awarded for cowardice and inefficiency?" A whole battalion of the 367th Inf.," it says, "received the Croix de Guerre."

As to Gen. Bullard's remark that the Negroes in general were a disappointment, the report sketches the record of Negro units that were not in the 92d division. Four Negro regiments won the signal honor of being awarded the Croix de Guerre as regiments.

Cites Long Service on Line.

It outlined the outstanding performances of the 369th Inf. [New York] which had a record of 191 days on the firing line, "exceeding by five days the term of service at the front of any other American regiment"; the 370th Inf. [the 8th of Illinois]; the 371st and the 372d.

"These four regiments," it says, "received over 400 medals of decoration of extraordinary heroism under fire.

It quotes from many generals, from Pershing down.

"As to the charges of rape," it concludes, "we will quote directly the statement of the judge advocate, Maj. A. E. Patterson: 'Instead of fifty alleged cases of rape, as stated by Gen. Bullard, there were only nineteen charges of criminal assault. Of these nineteen, ten were unfounded. Of the remaining nine, only five were of a suspicious nature or of such feeble nature that they would have passed unnoticed were the offenders not colored. There were two serious attempts and two convictions. One of the latter and only one was by a man of the 92d division.

"We challenge any division of the American Expeditionary force to show a better record in this respect."

OFFICERS OF 92D RELATE ABUSES

Overseas Veterans Tell of Studied Effort to Make French Hate Them

In due regard of the inherent sense of fair play in the American white man, in defense of our comrades of the 92nd Division now living, and of the honor of the race they represent, and in justice to the dead of that maligned division whose bodies now lie in the fields of France, but whose stilled voices cry to high heaven for redress from this dastardly attack upon its fair name, we feel constrained to lay before the American public the facts that have been so grossly garbled.

Our task is not an easy one for it requires a restraint and patience almost unendurable after such a malicious attack coming at this late hour and stirring up in our minds as it does the worngs of the past silently endured for the sake of our race and our country during this late war. We have no diaries in which our personal opinions and prejudices were jotted down, because, first, it was forbidden by General Headquarters for troops or officers in the front lines to write them, and secondly, we were too close to the enemy or too busily engaged in the duties of the day to have time for them. The facts that we are presenting backed up by orders and memoranda of the higher white officers of our command have been gathered from the personal effects of officers and men of our division scattered throughout the country. We had no seven years in which to tincture our personal animosities with just enough

Had our positions been reversed and we have been in the General's place, we believe and hope that we would have lacked the colossal stupidity to so openly insult so large a body of our citizenry upon the basis of so few facts which we know would react by inflaming their hearts and minds against us in these trying times of radicalism, of widespread race-evaluation and national insecurity when it is necessary that there be the greatest loyalty and the strongest cooperation between all groups of this hetero-geneous republic in order for a proper solution of her internal and external problems. It is of such things as these that race riots are bred—it is such things as these that cause the loss of faith in a government by the governed. It is such things as these that are a throw-back to that race amicability and adjustment that just now seems to have been on a tedious but slow and certain road toward adjustment. It is not only a challenge to the honor and integrity of the black race, but it is a greater challenge to the claim of the white race in their ability to govern—and reaching up as it does to the very highest sources of our General Staff and government because of its quasi-officiality, it demands from them an answer with a full exposé of the situation. (oNte There is no statement made as to the present status of Major General Robert Lee Bullard.)

CREATED UNDER PROTEST

The 92nd Division was created by the late President Woodrow Wilson staunchly supported by that gentleman and scholar, Newton D. Baker, the Secretary of War, against the wilful opposition of the Staff of the United States Army. This opposition was so great that it was reported Secretary of War Baker, had to most strongly insist that the program for colored officers to command colored men be carried out. It was perfectly fitting fo rblack men to be stevedores and to comprise labor battalions, but to form a combat division aroused the colorphobia and raised hysteria among certain white officers whose predictions were most direful as to the effect from arming and training colored men in such a large unit with colored men whose duty it was to direct them in all the tactics of the intricacies of modern warfare, and was a thing not to be thought of. It destroyed forever the old legend so permanently held forth by the advocates of Negro inferiority that Negroes could not direct and Negroes would not obey the orders of their own race. So sinister were the influences threatening the welfare of the Division that Secretary of War Baker felt it necessary to appoint a special assistant to the Secretary of War in the person of Honorable Emmett J. Scott, whose duty it was to devote himself to the welfare of the colored troops. Secretary Baker also appointed a special war correspondent in the person of Ralph W. Tyler to visit our troops and the areas over which they fought and whose reports were submitted unopened directly to him. Both of these gentlemen, Mr. Scott, and the late Mr. Ralph W. Tyler, have testimony to the following conditions.

TRY TO MAKE DIVISION FAIL

And so at every turn from the beginning of the Division every effort was made by the white command of the Staff to make a failure and to discount any success this Division might have Secretary Baker had to yield to the pressure of these forces that Negro officers were not to be promoted to grades higher than Captain except in rare instances and were not to be assigned to administrative offices such as Adjutants of Brigades or Regiments, that white officers should occupy certain positions in the regiments and staff of the division to which colored officers might not aspire. (See memorandu Headquarters, 92nd Division.)

"A. P. O.

Administrative, 10th of October,

1. All unit commanders will submit to headquarters by 10:00 a. m., October 12, a list showing vacancies in white offices in their unit. This means these officers under the plan of organization of the division were stated would be white, or who have subsequent orders been so designated.

b. If a vacancy exists as Major and there is a Captain with the organization who is recommended to fill the vacancy this fact will be stated also.

2. All separate unit commanders will submit as soon as practicable a list of the officers in their companise whom they consider as unfit to be officers with a brief statement of reasons for this opinion and recommendations.

By Command of Major General Ballou.

ALEN J. GREER,
Lieutenant Colonel, General Staff,
Chief of Staff

From the above order it is self-evident that practically colored officers could not hope for promotion but on the other hand for the slightest breach of conduct, or alleged breach of conduct, were to be brought before a trial board of white officers for demotion and transference to the S. O. S. while the white officers were to step up constantly and rapidly.

This division soon became the promoting ground for white officers temporarily assigned and rapidly elevated and then transferred with their newly polished gold leaf or silver maple.

BREAKING OF MORALE

There was then from the beginning a systematic, studied, ofttimes subtle, most times flagrant, attempt to break the morale of these officers which was evidenced by failure of assignment of officers peculiarly fit for certain positions to those positions, but rather assigning men unqualified for special work to that work as in the case of the Engineering Regiment where instead of sending colored officers who had college and technical training from institutions such as the schools of Engineering of Illinois Iowa, Boston Tech, and other schools of like nature men who had been commissioned from the 24th and 25th Infantry, the 9th and 10ht Cavalry, and commissioned civilians who were well equipped to lead infantry units, but not engineering units, were transferred to it. Of course there could be but one result. Now this same line of tactics is shown in the order of Bulletin No. 3, General Headquarters, 92nd Division Camp Funston, Kansas, November 1918, the latter part of which read "White men made the 92nd Division and white men can break it up. The colored people must remember that they form only one-tenth of the population," and so forth. This apropos the fact that some colored soldier had a minor altercation with a proprietor of a small white theater in the land of the free in one of our northern states regarding a ticket of admission.

THE CASE OF COL. YOUNG

Every officer and man in the 92nd Division had hoped and prayed that that great colored soldier and gentleman, Colonel Charles G. Young, one of our few graduates of West Point, whose ability and fitness were personally known to General John J. Pershing, would have been given a high post of command in this division. His rank and his color were against him. He was declared physically unfit to stand the ardors of war and immediately demonstrated it by riding horseback from Wilberforce, Ohio, to Washington, D. C., arriving in which place he showed not the slightest evidence of fatigue. And surely the powers that be in this great republic must have had this unfitness in mind—and this physical weakness, when they ordered that great soldier after the close of the war to the swamps of Liberia and Africa to a certain inglorious death by plague and fever, to which he succumbed in that far-off clime, without whimper or murmur at the injustice of things as they are.

Upon our arrival in France the colored officers soon learned of and obtained copies of an order from the staff of the United States to the High Allied Commission which informed them—the French and English—to the effect that they must not treat the colored officers and soldiers as social equals; that they were not so treated in America; that they must not pause them overmuch for deeds of valor, especially the officers. This is borne out by the order which Boisneuf member of the French Chambre des Deputies, made the subject of an interpellation in that body, and which the French unanimously declared was against their three great cardinal principles of government, viz., Liberté, Egalité, and Fraternité, and to our knowledge they ordered and collected the French copies of these infamous orders and burned them shortly after they were sent out. This order, while known to practically every officer and enlisted man in the 92nd Division, although our white officers supposed us to be in ignorance of it, had a peculiar and opposite effect to that desired, for it increased the courtesy and friendliness of the French toward us who could not understand the color madness of our brothers in arms as we will show later in this article.

This order was inspired by the High American Command, whether by Bliss or Pershing is not known. It was transmitted by Colonel Linard, Chief of the French Military Mission attached to the American Army, as a confidential circular dated August 7 1918. The English translation (taken from the Chicago Daily News, August 30, 1919):

THE VICIOUS ORDER

1. "It is necessary for French Officers called upon to exercise a command among Black American Troops or to live in contact with them to have an exact notion of the situation of the Negroes in the United States. The considerations disclosed in the following note are of such interest that they should be known and widely diffused. It is a duty of the French Military to communicate information on this subject by the medium of civil authorities to the French population near cantonments where American Colored Troops are stationed.

2. "The American point of view on the 'Negro Question' may appear detestable to the wholesomeness of the French spirit, but we Americans cannot discuss what certain persons call a prejudice American opinion is unanimous on the 'Black Question' and does not admit of discussion. The large number of Negroes in the United States, around 15 million—cre-

Soldiers—1925. II(D)

In World War.

ates a danger of degeneration for the white race of the republic if an inexcerable separation is not made between 'Blacks and Whites.' As the danger does not exist for the French race, the French republic is accustomed to treat the black 'familiarly' and to be very indulgent toward him.

"THEIR NATION'S DOGMA."

3. "This indulgence and this familiarity profoundly wounds the Americans. They consider this an injury to their nation's dogma. They fear that the contact of the French will inspire the Black Americans' pretentions, which they consider intolerable. It is indispensable that every effort be made to avoid deeply injuring American opinion. Although a citizen of the United States, the colored man is considered by the white American as an inferior being with whom one may have merely business or domestic relation. He is reproached with a certain unintelligence, indiscretion, lack of conscience and familiarity. The vices of the Negro are a constant danger for the American who has to repress them severely. For instance, the black American troops in France alone have given occasion for more complaints of attempts to rob than all the rest of the army in spite of the fact that there have been sent us only soldiers who belonged to the elite from a physical and moral point of view. The loss caused by their incorporation has been enormous.

"FAMILIARITY TO BE AVOIDED."

"Conclusion—

1. "It is necessary to avoid all too great intimacy between French Officers and Black Officers with whom one may be correct and friendly, but whom one may not treat on the same footing as the white American Officers without profoundly wounding the latter.

"It is not proper to dine at their table and the grasping of hands and conversation and meeting of them outside of services should be avoided. (Exclamation in the Chamber of Deputies!)

2. "It is not proper to praise in an exaggerated manner the Black American Troops, above all before the Americans. Recognize qualities in their services, but in moderate terms conforming strictly to reality.

3. "Try to get the population in the cantonments not to spoil the Negroes. The Americans are indignant at all supposed intimacy of white women with the blacks; they have recently raised vehement protest against a drawing in the 'Vie Parisienne' entitled 'The Child of the Desert,' representing a woman in a private room with a Negro. The familiarity of where a considerable part of the presfoundly regretted in our colonies where a considerable part of the prestige of the white race has been lost as a result. The Military Authority is not able to intervene directly in this question, but it is able to influence the population through civilian authorities.

This most damnable and dastardly treason and vituperation by the American White High Command upon the Black American Officers and men was known to them shortly after its issuance because some of the French Staff attached to our regiments supplied us with copies. Be it said to the everlasting credit of the French that they not only rescinded this malicious outrage, calling in and burning the copies issued, but they in the interpolation in the French Chamber of Deputies of July 25, 1919, unanimously repudiated this policy. I shall let Monsieur Boisneuf speak not only for the French opinion but also for the Black American Troops and will quote his interpolation in full, calling attention to a statement made in defense of the alleged charges of assault by Black Americans on French women—a defense which was endorsed by the House of Congress of France.

The President (French Chamber of Deputies): "Messieur Boisneuf has the floor."

Messieur Boisneuf: "Gentlemen: It would be bad taste for me, after the declaration of the government, to insist on a detailed discussion on the subject of my interpolation, especially in view of the respect and courtesy the Chamber has manifested toward the Minister. I have to submit to the Chamber a certain number of extremely grave events which took place in France recently in which soldiers, our colored men, were victims." (The American Troops had murdered several French Colored Soldiers.)

(This is the first installment of the answer by 92nd Division Officers to the infamous and vicious attack of Gen. Robt. Lee Bullard upon the fitness, integrity, courage and morale of the colored troops in the late World War. The next installment will be published in the next issue.)

ALABAMA-BORN GENERAL WRITES SCATHING ATTACK ON AMERICAN NEGRO TROOPS IN FRANCE

General Robert Lee Bullard Tells of Alleged Cowardice of Colored Officers in the Ninety-second Division

Part of General Robert Lee Bullard's article in the New York Herald-Tribune Monday and the entire article yesterday are given over to alleged cowardice of Negro officers of the Ninety-second Division during the World War in France. General Bullard's articles were supposedly written from his diary, as commander of the First Division, the Third Cors, and finally the Second Army of the A. E. F.

The Ninety-second Division was a part of the Second Army and interested Bullard, he says, because of his experiences with Negro troops in the Spanish-American War, to which he attributed his success in the army. This experience, however, did not prevent him from voicing his sentiments on the problem of the Negro in the army and in politics. He says:

Amsterdam News 6-10-25 New York N.Y.

"About ten days after I joined the Second Army the proper officer of the army staff mentioned that some of the Negro officers of the 92d Division were to be tried for cowardice. I was too busy with my work of organization to give the matter especial attention. It took the usual course of such work. A few days later, in some way, it was reported to me that one of these Negro officers had been sentenced to be shot for cowardice. Then there came a rush back upon my mind of all my past experience with Negroes. I remembered how our Government seemed to expect the same of them as of white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicated; how politics constantly forced for them the same treatment as white men when they were very different; how they themselves insisted upon such treatment; how surely, notwithstanding all this, if the same treatment were given black as white, it would cause trouble for him who should so deal it out; how, finally, the politics of our country had forced the formation of this Negro division contrary to experience."

Continuing Tuesday, he said the colored division twice ran in the Meuse-Argonne battle, involving about thirty officers, the selection of five of the leaders for trial by court-martial and sentence to death; how he says he ordered the suspension of these trials and the general inferiority of troops praised so highly by General Pershing, General Wood and the French.

Bullard's exaggerations may be gleaned from his statement that it took 27,000 Negro troops to capture one German.

Concluding, he told of the alleged attacks of colored troops on French women and gave this as his reason for recommending their early return to the United States. "I told the American headquarters," he wrote, "to say to Marshal Foch that no man could be responsible for the acts of these Negroes toward French women, and that he had better send this division home at once."

General Bullard's attitude toward the troops may be explained when it is considered that he was born and educated in Alabama. He was graduated from the U. S. Military Academy in 1885.

Capt. M. U. Baitte, commander of the Colonel Young Post of the American Legion, who served in the 12d Division, says "it is the most asinine and unjustifiable attack on the Negro soldier that has ever been made." "Fortunately," he continued, "history has already stamped it as a damned lie."

Text of Mayor Hylan's Tribute to Colored Soldiers

(Printed exclusively in The News)

This hour is dedicated to the memory of Dorrence Brooks. He died for us, with faith in his heart and hope on his lips.

This Square, named in his honor, will speak to the present and future generations of the idealism, heroism and patriotic devotion of the colored man when danger threatened our country. It will inspire us to higher ideals of loyalty to our flag. It should instill in [illegible] institutions, tender and strong—tender as the love of a child for its mother, strong as the very battlements of Heaven. It will tell us, as did the Spirit of Patriotism [illegible] of Dorrence Brooks that no sacrifice is too great in defense of our country, no memory worthier of preservation than that of the martyred hero.

New York News 6-20-25 New York N.Y.

The capacity of the colored soldier to fight for the right, valorously and heroically, was demonstrated by the glorious record of the Fighting Fifteenth in the World War. What is true of this stalwart body of American soldiers may be accepted as typical of other colored soldiers who took part in that conflict. Yet we find seven years after the termination of the war, a newspaper in this city, the Herald-Tribune, which has hounded the Mayor and the city administration day in and day out, advertising and calling public attention to a series of articles on the war written for that newspaper by a retired Army officer who has deliberately leveled charges of cowardice against a Division of colored fighters.

The war is over, and the victory was won in a remarkably short time; and the black man no less than the white man contributed to that result. But this impossible traction newspaper, willing to seize upon anything to put some life into its drooping circulation, seizes upon and prints weird tales which will cut to the quick the mothers and fathers, the wives and sisters of the Negro soldiers, living and dead, who rest under the cloud of suspicion created by these war time stories which have no warrant for publication and have served no other purpose than to stir up bitter racial controversy when harmony and concord among all races and creeds is one of the most vital requisites in this American Republic.

The victories of the World War were made possible not alone because of the splendid courage and irresistible energy of the American soldiers but also because they fought beneath a flag which unites all nationalities and all races and creates a solidified citizenry representing the best product of civilization.

The soldiers of our armies did not fight as white men or as black men, but as loyal, brave, upstanding Americans with eyes front and shoulder to shoulder, the rhythmic beat of their tramp, tramp, tramp, carrying a message to the opposing forces that here were coming united

Soldiers—1925. II(b)
In World War.

ates a danger of degeneration for the white race of the republic if an inexcerable separation is not made between 'Blacks and Whites.' As the danger does not exist for the French race, the French republic is accustomed to treat the black 'familiarly' and to be very indulgent towards them.

"THEIR NATION'S DOGMA."

3. "This indulgence and this familiarity profoundly wounds the Americans. They consider this an injury to their nation's dogma. They fear that the contact of the French will inspire the Black Americans' pretentions, which they consider intolerable. It is indispensable that every effort be made to avoid deeply injuring American opinion. Although a citizen of the United States, the colored man is considered by the white American as an inferior being with whom one may have merely business or domestic relation. He is reproached with a certain unintelligence, indiscretion, lack of conscience and familiarity. The vices of the Negro are a constant danger for the American who has to repress them severely. For instance, the black American troops in France alone have given occasion for more complaints of attempts to rob than all the rest of the army in spite of the fact that there have been sent us only soldiers who belonged to the elite from a physical and moral point of view. The loss caused by their incorporation has been enormous.

"FAMILIARITY TO BE AVOIDED."

"Conclusion—

1. "It is necessary to avoid all too great intimacy between French Officers and Black Officers with whom one may be correct and friendly, but whom one may not treat on the same footing as the white American Officers without profoundly wounding the latter.

"It is not proper to dine at their table and the grasping of hands and conversation and meeting of them outside of services should be avoided. (Exclamation in the Chamber of Deputies!)

2. "It is not proper to praise in an exaggerated manner the Black American Troops, above all before the Americans. Recognize qualities in their services, but in moderate terms conforming strictly to reality.

3. "Try to get the population in the cantonments not to spoil the Negroes. The Americans are indignant at all supposed intimacy of white women with the blacks; they have recently raised vehement protest against a drawing in the 'Vie Parisienne' entitled 'The Child of the Desert,' representing a woman in a private room with a Negro. The familiarity of where a considerable part of the pres- foundly regretted in our colonies where a considerable part of the prostige of the white race has been lost as a result. The Military Authority is not able to intervene directly in this question, but it is able to influence the population through civilian authorities.

This most damnable and dastardly treason and vituperation by the American White High Command upon the Black American Officers and men was known to them shortly after its issuance because some of the French Staff attached to our regiments supplied us with copies. Be it said to the everlasting credit of the French that they not only rescinded this malicious outrage, calling in and burning the copies issued, but they in the interpolation in the French Chamber of Deputies of July 25, 1919, unanimously repudiated this policy. I shall let Monsieur Boisneuf speak not only for the French opinion but also for the Black American Troops and will quote his interpolation in full, calling attention to a statement made in defense of the alleged charges of assault by Black Americans on French women—a defense which was endorsed by the House of Congress of France.

The President (French Chamber of Deputies): "Messieur Boisneuf has the floor."

Messieur Boisneuf: "Gentlemen: It would be bad taste for me, after the declaration of the government, to insist on a detailed discussion on the subject of my interpolation, especially in view of the respect and courtesy the Chamber has manifested toward the Minister. I have to submit to the Chamber a certain number of extremely grave events which took place in France recently in which soldiers, our colored men, were victims." (The American Troops had murdered several French Colored Soldiers.)

(This is the first installment of the answer by 92nd Division Officers to the infamous and vicious attack of Gen. Robt. Lee Bullard upon the fitness, integrity, courage and morale of the colored troops in the late World War. The next installment will be published in the next issue.)

ALABAMA-BORN GENERAL WRITES SCATHING ATTACK ON AMERICAN NEGRO TROOPS IN FRANCE

General Robert Lee Bullard Tells of Alleged Cowardice of Colored Officers in the Ninety-second Division

Part of General Robert Lee Bullard's article in the New York Herald-Tribune Monday and the entire article yesterday are given over to alleged cowardice of Negro officers of the Ninety-second Division during the World War in France. General Bullard's articles were supposedly written from his diary, as commander of the First Division, the Third Cors, and finally the Second Army of the A. E. F.

The Ninety-second Division was a part of the Second Army and interested Bullard, he says, because of his experiences with Negro troops in the Spanish-American War, to which he attributed his success in the army. This experience, however, did not prevent him from voicing his sentiments on the problem of the Negro in the army and in politics. He says:

"About ten days after I joined the Second Army the proper officer of the army staff mentioned that some of the Negro officers of the 92d Division were to be tried for cowardice. **I** was too busy with my work of organization to give the matter especial attention. It took the usual course of such work. A few days later, in some way, it was reported to me that one of these Negro officers had been sentenced to be shot for cowardice. Then there came a rush back upon my mind of all my past experience with Negroes. I remembered how our Government seemed to expect the same of them as of white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicated; how politics constantly forced for them the same treatment as white men when they were very different; how they themselves insisted upon such treatment; how surely, notwithstanding all this, if the same treatment were given black as white, it would cause trouble for him who should so deal it out; how, finally, the politics of our country had forced the formation of this Negro division contrary to experience."

Continuing Tuesday, he said the colored division twice ran in the Meuse-Argonne battle, involving about thirty officers, the selection of five of the leaders for trial by court-martial and sentence to death; how he says he ordered the suspension of these trials and the general inferiority of troops praised so highly by General Pershing, General Wood and the French.

Bullard's exaggerations may be gleaned from his statement that it took 27,000 Negro troops to capture one German.

Concluding, he told of the alleged attacks of colored troops on French women and gave this as his reason for recommending their early return to the United States. "I told the American headquarters," he wrote, "to say to Marshal Foch that no man could be responsible for the acts of these Negroes toward French women, and that he had better send this division home at once."

General Bullard's attitude toward the troops may be explained when it is considered that he was born and educated in Alabama. He was graduated from the U. S. Military Academy in 1885.

Capt. M. U. Baitte, commander of the Colonel Young Post of the American Legion, who served in the 12d Division, says "it is the most asinine and unjustifiable attack on the Negro soldier that has ever been made." "Fortunately," he continued, "history has already stamped it as a damned lie."

Text of Mayor Hylan's Tribute to Colored Soldiers

(Printed exclusively in The News)

This hour is dedicated to the memory of Dorrence Brooks. He died for us, with faith in his heart and hope on his lips.

This Square, named in his honor, will speak to the present and future generations of the idealism, heroism and patriotic devotion of the colored man when danger threatened our country. It will inspire us to higher ideals of loyalty to our flag. It should instill the love of institutions, tender and strong—tender as the love of a child for its mother; strong as the very battlements of Heaven. It will tell us, as did the Spirit of Patriotism the soul of Dorrence Brooks, that no sacrifice is too great in defense of our country, no memory worthier of preservation than that of the martyred hero.

The capacity of the colored soldier to fight for the right, valorously and heroically, was demonstrated by the glorious record of the Fighting Fifteenth in the World War. What is true of this stalwart body of American soldiers may be accepted as typical of other colored soldiers who took part in that conflict. Yet we find seven years after the termination of the war, a newspaper in this city, the Herald-Tribune, which has hounded the Mayor and the city administration day in and day out, advertising and calling public attention to a series of articles on the war written for that newspaper by a retired Army officer who has deliberately leveled charges of cowardice against a Division of colored fighters.

The war is over, and the victory was won in a remarkably short time; and the black man no less than the white man contributed to that result. But this impossible traction newspaper, willing to seize upon anything to put some life into its drooping circulation, seizes upon and prints weird tales which will cut to the quick the mothers and fathers, the wives and sisters of the Negro soldiers, living and dead, who rest under the cloud of suspicion created by these war time stories which have no warrant for publication and have served no other purpose than to stir up bitter racial controversy when harmony and concord among all races and creeds is one of the most vital requisites in this American Republic.

The victories of the World War were made possible not alone because of the splendid courage and irresistible energy of the American soldiers but also because they fought beneath a flag which unites all nationalities and all races and creates a solidified citizenry representing the best product of civilization. The soldiers of our armies did not fight as white men or as black men, but as loyal, brave, upstanding Americans with eyes front and shoulder to shoulder, the rythmic beat of their tramp, tramp, tramp, carrying a message to the opposing forces that here were coming united

New York News 6-20-25

battalions, dauntless and invincible because swayed by a single patriotic impulse to do their duty and to do it manfully.

Beneath the same flag the colored hero endured the same hardships and privations and dangers as his white brother, and swept on to the very Gates of Death to snatch a glorious victory from the jaws of defeat.

Beneath the same flag he freely offered his body a living sacrifice upon the altar of patriotism, poured out his blood on hard-fought battlefields in the same stream with that of his white comrade; and from their union in the grave the Lord, God of Hosts, who "hath made all nations of one blood," lifted aloft their imperishable souls to the Throne of Divine Grace and Everlasting Peace.

As we dedicate this shrine to Dorrence Brooks, let us see in his sacrifice and that of his comrades, white and black, the obligation to strive unitedly for the victories of peace by a deeper brotherhood actuated by a single purpose—mutual advancement and mutual benefit for the good of our common country.

Let me say emphatically that there has been no discrimination, particularly race discrimination, in the administration of the government of the City of New York since January 1, 1918. There never will be any discrimination in the government of New York or of any other city so long as the reins of government are in the hands of public servants who are truly representative of the people, ever vigilant to protect their best interests and ready at all times to meet their needs and wants.

To the many thousands of colored people of this city—some one hundred thousand of whom live in and about this region—I want to extend my sincerest thanks for the whole-hearted cooperation which they have freely extended in the maintenance of law and order and in the promotion of works of civic betterment. It has been of the greatest aid in our efforts to keep our city a decent place to live in, to work in and to hope in, and has been an invaluable contribution to that racial harmony so essential to individual and municipal progress.

At the dedication of this Square today, let us all rededicate ourselves to the cause of liberty and righteousness and justice, and continue in the future, as we have done in the past, to aid in our respective spheres in the development of the great City of New York, the hub of that beneficent republic of which we are all proud and privileged to be called American citizens.

White Commander Cites Various Experiences to Disprove Bullards Report of 92nd's Cowardice

Pittsburgh American 6-19-25

NEW YORK, June 17.—The conclusion which General Robert Lee Bullard drew in his article yesterday in the Herald Tribune Herald from the cowardice of the 92d Division a Negro organization, that Negroes were useful as combat troops vexed the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People and was noted corroborated by William Hayward former United States Attorney, who commanded a Negro regiment in France.

Colonel Hayward's regiment, the 369th, was a volunteer organization formerly the 15th Regiment of the National Guard of this state. The 92d was a draft division.

"We were at no time in contact with the 92d Division," said Colonel Hayward, "but my experience with the Negroes in my division was exactly the opposite to that described by General Bullard."

The 369th, brigaded with white French troops, was under fire 191 days.

The following letter was received from James Weldon Johnson, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People.

"The most unjust and defamatory article that has yet come to my attention is the installment of General Robert Lee Bullard's book, published in the Herald Tribune on June 9, on the subject of Negro troops in France. General Bullard does not stop with recording alleged facts. He utters generalizations to the effect that Negroes are inferior, that they are racially inferior, and by the tenor of his article, with its race prejudice and its aspersions upon a group of American citizens, shows himself to be completely out of accord with the fundamental principle that a man shall be judged on the basis of his individual worth and achievement. It may contribute to an understanding of this extraordinary article of General Bullard to know that he was born in Alabama, one of the Southern states with the worst reputation for its treatment of colored people.

Cites Praise of Negro Troops

"Fortunately, there are a number of other military observers of the highest standing from General George Washington, down to the officers in the A. E. F., whose observations belie the generalities General Bullard sees fit to base upon his experience. It is not necessary here to cite President Lincoln's commendation of the conduct of colored troops in the Civil War.

"In reference to the A. E. F., I may cite General Sherrill, Colonel William Hayward, Colonel Arthur Little and Major Hamilton Fish, all of whom repeatedly and in public have spoken and written in the warmest terms of the devoted loyalty, the unflagging cheerfulness, and the unexcelled bravery of the Negro troops under their command. Moreover, two of the officers I have named expressed amazement that any troops could bear up under the continual insult, calumny and indignities visited upon the colored men in their command by white men and officers presumably harboring just such an attitude as is revealed in the article of General Bullard.

Quotes 92d Division Commander

"The nature of that attitude is well shown in General Bullard's willingness to create and to spread the false impression that Negroes generally were poor fighters; when, as a matter of fact, the very 92d Division whose record General Bullard seeks to sully was spoken of as follows by its commanding general:

"'It participated in the last battle of the war with creditable success continuously pressing the attack against highly organized defensive works. It advanced successfully on the first day of the battle, attaining its objectives and capturing prisoners. This in the face of determined opposition by an alert enemy, against rifle, machine gun and artillery fire. The issue of the second day's battle was rendered indecisive by the orders to cease firing at 11 a.m., when the armistice became effective.'

Citation From General Goybet

"Furthermore, Negro regiments of the projected 83d Division, brigaded in France with French troops, were cited in General Orders of the French army, by General Goybet, who told them they had 'lent glory to the 157th Division, had 'surpassed his hopes,' had progressed in nine days of fighting through nine kilometers of powerfully organized defense, had taken nearly 600 prisoners, fifteen guns of varied calibers, twenty mine throwers nearly 150 machine guns, an enormous amount of engineering material an important supply of artillery ammunition and brought down by artillery fire three enemy airplanes.

"Perhaps, in view with the slurs and aspersions to which the Herald Tribune has given its space in publishing General Bullard's article, you will be fair enough to permit still another quotation, from the General Order of General Goybet:

"'Your troops have been admirable in their attack. You must be proud of the courage of your officers and men, and I consider it an honor to have them under my command.

"The bravery and dash of the 2d Moroccan Division, who are themselves versed in warfare, extends thanks to you. During those hard days the division was at all times in advance of all other divisions of the army corps. I am sending you all my thanks and beg you to transmit them to your subordinates.

"Such scurrilous indictment of a race as General Bullard's generally bears a reply on its own face, in that it shows the prejudiced state of mind of the writer. But since the General pretends to be writing history, we may as well inject a few facts into the situation."

—N. Y. Herald Tribune

GENERAL LEE BULLARD AND NEGRO SOLDIERS

Baltimore Herald 6-27-25 Baltimore, Md.

Gen. Robert Lee Bullard in a series of war articles he is contributing to the newspapers declare in one published in the Herald-Tribune that because of cowardice of the 92nd Division, a Negro organization, Negroes were useless as combat troops.

Only because of the fact that this Gen. Bullard's newspaper articles will later become history, Gen. Bullard could be quickly consigned to that obscurity which his own military prowess would leave him except for his history. The General aside from the monetary compensation from the newspapers for his contributions is boosting Gen. Bullard and fixing a place for him in history. In so doing he can punish his enemies and visit his hate upon all groups or classes that loom across his prejudiced vision.

As a dyed-in-the-wool southerner, reinforced by West Point hatred of Negroes he dared not write a history exhibiting Negroes as brave and efficient soldiers. His history would be incomplete with no reference to them so he embraced the opportunity to attempt to damn them with cowardice and inefficiency, thus flying in the face of an unsullied record of bravery of Negro troops in every war that this country has engaged in and in the face of tributes of both American and French officers in the World War.

What is needed to offset the Bullard Ananiases is Negro historians. As long as the white man writes the history of Negroes, the Negro will be a beast a coward or whatever the white man chooses to write him down.

Let us portray ourselves and incidentally portray the Bullards.

Soldiers — 1925. I.

In World War.

N Y [illegible] UNY
JUNE 1[illegible], 1925

Men Who Fought There Say Bullard Was Right

Maj. B. F. Norris Asserts He Preferred Cowardice Charges; R. B. Sewall Upholds General

Major General Robert Lee Bullard's criticisms of the Negro soldier, contained in his series of articles on the World War, continue to cause widespread discussion. Letters received by The Herald Tribune yesterday both agree and disagree with the General's conclusions.

B. F. Norris, lawyer, of 165 Broadway, who was a major in the 368th Infantry, wrote:

"In fairness to General Bullard and the army administration, especially with reference to court martial trials I am constrained to write you concerning the article of General Bullard appearing in your issue of June 9 and the statement of the National Association for the Advancement of the Negro Race appearing in your issue of June 10. Both of these articles refer to the conviction of colored officers of the 92d Division for cowardice in the face of the enemy.

"My reason for writing you is that the convicted officers were company and platoon officers in the battalion of the 368th Infantry, of which I had command, and I personally preferred the charges against them upon which they were found guilty. . . .

Insists Procedure Was Fair

"Any one familiar with the army court martial will recognize it as the fairest punitive system that has been devised. All charges that are preferred are investigated by an independent army officer assigned for the purpose who has no connection with the organization and is unbiased. If his investigation discloses the slightest suspicion of prejudice or animus, or if there is any reason to believe that the charges are without proper basis, they are never permitted to reach trial before a court martial. In the matter of the court martial of the Negro officers in question, the matter was so serious as to be investigated by the army commander, General Bullard himself.

"The allegation of discrimination against Negro officers was raised immediately after the return of the 92d Division from France. Complaint was made to the Hon. Newton D. Baker Secretary of War, who promptly ordered an investigation. In the course thereof my testimony was taken under oath by an officer in the Judge Advocate General's Department.

"At the conclusion of the investigation ordered by Secretary Baker, he announced in a written public statement that the charges of discrimination against the Negro officers had not been sustained."

Congratulates General Bullard

Robert B. Sewall, 501 Seventh Avenue, wrote:

"As a former officer in the A. E. F. I want to congratulate General Bullard for his history appearing in your paper. A clearer, more concise, story could not be written. I wish to take a decided stand with the General regarding the Negro troops. In combat, with few exceptions, they were useless. The artillery barrage almost changed their color, and any one who saw them in abject fear knows how totally unfit they were.

"The Negro's best part in the World War was either building roads or loading ships, and it did not take the general staff of the A. E. F. very long to find that out.

"In spite of letters to the contrary, the General is correct in every statement he has made, particularly with reference to the Marines and Negro troops.

"Being a Southern man myself I know the weakness and strength of the American Negro, and I am quite sure that General Bullard knows them well enough to be unbiased."

McAdoo Cites War Department

Concerning the number of Negro soldiers killed, Malcolm R. McAdoo, in a letter to The Herald Tribune, quotes figures given out by the War Department:

"The casualties of the 92d Division (the Negro division) in the late war are stated to have been as follows:

Killed in action	109
Died of wounds	50
Missing in action	47
Prisoners	5
Total	211

"The average number of casualties for the thirty combat divisions was 1,886.

"The greatest number of casualties, 5,248, is reported to have been sustained by the 1st Division.

"The 77th, New York City's drafted division, is reported to have had 2,692 casualties.

"The statistics certainly bear out General Bullard's statement."

A newspaper correspondent, who was with the A. E. F., wrote: "Unless I am mistaken, General Bullard did not attack all Negro troops. He simply said that the 92d was not a success. The drafted Negro from the South, ignorant and superstitious, did not make a good soldier. The volunteer Negroes from the North and Middle West, more intelligent and with more initiative, did make quite good soldiers."

N. Y. [illegible] TRIBUNE
JUNE 11, 1925

Bullard Charge Denied, Upheld In Letter Flood

General Abused by Some, Commended for 'Honesty' by Others as Storm Over Criticisms Continues

Negro War Feats Recalled

First French Decorations Awarded to U. S. Soldiers Went to Them, Is Claim

The storm stirred by the comments of General Robert Lee Bullard on the behavior of the American Negro soldier in France continued yesterday as more letters, both in denial and substantiation of the charges made were sent to The Herald Tribune.

The letters condemning General Bullard for his statements were for the most part abusive, while those which commended him for his "honesty" had words of thankfulness that at last some one had come forward who would "tell the truth." The entire correspondence cannot be printed because of its length, but excerpts from typical letters are printed here.

Charges Effort to Discredit Negro

George S. Schuyler, writing on stationery of "The Messenger," a Negro publication, says in part:

"I feel that some one should take up the cudgels against this wholesale accusation. Despite the fact that every effort was made on the part of the United States government to bring about a state of affairs that would discredit the Negro soldier and officer, especially the latter, by not uniting the division until it arrived in France, by not supplying it adequately with necessary equipment and by transferring some of its most promising officers to labor battalions and pioneer organizations, still the division made an enviable record.

"It is noteworthy that a large number of the Negro line officers were former non-commissioned officers from the crack Negro regiments of the regular army, one of which (the 25th Infantry), Major General William H. Carter, retired, told a Congressional party in 1915, 'is the best dressed, best drilled, best maneuvering and best disciplined regiment I have ever seen in my forty years of service.'"

Two White Majors Cowards, He Says

Dr. W. E. B. Du Bois, editor of "The Crisis," in writing of the supposed cowardice of the 368th Infantry, said that evidence brought out at investigations showed the regiment was sent forward into a nest of barb-wire and machine guns in the most dangerous salient of the line inadequately supplied with wire cutters; that conflicting orders were given by white officers to advance and then to retreat; that one white major was so terrified by the hail of bullets that he became helpless and ran around whimpering, "What shall I do," while another major left his battalion and ran to his dugout, where he lay trembling and sobbing while his command shifted for itself. Neither of these officers was tried for cowardice—it was said they were shell shocked.

Schuyler continues his letter with quotations praising the Negro soldiers from Newton D. Baker, General Pershing, Brigadier General Malvern Hill Barnum of the 92d Division, Colonel F. R. Brown, General John H. Sherburne, Colonel Wade H. Carpenter and Colonel G. R. Spaulding. He concludes by saying:

"In justice to the Negro soldier, who has ever defended the flag of this nation, let the other side be heard."

Negroes First to Get French Cross

Cleveland H. Allen, a Negro editor, comments on the Bullard articles in part as follows:

"Greater bravery, finer courage, a more rugged devotion to the ideals and traditions of the army have never been more finely exemplified than by the Negro soldier in the great struggle that began in 1914. The very first soldiers in action on the western front were Negroes, Needham Roberts, of Trenton, and Henry Johnson, of Albany, members of the old 15th Regiment, who beat off a dozen Germans after they had been wounded, and who were the first American soldiers to receive the French Croix de Guerre.

"Colonel William Hayward, a fine upstanding American white man, speaks in the highest terms of the courage and valor of this Negro outfit. An instance of the caliber of the men that made up the regiment was seen when twelve volunteers were called from one company of the regiment for a raiding party and the whole company fell in line.

"General Coybet, of the 157th French Division, said: 'Never will the 157th Division forget the indomitable dash, the heroic rush of the American Negro regiment up the observatory ridge and into the Plains of Monthois.' In the face of such facts I cannot see how any one can speak lightly of the heroism of the Negro soldiers. General Bullard has made a grave error in speaking in this light vein of the Negro soldier, and the War Department at Washington ought to resent it, for it has the record."

Calls Bullard Prejudiced Southerner

An anonymous writer supposes General Bullard to be "a Southerner, prejudiced and brave."

"General Bullard's sense of decency and justice seems limited," the letter says. "I trust that all of the 92d Division may read General Bullard's slap in the face, in appreciation of their efforts to win the war for democracy. I am sorry that he has endeavored to dishonor the Negro soldier."

Referring to the articles as "blind and prejudiced," Corporal H. McBean, Company D., 367th Infantry, 92 Division, writes:

"I am a member of the 92d Division and would like to ask Mr. Bullard wasn't it the 92d Division that relieved the Wild Cat Division (white) who refused to remain under shell fire in the Toul sector?

"We remained in that particular sector for sixty-five days under shell fire without getting supplies for days. Also in the Meuse Argonne, at La Chappelle, we repulsed a couple of combat patrols. Our trenches were shelled as level as you would expect, still we held our ground. On November 10 the 1st Battalion went over in assaulting waves in the Metz sector and took Pragny and Pregny, which forced the Germans to evacuate. The Negro soldiers, as whites, had their shortcomings, and it is rather biased to single out the 92d Division. I protest in the name of the fine, stalwart and efficient Negro officers and men who did their duty for their country ably."

Further exception to the Bullard comments is taken by J. Eddie Edwards who, in a long letter, says:

"It is an insult to every colored mother who sacrificed her son to fight for the U. S. A. All the boys that went overseas, regardless of race, creed or color, did their bit eagerly. They all faced the same danger."

Others Support General Bullard

From letters supporting the statements made by General Bullard, the following quotations are taken. M. H. Smith, a former lieutenant in the A. E. F., writes in part:

"We had misgivings on our way up to the front, stopping in a number of small towns where we found groups of men from the 92d Division in a state of terror, huddled together, discussing nothing but religious subjects, and few of them, upon being questioned, seemed even to know what organization they belonged to.

"General Bullard's statement that the Negro could not stand bombardment was aptly expressed to me by one of the 92d Division at our position who stated: 'Over in the states they told us all about trenches, hand grenades and rifles—but they never told us one damn thing about shells!'

"This is not written with any personal prejudice against the Negro whatsoever nor with the idea of entering into any controversy, but merely to give the opinion of one who was there, and with a sincere desire to give what confirmation might be desired to an article that has so honestly given the facts.

"The immediate exceptions taken to General Bullard's article as published in your issue of June 9 are to be expected; but any one who was on the ground at the time had his own opinion deeply impressed after living through such an unfortunate experience.

"All of this in the sincere hope that never again will it be necessary to place a Negro division in the position where for obvious reasons it cannot be expected to function."

L. M. Mauro says:

"General Bullard expressed his opinion about the 92d Division composed exclusively of Negroes. He will be, undoubtedly, attacked for that. Nevertheless, he has told the truth. No man knows the Negroes any better than General Bullard, and his comments therefore, are not second-handed."

N. Y. C. HERALD TRIBUNE
JUNE 1[illegible], 1925

The Negro Soldier

The frankness of General Bullard's opinion of Negro troops, jotted hastily into his diary under the stress of active service and in the presence of an embarrassing incident, has called forth precisely the kind of response which could be expected and which it deserved. Many Negroes have written to protest; Representative Fish has made a vigorous defense of the men who served under him in the 369th Infantry, and Colonel Hayward, who commanded that regiment, found that his experience with Negro soldiers was "exactly the opposite to that described by General Bullard."

General Bullard in criticizing the 92d Division Negroes added that their white commander was incompetent, and he ended his chapter with the suggestion that it was not the personal courage of the Negro which was involved, but the unhappy consequences of confusing a major war with the intricacies of racial uplift. "If you need combat soldiers, and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put your time on Negroes. Soldier making . . . will be swamped in the race question." One of the minor difficulties, from first to last, with the American war effort was that it was also turned into an effort at almost everything else, from feminism to prohibition, and the troops of the 92d Division seem to have been among the innocent victims of that regrettable tendency.

Negroes have fought in all of this country's wars. The regulars of the 9th Cavalry distinguished themselves at San Juan Hill when one of New York's "crack" but undisciplined volunteer regiments broke under fire, and when the Rough Riders were glad to have their assistance. The 54th Massachusetts was famous in the Civil War as a successful "experiment," although Negro troops in the Revolution had stood when the local militia found its farming more interesting than fighting. In this war the 369th and other Negro regiments came away with enviable records. It is not a question of personal courage in any event, but of training, discipline, leadership and the organization's morale. Elsewhere General Bullard remarks that the hardest thing in war is to make the men fight, no matter who they are, and when we learn that "an unbroken line" of military police followed our divisions, white as well as colored, into action in order to keep them there, it is obvious that our old ideas of personal courage have to go, along with most of the other "glamour" of war.

Modern war is too terrible to be fought by men; it can be fought only by organizations. General Bullard says that he found the regular officers of the 92d excellent, but among them all a feeling of "the most profound discouragement." It does not sound as if the conditions for creating an organization and a morale were present in the division. The "racial question" spoiled the opportunity. In organizations like the 369th, which were National Guard regiments before the war, or in the regular colored regiments, the Negro had a chance to show what he could do, and he did it bravely and well.

GEN. BULLARD RENDERS SERVICE

By William Pickens
(For the Associated Negro Press)

"Bullard's 'bull' " is right. Maybe the man meant to do it; to bring forward this slanderous lie against the Negro soldier while there were still living many white men who could refute it point-blank by the stories of their experiences with black soldiers; while the men and officers of the "Old Fifteenth New York" and the Illinois 8th are still alive; while Johnson and Roberts and Carrizal are still fresh in their minds of living men; while the lie could be scotched by a thousand facts that cannot be disputed.

We confess that we did not believe that any high officer of the army had the nerve to give currency to a lie that Negro soldiers are either cowardly or criminal in the face of the outstanding facts to the contrary. If Bullard could have lived and waited for about two generations, when most men of the World War will be dead and inanimate documents subject to some natural doubt, he might have had better success with this lie. But there is no chance for it now. At present there are too many honest white people who know the truth by personal experience, and too many intelligent colored people who, though, they are not even soldiers, are not afraid even of a third-rate 'general" of the army. We wonder what Pershing, who knew the Tenth Calvalry and the Twenty-fourth Infantry so well, thinks of Bullard's charges.

We do not mean that there are no cowardly black men. My God, we could find Bullard a regiment of them in a few days—but we would have to PICK them to get together such a regiment, just as we would have to pick them to get a regiment of white cowards. There are cowards in this world, white and black, some of them become members of the army of the United States, not all are black and not all are privates in the ranks. But to pick out any of these as proof that all the others of like color are of like kind would be just as logical as to pick out the unspeakably brave black fellows who met an overwhelming force of Mexicans at Carrizal as proof that all black people are super-heroes. And it is absolutely useless to argue with a "general" that Negroes are not characteristically rapists. There may have been several black American men who committed rape in France; but we challenge General Bullard, or anybody else, to show that the colored troops committed rape or any other crime OUT OF PROPORTION TO THEIR NUMBER TO THE WHOLE NUMBER of American soldiers. The truth is: Negro soldiers did not do nearly their share of the raping done in France. But we will never claim any exceptional humanity for black people. All we claim is that they are human like the others. The only people who are wrong about the Negro are the people who try to make it out that he is decidedly worse. There is no science or history for their position.

Perhaps the only reason why the Negro soldiers did not commit as much rape in France as their white comrades committed, (1) that they did not have as good a chance, and (2) that they knew they would be hanged for it quicker than the whites. Whatever the REASON, the FACT that they did not remains the fact—and perhaps the only reason why Johnson and Roberts held their post against overwhelming assaulting column of Germans longer than white American soldiers would have held under like assault, is because they knew that, being black, if they gave up, even against overwhelming odds, that about six or seven years after the war was over some lying generals, who never had to fight anybody and who heard of the fighting by field telegraph, as they sat in safe tents far from the battle line, would write some books and newspaper articles saying that the black men had given up, not because they were overwhelmed and beaten, but BECAUSE THEY WERE BLACK. If black men ever ACT better or superior to white men these are the reasons.

Never mind! Just wait till the white generals start the next war against Japan or anybody else, then you will hear all the sweet praises about our "Loyal colored people," what "faithful soldiers' they have always been, and how they have "always stood by the flag," and such other untimely acknowledgement of truth when we want the "black brother" to rush in again and do the dangerous and dirty work. The Bullard type of American is alike: they suffer the Negro to be flattered into service and devotion in time of war, and then they try to lie him out of all honor and recognition in the day of comparative luxury of "peace parades" and army training camps.

Well, at least we will hear more of General Bullard in this year of peace than we heard of him during all the years of the war.

BROOKLYN N. Y. TIMES
JUNE 18, 1925

The Negro Troops.

General Bullard is a gallant Army officer, but his animadversions against the negro American troops in the World War are scarcely justified by the facts of American history. Roosevelt didn't think after San Juan Hill that there was any fear in the negro soldiers of the little old Regular Army. Colonel Hayward had reason to be proud of his command. General Pershing had nothing but praise at the close of the war for the men with dark skins who fought for their country

N. Y. C. HERALD TRIBUNE
JUNE 10, 1925

Bullard Charge Vexes Negroes; Bias Is Alleged

National Association Calls Article Unjust and Cites Instances of Bravery to Disprove Race Cowardice

Col. Hayward's Experience

He Didn't Come in Contact With the 92d, but Found His Men Full of Courage

The conclusion which General Robert Lee Bullard drew in his article yesterday in The Herald Tribune from the cowardice of the 92d Division, a Negro organization, that Negroes were useless as combat troops vexed the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People and was not corroborated by William Hayward, former United States Attorney, who commanded a Negro regiment in France.

Colonel Hayward's regiment, the 369th, was a volunteer organization formerly the 15th Regiment of the National Guard of this state. The 92d was a draft division.

"We were at no time in contact with the 92d Division," said Colonel Hayward, "but my experience with the Negroes in my division was exactly the opposite to that described by General Bullard."

The 369th, brigaded with white French troops, was under fire 191 days.

The following letter was received from James Weldon Johnson, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People:

"The most unjust and defamatory article that has yet come to my attention is the installment of General Robert Lee Bullard's book, published in The Herald Tribune of June 9, on the subject of Negro troops in France. General Bullard does not stop with recording alleged facts. He utters generalizations to the effect that Negroes are inferior, that they are racially inferior, and by the tenor of his article, with its race prejudice and its aspersions upon a group of American citizens, shows himself to be completely out of accord with the fundamental principle that a man shall be judged on the basis of his individual worth and achievement. It may contribute to an understanding of this extraordinary article of General Bullard to know that he was born in Alabama, one of the Southern states with the worst reputation for its treatment of colored people.

Cites Praise of Negro Troops

"Fortunately, there are a number of other military observers of the highest standing from General George Washington down to the officers in the A. E. F. whose observations belie the generalities General Bullard sees fit to base upon his experience. It is not necessary here to cite President Lincoln's commendation of the conduct of colored troops in the Civil War.

"In reference to the A. E. F., I may cite General Sherrill, Colonel William Hayward, Colonel Arthur Little and Major Hamilton Fish, all of whom repeatedly and in public have spoken and written in the warmest terms of the devoted loyalty, the unflagging cheerfulness and the unexceled bravery of the Negro troops under their command. Moreover, two of the officers I have named expressed amazement that any troops could bear up under the continual insult, calumny and indignities visited upon the colored men in their command by white men and officers presumably harboring just such an attitude as is revealed in the article of General Bullard.

Quotes 92d Division Commander

"The nature of that attitude is well shown in General Bullard's willingness to create and to spread the false impression that Negroes generally were poor fighters; when, as a matter of fact, the very 92d Division whose record General Bullard seeks to sully was spoken of as follows by its commanding general:

" 'It participated in the last battle of the war with creditable success, continuously pressing the attack against highly organized defensive works. It advanced successfully on the first day of the battle, attaining its objectives and capturing prisoners. This in the face of determined opposition by an alert enemy, and against rifle, machine gun and artillery fire. The issue of the second day's battle was rendered indecisive by the order to cease firing at 11 a. m., when the armistice became effective.'

Citation From General Goybet

"Furthermore, Negro regiments of the projected 93d Division, brigaded in France with French troops, were cited in General Orders of the French army by General Goybet, who told them they had 'lent glory' to the 157th Division had 'surpassed his hopes,' had progressed in nine days of fighting through nine kilometers of powerfully organized defenses, had taken nearly 600 prisoners, fifteen guns of various calibers, twenty mine throwers, nearly 150 machine guns, an enormous amount of engineering materiel, an important supply of artillery ammounition and brought down by artillery fire three enemy airplanes.

"Perhaps, in view of the slurs and aspersions to which The Herald Tribune has given its space in publishing General Bullard's article, you will be fair enough to permit still another quotation from the General Order of

Soldiers—1925 II (a)
In World War

General Goybet:

"'Your troops have been admirable in their attack. You must be proud of the courage of your officers and men, and I consider it an honor to have them under my command.'

"'The bravery and dash of your regiment won the admiration of the 2d Moroccan Division who are themselves versed in warfare. Thanks to you, during those hard days the division was at all times in advance of all other divisions of the army corps. I am sending you all my thanks and beg you to transmit them to your subordinates.'

"'I called on your wounded. Their morale is higher than any praise.'

"Such scurrilous indictment of a race as General Bullard's generally bears a reply on its own face, in that it shows the prejudiced state of mind of the writer. But since the General pretends to be writing history, we may as well inject a few facts into the situation."

Animosity Is Charged

Matthew V. Boutte, Negro commandant of the Colonel Charles Young Post, American Legion, 2376 Seventh Avenue, said last night that General Bullard's story of the failures of the 92d Division, a Negro division, was "most damnable."

Boutte said that General Bullard had animosity toward the Negroes because he was a Southerner and that Negro veterans had expected him to condemn the division. In any future wars, he said, Negroes would refuse to serve under men like General Bullard.

The court martial charges against Negro soldiers which the general mentioned, Boutte said, had been dropped because they were found to involve "higher ups" in the army.

N. Y. Herald Tribune 6-10-25

Listen To The 93rd

Robert Lee Bullard, white, commander of the 92nd Division of colored troops during the world war, started something recently when in his published memoirs, he referred to colored soldiers as cowards, and criminals. "I could not get the 92nd Division to launch an offensive," wailed Bullard.

Funny, but General Roy Hoffman, white, in a letter to the Black Dispatch, Tulsa, Oklahoma, last week, said among other things, of the 93rd Division of colored troops which he commanded:

"Regiments from my division were the first to cross a bridgehead into German soil. We had the first two American privates to receive a foreign decoration.

"Of the 27 posts selected for the establishment of monuments to the memory of American troops on the battle line, by the Battle Commission headed by General Pershing, four of the number are positions taken and occupied by the 93rd Division.

"The 93rd never lost a position, never made a retreat and only had four prisoners taken. They attained every objective. Each regiment was decorated as a whole with the war cross, and this to only two or probably three other divisions in the American army."

Afro American 7-4-25 Baltimore, Md

Sum it all up and you have something like this: Bullard said all his Negro soldiers were cowards; Hoffman says all his were heroes. Bullard is from Alabama; Hoffman is from Oklahoma. Both are Southerners.

Reading between the lines, this is also apparent—Hoffman could have taken Bullard's division and made heroes of them. Bullard could have taken Hoffman's division and made cowards of them.

Grant took the Union army beaten under Burnside and McClellan and made it into a victorious army at Appomatox. The same troops ran away from the enemy at Bull Run and toward the enemy at Richmond.

The difference lies in the commanding officers. We offer this as an appendix to General Bullard's memors, knowing that he won't use it, although he ought to.

N. Y. HERALD TRIBUNE
JUNE 16, 1925

Bullard Wrong, Says Negro Aid To War Chief

Emmett Scott, Special Assistant to Secretary, 1917-18, Asserts Inquiry Refuted Cowardice Charges

Cites Praise by Pershing

Others Also Take Issue With General on Record Made by Race in France

Emmett Scott, special assistant to the Secretary of War to advise on matters pertaining to Negro troops from 1917 to 1919, has written a long contradiction of statements made in The Herald Tribune by Major General Robert Lee Bullard in his war reminiscences. The length of the communication precludes its publication in full, but much of its content omitted here consists of quotations from his book, "The American Negro in the World War."

Mr. Scott is one of the leading Negro authors and journalists in this country. Educated at Wiley University, Texas, and Wilberforce University, Ohio, he soon took a prominent place in the literature of his race. For some time he was secretary to Booker T. Washington and he is credited with several books dealing with Negro problems.

Charges Exploded in 1918, He Says

"The charges and statements against colored officers and colored soldiers who served in France, contained in General Bullard's articles," he says, "were completely exploded in 1918 not only by Ralph W. Tyler, special representative who was regularly commissioned war correspondent to specialize in reports regarding colored troops in France, but also by official records which have been published in full detail in my history of "The American Negro in the World War."

"General Bullard, of course, comes from that sectaion of the country where the tradition has been built up that the Negro soldier can become a good fighting man only when commanded by white men. It is a tradition which eager efforts have been made to preserve, that the colored officers are not to be depended upon and that colored soldiers will not fight under them. The record made by colored regiments in France, including those brigaded with the French, will stand the acid test of investigation and technical criticism. Among such troops were not only the old 15th of New York, the 8th Illinois, the 1st Separate Battalion of the District of Columbia, but also the 373d infantry, the 372d, the 92 Division and the 93d Division."

History Quotes Citations

"'Scott's History' published in full detail the French citations and commendatory notes of General Duplessis, General Goybet, General Gouraud, General Quillet and many other French commanders.

"Over against the charges of General Bullard, of Youngsboro, Ala.," he continued, "I wish once again to place the statement of General Pershing, being an address delivered by him to the assembled units of the 92d Division, which General Bullard assails, at Le Mans, France, JJanuary 28, 1919:

"'I want you officers and soldiers of the 92d Division to know that the 92d Division stands second to none in the record you have made since your arrival in France. I am proud of the part you have played in the great conflict, yet you have only done what the American people expected you to do and you have measured up to every expectation of the commander in chief. Since you took over your first sector you have acquitted yourselves with credit, and I believe that if the armistice had not become effective on November 11 the 92d would have still further distinguished itself.

"'I commend the 92d Division for its achievements, not only in the field but on the record its men have made in their individual conduct. The American public has every reason to be proud of the record made by the 92d Division.'

"It remains only to be said that the charges against colored officers were thrashed out in France, and also before a special commission assembled after the armistice in Washington, and I think that record bears me out that in each and every case the men were acquitted and charges of cowardice against certain high officers, white, were substantially sustained.

"The Negro soldier in the World War can hold his head as high as any, for the records of individual units, as well as of two divisions, won the unstinted praise of officers of every kind and degree."

Another attack on General Bullard's remarks about Negro soldiers was sent in by Vernon Willis Jones, 370 Ralph Avenue, Brooklyn. This communication says:

"It is indeed a shame that a man who is supposed to be a leading American should utter such remarks as were made in your paper about the 92d Division.

"Now, first of all, it was a foregone conclusion that deep down in that man's heart he knew he was lying. Who is it in the woodpile that he is after? And why does he resort to such petty mockery? Why did he wait until he was out of the army to write such trash? Was it army rules that he was hiding behind? Bosh! Now, the only way we have of judging the future is by the past. Let us see if the Negro's bravery and duty to his country held up in the past.

Refers to Spanish War

"Who was the first man to die on State Street, Boston? Was it not a Negro? Who did the bulk of the fighting at San Juan? Who? Who followed Dewey's flagship into Manila Bay? And who set Old Glory waving in the Spanish-American War? Was it not the Negro? Was it not a Negro regiment which, on that never-to-be-forgotten night, played and fought to the tune of 'There'll Be a Hot Time in the Old Town To-night'?

"How many black boys turned yellow at Snake Hill, Belle Wood, the Somme, St. Quentin, Ypres, Verdun, etc.? Were there no black boys on the firing line during the last drive to Metz? Of all the D. S. C. medals that were given out to the bravest of the brave, how many were given to Negroes? Does that prove any of the yellow-livered statements that General Bullard made out of the army that he could not or would not make in a uniform?"

Supporting the charges made by General Bullard is the following letter from "K. M. E."

"Colonel William Hayward's defense of the American Negro troops in the World War is scarcely of value. General Bullard's statement of the facts is undoubtedly correct; even if it were not, Colonel Hayward's remarks to the contrary are scarcely worth considering. Colonel Hayward, be it remembered, had the gall within the last year to say that our Prohibition enactment represented the thought of the A. E. F. Unlikely as it may seem, perhaps Colonel Hayward did believe this fairy story. The best that can be said for him on this score is that he didn't know what he was talking about—which does little credit to his eyes and ears. At any rate, on any subject that has political possibilities, Colonel Hayward is not to be taken seriously."

Another Critic of Bullard

Chester Gillen, 148 West 129th Street, criticizes General Bullard as follows:

"Is it not a pity that General Bullard was not at least honest enough with himself to have admitted to General Pershing in the beginning his inability to command in any fairness a division of Negroes? He might very truthfully have said for himself, Major Norris and Mr. Sewall: 'We are small-minded men filling big jobs, each of us has a cast of merciless prejudice in our eyes. We cannot command these Negro soldiers to any worthwhile end because the cast in our eyes prevents our seeing any good in them.' General Bullard's entire article reeks of conceit, and bears all the earmarks of an excuse for his failure to have reached the heights of the immortals."

Another criticism of the chapter of the memoirs in the Negro soldier has been written by W. D. Johnson, editor of "The New York Gazette." It, too, is too long to print in its entirety, but extracts from it follow:

"The record of the Negro as an American soldier furnishes one of the brightest pages in the history of the country. The loyalty of the Negro, in-

Soldiers—1925 II (a)
In World War

General Goybet:
"'Your troops have been admirable in their attack. You must be proud of the courage of your officers and men, and I consider it an honor to have them under my command.'

"'The bravery and dash of your regiment won the admiration of the 2d Moroccan Division who are themselves versed in warfare. Thanks to you, during those hard days the division was at all times in advance of all other divisions of the army corps. I am sending you all my thanks and beg you to transmit them to your subordinates.'

"'I called on your wounded. Their morale is higher than any praise.'

"Such scurrilous indictment of a race as General Bullard's generally bears a reply on its own face, in that it shows the prejudiced state of mind of the writer. But since the General pretends to be writing history, we may as well inject a few facts into the situation."

N. Y. Herald Tribune 6-10-25

Animosity Is Charged

Matthew V. Boutte, Negro commandant of the Colonel Charles Young Post, American Legion, 2376 Seventh Avenue, said last night that General Bullard's story of the failures of the 92d Division, a Negro division, was "most damnable."

Boutte said that General Bullard had animosity toward the Negroes because he was a Southerner and that Negro veterans had expected him to condemn the division. In any future wars, he said, Negroes would refuse to serve under men like General Bullard.

The court martial charges against Negro soldiers which the general mentioned, Boutte said, had been dropped because they were found to involve "higher ups" in the army.

Listen To The 93rd

Robert Lee Bullard, white, commander of the 92nd Division of colored troops during the world war, started something recently when in his published memoirs, he referred to colored soldiers as cowards, and criminals. "I could not get the 92nd Division to launch an offensive," wailed Bullard.

Funny, but General Roy Hoffman, white, in a letter to the Black Dispatch, Tulsa, Oklahoma, last week, said among other things, of the 93rd Division of colored troops which he commanded:

Afro American 7-4-25 Baltimore Md

"Regiments from my division were the first to cross a bridgehead into German soil. We had the first two American privates to receive a foreign decoration.

"Of the 27 posts selected for the establishment of monuments to the memory of American troops on the battle line, by the Battle Commission headed by General Pershing, four of the number are positions taken and occupied by the 93rd Division.

"The 93rd never lost a position, never made a retreat and only had four prisoners taken. They attained every objective. Each regiment was decorated as a whole with the war cross, and this to only two or probably three other divisions in the American army."

Sum it all up and you have something like this: Bullard said all his Negro soldiers were cowards; Hoffman says all his were heroes. Bullard is from Alabama; Hoffman is from Oklahoma. Both are Southerners.

Reading between the lines, this is also apparent—Hoffman could have taken Bullard's division and made heroes of them. Bullard could have taken Hoffman's division and made cowards of them.

Grant took the Union army beaten under Burnside and McClellan and made it into a victorious army at Appomatox. The same troops ran away from the enemy at Bull Run and toward the enemy at Richmond.

The difference lies in the commanding officers. We offer this as an appendix to General Bullard's memors, knowing that he won't use it, although he ought to.

N. Y. C. HERALD TRIBUNE
JUNE 16, 1925

Bullard Wrong, Says Negro Aid To War Chief

Emmett Scott, Special Assistant to Secretary, 1917-18, Asserts Inquiry Refuted Cowardice Charges

Cites Praise by Pershing

Others Also Take Issue With General on Record Made by Race in France

Emmett Scott, special assistant to the Secretary of War to advise on matters pertaining to Negro troops from 1917 to 1919, has written a long contradiction of statements made in The Herald Tribune by Major General Robert Lee Bullard in his war reminiscences. The length of the communication precludes its publication in full, but much of its content omitted here consists of quotations from his book "The American Negro in the World War."

Mr. Scott is one of the leading Negro authors and journalists in this country. Educated at Wiley University, Texas, and Wilberforce University, Ohio, he soon took a prominent place in the literature of his race. For some time he was secretary to Booker T. Washington and he is credited with several books dealing with Negro problems.

Charges Exploded in 1918, He Says

"The charges and statements against colored officers and colored soldiers who served in France, contained in General Bullard's articles," he says, "were completely exploded in 1918 not only by Ralph W. Tyler, special representative who was regularly commissioned war correspondent to specialize in reports regarding colored troops in France, but also by official records which have been published in full detail in my history of "The American Negro in the World War."

"General Bullard, of course, comes from that sectaion of the country where the tradition has been built up that the Negro soldier can become a good fighting man only when commanded by white men. It is a tradition which eager efforts have been made to preserve, that the colored officers are not to be depended upon and that colored soldiers will not fight under them. The record made by colored regiments in France, including those brigaded with the French, will stand the acid test of investigation and technical criticism. Among such troops were not only the old 15th of New York, the 8th Illinois, the 1st Separate Battalion of the District of Columbia, but also the 373d infantry, the 372d, the 92 Division and the 93d Division."

History Quotes Citations

"'Scott's History' published in full detail the French citations and commendatory notes of General Duplessis, General Goybet, General Gouraud, General Quillet and many other French commanders.

"Over against the charges of General Bullard, of Youngsboro, Ala.," he continued, "I wish once again to place the statement of General Pershing, being an address delivered by him to the assembled units of the 92d Division, which General Bullard assails, at Le Mans, France, JJanuary 28, 1919:

"'I want you officers and soldiers of the 92d Division to know that the 92d Division stands second to none in the record you have made since your arrival in France. I am proud of the part you have played in the great conflict, yet you have only done what the American people expected you to do and you have measured up to every expectation of the commander in chief. Since you took over your first sector you have acquitted yourselves with credit, and I believe that if the armistice had not become effective on November 11 the 92d would have still further distinguished itself.

"'I commend the 92d Division for its achievements, not only in the field but on the record its men have made in their individual conduct. The American public has every reason to be proud of the record made by the 92d Division.'

"It remains only to be said that the charges against colored officers were thrashed out in France, and also before a special commission assembled after the armistice in Washington, and I think that record bears me out that in each and every case the men were acquitted and charges of cowardice against certain high officers, white, were substantially sustained. "The Negro soldier in the World War can hold his head as high as any, for the records of individual units, as well as of two divisions, won the unstinted praise of officers of every kind and degree."

Another attack on General Bullard's remarks about Negro soldiers was sent in by Vernon Willis Jones, 370 Ralph Avenue, Brooklyn. This communication says:

"It is indeed a shame that a man who is supposed to be a leading American should utter such remarks as were made in your paper about the 92d Division.

"Now, first of all, it was a foregone conclusion that deep down in that man's heart he knew he was lying. Who is it in the woodpile that he is after? And why does he resort to such petty mockery? Why did he wait until he was out of the army to write such trash? Was it army rules that he was hiding behind? Bosh! Now, the only way we have of judging the future is by the past. Let us see if the Negro's bravery and duty to his country held up in the past.

Refers to Spanish War

"Who was the first man to die on State Street, Boston? Was it not a Negro? Who did the bulk of the fighting at San Juan? Who? Who followed Dewey's flagship into Manila Bay? And who set Old Glory waving in the Spanish-American War? Was it not the Negro? Was it not a Negro regiment which, on that never-to-be-forgotten night, played and fought to the tune of 'There'll Be a Hot Time in the Old Town To-night'?

"How many black boys turned yellow at Snake Hill, Belle Wood, the Somme, St. Quentin, Ypres, Verdun, etc.? Were there no black boys on the firing line during the last drive to Metz? Of all the D. S. C. medals that were given out to the bravest of the brave, how many were given to Negroes? Does that prove any of the yellow-livered statements that General Bullard made out of the army that he could not or would not make in a uniform?"

Supporting the charges made by General Bullard is the following letter from "K. M. E."

"Colonel William Hayward's defense of the American Negro troops in the World War is scarcely of value. General Bullard's statement of the facts is undoubtedly correct; even if it were not, Colonel Hayward's remarks to the contrary are scarcely worth considering. Colonel Hayward, be it remembered, had the gall within the last year to say that our Prohibition enactment represented the thought of the A. E. F. Unlikely as it may seem, perhaps Colonel Hayward did believe this fairy story. The best that can be said for him on this score is that he didn't know what he was talking about—which does little credit to his eyes and ears. At any rate, on any subject that has political possibilities, Colonel Hayward is not to be taken seriously."

Another Critic of Bullard

Chester Gillen, 148 West 129th Street, criticizes General Bullard as follows:

"Is it not a pity that General Bullard was not at least honest enough with himself to have admitted in the beginning his inability to command in any fairness a division of Negroes? He might very truthfully have said for himself, Major Norris and Mr. Sewall: 'We are small-minded men filling big jobs, each of us has a [...] of merciless prejudice in our eyes. We cannot command these Negro soldiers to any worthwhile end because the cast in our eyes prevents our seeing any good in them.' General Bullard's entire article reeks of conceit, and bears all the earmarks of an excuse for his failure to have reached the heights of the immortals."

Another criticism of the chapter of the memoirs in the Negro soldier has been written by W. D. Johnson, editor of "The New York Gazette." It, too, is too long to print in its entirety, but extracts from it follow:

"The record of the Negro as an American soldier furnishes one of the brightest pages in the history of the country. The loyalty of the Negro, in

slavery and in freedom, has no parallel anywhere in the history of the world's peoples. Some may construe the docility of the Negro as cowardice, but this is not true. The record of the 9th and 10th Cavalry and the 24th and 25th Infantry give the negative of anything that savors of cowardice. The Negro behind the gun is not afraid to die, nor goes he whining, cringing and afraid to die in battle.

No Color in War, He Says

"There is no color in war, there should be none; caste and social equality are bugbears and should be forgotten, and a man is a man, nothing more or less. We often hear, however, much in our churches about the Fatherhood of God, and the Brotherhood of Man; we hear it preached, but rarely if ever see it practised.

"During the late World War you saw blood drenched Europe! Who were fighting there? Black men from Africa and the isles of the sea; brown men from the plains and mountains of India; bronze men from far away French possessions; black men from the United States; England's white men from faraway Australia and nearby Canada. Who talked of color who talked of caste, creed or race then? Human blood is washing the barrier away.

"Our men have shed their blood and died for us and their country, for me and the race. They shed their blood to wipe away prejudice and race hate. The reader of this article should be reminded of what happened a few years ago when our Negro troops were slaughtered in Carrizal, Mexico, and the last rites were given those who died and were unidentified.

"It was a sight that will long be remembered, and, say what you may, it was a splendid and magnificent tribute to our black men, who were engaged in that battle, when their white commanders took the dead bodies of the six unidentified Negro troopers upon their shoulders in Washington and bore them to their long, last resting place, when the head of the War Department and the Chief of Staff stood by, when the last funeral rites were solemnized by a chaplain in the United States Navy, when war veterans and war organizations formed the funeral escort. Then prejudice fled away, and the copperhead of race hate, mad at the sight, crawled away, and in his rage fastened his poisonous fangs in himself, and writhing in all-consuming agony, died of rage. And so stand-

GENERAL BALLOU UPSETS BULLARD'S LIE CONCERNING OFFICERS OF 92D DIVISION

By C. C. BALLOU

(Late Major General, Commanding 92d Division.)

[From the New York Herald-Tribune.]

I commanded the 92d division during the World war and am therefore an interested and not wholly uninformed reader of General Bullard's criticisms of that division and its commander and of the various comments thereon that you have recently published. Generally speaking, one is about as wide of the mark as the other.

General Bullard charges cowardice, discouragement of the white officers (one alone excepted—the commanding general), lawlessness, rape and various other sins of omission and commission, and supports his charges with specifications.

Assuming the charges proved, he then deduces the military unfitness of the Colored race. Many of his most Colored people always have been dominated and either led or driven by white men. The result is a lack of initiative and self-reliance that makes it necessary to have superior leadership. The Colored soldier (again speaking generally) requires a better leader than a white one does; and he must have a leader that he can see and hear and in whom he has confidence. Given these he is a good soldier.

I recommended against the organization of a Colored division. When this had been ordered and I had been designated to command it, I did the best I knew how to be faithful to the trust reposed in me. General Bullard charges that I was not strong in a military way—thinking more of race "uplift" than of purely military problems.

"Uplift" Was for Fitness

I plead guilty of having a great interest in "uplift," but can produce abundant evidence to the fact that I taught early and late that the greatest good the 92d division could do the Colored race would be in proving their fitness as soldiers and that everything else must be subordinate to that idea. It was one of the highest tests of fitness for citizenship. Two battles could not be fought at one time—and their battle at that time was to defeat the Germans. There was no room or time for taking up social and other problems that confront the Race.

While conducting the Colored officers' training camp I realized that there could be no great success for the Negroes in the war without the sympathetic co-operation and friendly good will of the white race. Race strife and hatred meant nothing but loss to Colored interests and hopes.

Criticized by Negroes

So deeply was I impressed by this fact that I was severely criticized by many Colored people because of the vigor with which I attempted to stamp out every spark of discord that fell within my reach. Thanks, however, to the fact that I did so, the East St. Louis and Houston tragedies, that aroused so much bitterness elsewhere, never made a ripple in the friendly relations that had been established between the training camp personnel and the people of Des Moines.

No sooner were we established in our training area in France, however, than the dreaded spark reached the powder barrel. The troops were distributed over more than a hundred square miles of territory and quartered ("billeted") with French families, by whom they were generally treated as social equals. This worked badly.

Treated as Equals by French

Few of my 27,000 Negroes, however, kindly treated, had ever before been treated as social equals by white women. They had come from massed cantonments, with every facility for disciplinary control, and from practical prohibition, to a place where they were widely dispersed, with control correspondingly difficult, and where unlimited supplies of intoxicants were readily obtainable.

Add to this the fact of a hitherto unknown social equality, which was worse than wine in its "heady" effects on many; then add to this the effect that the sight of this social equality had on white men; then combine the sum with the thousand other harassing problems peculiar to the situation, and you may well wonder that General Bullard did not find the division commander as discouraged as he reported the other white officers to have been.

Racial Discontent Sown

Many will deny it—some, perhaps, were not definitely conscious of it—but the fact remains that right then and there were sown the seeds of racial discontent, discord and distrust that made all hope of close and sympathetic co-operation between black and white officers vanish. The white man's vision was prejudiced—jaundiced—and he, probably unconsciously, magnified every defect of the Colored officers (and, goodness knows, these were many enough and large enough without any distortion).

There was no waiting for tests of courage and charges of cowardice. Right there in the training area was begun an effort, that never ceased, to induce the division commander to eliminate Colored officers and substitute white ones. I credit those engaged in this with sincerity, but they were not in the right frame of mind to make the best possible use of the material they must work with.

Had to "Carry On" With Officers

The division commander could not personally influence his widely scattered command as he had influenced those at the officers' training camp, but, rightly or wrongly, he felt that he must "carry on" as best he could with the material given him by the war department. He recommended the discharge of the proved unfit, but never asked for a white man to replace a Colored man.

He did ask, and secured, a Colored division judge advocate, urging that he desired that every Colored man should know that if tried for any serious offense his case would be reviewed by a man of his own Race. He also placed several Colored officers on every court he appointed. Many Colored people charge that he ruled with "an iron discipline"; he certainly tried to do so and needed to do so.

Admits Discouragement

I make no denial of General Bullard's statement of the disaffection—discouragement—whatever he pleased to cal it—of the white officers. Perhaps ever the division commander was a bit discouraged, though General Bullard failed to observe it. But I do not think he has fairly stated the case against the Negro. General Bullard damns the division and the Race because of the misconduct of some troops in the battle of the Argonne. What are the facts?

An infantry regiment, never before in battle, was detached from the division, attached to a French brigade under a French officer, placed between the French and the American armies, in a gap so wide that they were out of touch with both, and there, during the night, under the influence of bombardment to which they could not reply because of the limitations of their weapons, the battalion in the first line—very generally but not entirely—drifted to the rear—not in a stampede, but singly and in small groups.

Cites Regiment's Retreat

The above is from the information later given me by the officers, white and black, of the regiment, and by General De Mondesire, the French corps commander. The latter added: "It was a difficult situation—one that would have tested the quality of experienced troops of approved valor." The president of the Tuskegee Industrial training school told me that General Pershing had told him that he (Pershing) could name 18 white organizations that had behaved as badly.

Why is it that we hear little or nothing of the stampedes of white organizations and so much of this failure of the Negroes? It is simply because of the fact that in spite of the efforts of the division commander race bitterness was in the air; too many white and too many black men were "seeing red." The many shortcomings of the Colored troops were distorted and magnified, as they are to this day.

Says Whites Resented Equality Hopes

There were then and there are now thousands of white men with tolerant kindly feelings toward the Negro—similar to their kindly, humane interest in a horse or a dog—but only for so long as he remains a horse or a dog. When he aspired to be a man it was different; least of all could he be treated as "an officer and a gentleman"!

General Bullard found every white officer but one discouraged. On that one exception are poured forth the vials of his wrath, because, as General Bullard charges, he "couldn't make the Colored troops fight" and was interested in their uplift. The other white officers he praises as exceptionally fine and capable officers, excusing them from responsibility because they were too few in number to leaven the loaf.

If three white brigadier generals, 14 or 15 white colonels and lieutenant colonels and twice as many white majors, with their white staff officers in still larger numbers, couldn't get any fight out of the Negroes, how could one man—a major general, it is true, but, after all, only a man—accomplish it? Has any man ever charged that he did not try? Has any man ever charged that he ever held back one of these fine officers? I never heard of it. His great fault lay in the fact that he wouldn't be a party to a wholesale condemnation of Colored officers and try to replace them with white ones.

General Bullard charges "dawdling," failure to attack, etc., in the last battle (that of Nov. 10 and 11), and places the blame, as usual, on the division commander and the Colored men. Let us examine the facts briefly:

Explains Failure to Attack

The 92d division had replaced a French division on the right of the Moselle river, with its left at Pont-a-Mousson. On its right was the French 33d corps, and on its left across the river was the 7th United States division. General Bullard caused it to be split, one regiment of infantry being placed on the left bank, thus being widely separated from the rest of the division by an unfordable stream, the Moselle.

The two elements had no common objective and could make no co-operative effort. Unity of command was difficult. In front of the 7th division were the Heights of Preny, barring its advance, and also, by their position on the left flank of my infantry regiment's sector, completely commanding its advance on its first objective. Preny must be taken before my left could advance beyond it, and cooperation, therefore, with the 7th division was highly desirable—perhaps absolutely essential.

Names Bullard's Orders

On Thursday or Friday evening prior to the armistice General Bullard summoned me to his headquarters and showed me Marshal Foch's order for the government of the action of all troops up to and at the time the armistice should become effective. There was in this order not a word contemplating an attack; the war was practically over.

My line was deeply indented at the river, and General Bullard directed me to rectify it so as to present a practically straight line when the armistice should become effective four or five days later. Preparations were made to carry this out on the morning of Nov. 10 at 8 o'clock. Between midnight and 1 o'clock of that morning, however, I received orders by telephone to attack in force at 7 and to go as far as I could.

Found French Not Attacking

I was told that the entire second army would attack at that hour, but I received not one word from any source as to the special action of the division on my left or as to the French troops on my right. Later I found that the latter were not attacking at all! There was barely time to get orders written and distributed before the hour of attack.

Knowing that the 7th division must attack Preny, the colonel on my left was given the only orders that limited time and information made possible. He was to attack at 7 a. m., in close connection with the 7th division. I personally went to the right and broader front to push the action there, leaving my chief of staff at the command post to observe the left, act in my absence, if necessary, and to keep me informed.

Seventh Division Falls Back

The first message I received from him was that difficulty had been experienced in getting in touch with the 7th division but that this had been effected and that all was now going all right. The next was that the 7th had attacked, was badly licked and had fallen back with heavy loss on its trenches, its retreat being covered by our regiment's machine guns.

This regiment was then directed by me to hold its ground and to resume the attack whenever the 7th was ready. But it never moved again till after the armistice. Subsequently I learned that my regiment had not moved at all. The colonel got his simple, plain orders, but thought they didn't mean what they said. This was the "failure to attack at all" referred to by General Bullard.

Heard Seventh Attacked Too Soon

The division commander was, as he says, as much to blame for this as were the Negroes, neither one nor the other having any power to prevent or remedy it. My chief of staff informed me later that the 7th division "jumped off" at 4:30 a. m., instead of at 7, the hour stated in the army orders, and that this was what had delayed our getting in touch with them. (I have never learned positively whether or not this was true).

The commander of the 92d division was made the "goat" of the 7th division's defeat. At any rate, it was not due to the Colored men. Their colonel didn't even try to make them fight.

Blames Delays on White Officers

On the right of the river occurred the delays—the "dawdling" to which General Bullard refers (and his designation of it as such as probably just). The division commander, having designated the first and second objective and stressed the demand for pushing the attack as far as possible, did not learn until too late that a certain reserve had not been ordered to a position from which it could and should have advanced at once on the alloted objective when the first objective had been taken.

When this was learned and corrective measures directed, this white commander demurred, saying that he wished to be sure of the first objective before giving any orders looking toward taking the second. Wherever the fault lay, it cannot be placed upon a Negro. Does General Bullard propose to blame the division commander for not doing everything himself?

slavery and in freedom, has no parallel anywhere in the history of the world's peoples. Some may construe the docility of the Negro as cowardice, but this is not true. The record of the 9th and 10th Cavalry and the 24th and 25th Infantry give the negative of anything that savors of cowardice. The Negro behind the gun is not afraid to die, nor goes he whining, cringing and afraid to die in battle.

No Color in War, He Says

"There is no color in war, there should be none; caste and social equality are bugbears and should be forgotten, and a man is a man, nothing more or less. We often hear, however, much in our churches about the Fatherhood of God, and the Brotherhood of Man; we hear it preached, but rarely if ever see it practised.

"During the late World War you saw blood drenched Europe! Who were fighting there? Black men from Africa and the isles of the sea; brown men from the plains and mountains of India; bronze men from far away French possessions; black men from the United States; England's white men from faraway Australia and nearby Canada. Who talked of color who talked of caste, creed or race then? Human blood is washing the barrier away.

"Our men have shed their blood and died for us and their country, for me and the race. They shed their blood to wipe away prejudice and race hate. The reader of this article should be reminded of what happened a few years ago when our Negro troops were slaughtered in Carrizal, Mexico, and the last rites were given those who died and were unidentified.

"It was a sight that will long be remembered, and, say what you may, it was a splendid and magnificent tribute to our black men, who were engaged in that battle, when their white commanders took the dead bodies of the six unidentified Negro troopers upon their shoulders in Washington and bore them to their long, last resting place, when the head of the War Department and the Chief of Staff stood by, when the last funeral rites were solemnized by a chaplain in the United States Navy, when war veterans and war organizations formed the funeral escort. Then prejudice fled away, and the copperhead of race hate, mad at the sight, crawled away, and in his rage fastened his poisonous fangs in himself, and writhing in all-consuming agony, died of rage. And so stand-

GENERAL BALLOU UPSETS BULLARD'S LIE CONCERNING OFFICERS OF 92D DIVISION

By C. C. BALLOU

(Late Major General, Commanding 92d Division.)

[From the New York Herald-Tribune.]

I commanded the 92d division during the World war and am therefore an interested and not wholly uninformed reader of General Bullard's criticisms of that division and its commander and of the various comments thereon that you have recently published. Generally speaking, one is about as wide of the mark as the other.

General Bullard charges cowardice, discouragement of the white officers (one alone excepted—the commanding general), general worthlessness, rape and various other sins of omission and commission, and supports his charges with specifications.

Assuming the charges proved, he then deduces the military unfitness of the Colored race. Many of his most Colored people always have been dominated and either led or driven by white men. The result is a lack of initiative and self-reliance that makes it necessary to have superior leadership. The Colored soldier (again speaking generally) requires a better leader than a white one does; and he must have a leader that he can see and hear and in whom he has confidence. Given these he is a good soldier.

I recommended against the organization of a Colored division. When this had been ordered and I had been designated to command it, I did the best I knew how to be faithful to the trust reposed in me. General Bullard charges that I was not strong in a military way—thinking more of race "uplift" than of purely military problems.

"Uplift" Was for Fitness

I plead guilty of having a great interest in "uplift," but can produce abundant evidence to the fact that I taught early and late that the greatest good the 92d division could do the Colored race would be in proving their fitness as soldiers and that everything else must be subordinate to that idea. It was one of the highest tests of fitness for citizenship. Two battles could not be fought at one time—and their battle at that time was to defeat the Germans. There was no room or time for taking up social and other problems that confront the Race.

While conducting the Colored officers' training camp I realized that there could be no great success for the Negroes in the war without the sympathetic co-operation and friendly good will of the white race. Race strife and hatred meant nothing but loss to Colored interests and hopes.

Criticized by Negroes

So deeply was I impressed by this fact that I was severely criticized by many Colored people because of the vigor with which I attempted to stamp out every spark of discord that fell within my reach. Thanks, however, to the fact that I did so, the East St. Louis and Houston tragedies, that aroused so much bitterness elsewhere, never made a ripple in the friendly relations that had been established between the training camp personnel and the people of Des Moines.

No sooner were we established in our training area in France, however, than the dreaded spark reached the powder barrel. The troops were distributed over more than a hundred square miles of territory and quartered ("billeted") with French families, by whom they were generally treated as social equals. This worked badly.

Treated as Equals by French

Few of my 27,000 Negroes, however kindly treated, had ever before been treated as social equals by white women. They had come from massed cantonments, with every facility for disciplinary control, and from practical prohibition, to a place where they were widely dispersed, with control correspondingly difficult, and where unlimited supplies of intoxicants were readily obtainable.

Add to this the fact of a hitherto unknown social equality, which was worse than wine in its "heady" effects on many; then add to this the effect that the sight of this social equality had on white men; then combine the sum with the thousand other harassing problems peculiar to the situation, and you may well wonder that General Bullard did not find the division commander as discouraged as he reported the other white officers to have been.

Racial Discontent Sown

Many will deny it—some, perhaps, were not definitely conscious of it—but the fact remains that right then and there were sown the seeds of racial discontent, discord and distrust that made all hope of close and sympathetic co-operation between black and white officers vanish. The white man's vision was prejudiced—jaundiced—and he, probably unconsciously, magnified every defect of the Colored officers (and, goodness knows, these were many enough and large enough without any distortion).

There was no waiting for tests of courage and charges of cowardice. Right there in the training area was begun an effort, that never ceased, to induce the division commander to eliminate Colored officers and substitute white ones. I credit those engaged in this with sincerity, but they were not in the right frame of mind to make the best possible use of the material they must work with.

Had to "Carry On" With Officers

The division commander could not personally influence his widely scattered command as he had influenced those at the officers' training camp, but, rightly or wrongly, he felt that he must "carry on" as best he could with the material given him by the war department. He recommended the discharge of the proved unfit, but never asked for a white man to replace a Colored man.

He did ask, and secured, a Colored division judge advocate, urging that he desired that every Colored man should know that if tried for any serious offense his case would be reviewed by a man of his own Race. He also placed several Colored officers on every court he appointed. Many Colored people charge that he ruled with "an iron discipline"; he certainly tried to do so and needed to do so.

Admits Discouragement

I make no denial of General Bullard's statement of the disaffection—discouragement—whatever he pleased to cal it—of the white officers. Perhaps even the division commander was a bit discouraged, though General Bullard failed to observe it. But I do not think he has fairly stated the case against the Negro. General Bullard damns the division and the Race because of the misconduct of some troops in the battle of the Argonne. What are the facts?

An infantry regiment, never before in battle, was detached from the division, attached to a French brigade under a French officer, placed between the French and the American armies, in a gap so wide that they were out of touch with both, and there, during the night, under the influence of bombardment to which they could not reply because of the limitations of their weapons, the battalion in the first line—very generally, but not entirely—drifted to the rear—not in a stampede, but singly and in small groups.

Cites Regiment's Retreat

The above is from the information later given me by the officers, white and black, of the regiment, and by General De Mondesire, the French corps commander. The latter added: "It was a difficult situation—one that would have tested the quality of experienced troops of approved valor." The president of the Tuskegee Industrial training school told me that General Pershing had told him that he (Pershing) could name 18 white organizations that had behaved as badly.

Why is it that we hear little or nothing of the stampedes of white organizations and so much of this failure of the Negroes? It is simply because of the fact that in spite of the efforts of the division commander race bitterness was in the air; too many white and too many black men were "seeing red." The many shortcomings of the Colored troops were distorted and magnified, as they are to this day.

Says Whites Resented Equality Hopes

There were then and there are now thousands of white men with tolerant kindly feelings toward the Negro—similar to their kindly, humane interest in a horse or a dog—but only for so long as he remains a horse or a dog. When he aspired to be a man it was different; least of all could he be treated as "an officer and a gentleman"!

General Bullard found every white officer but one discouraged. On that one exception are poured forth the vials of his wrath, because, as General Bullard charges, he "couldn't make the Colored troops fight" and was interested in their uplift. The other white officers he praises as exceptionally fine and capable officers, excusing them from responsibility because they were too few in number to leaven the loaf.

If three white brigadier generals, 14 or 15 white colonels and lieutenant colonels and twice as many white majors, with their white staff officers in still larger numbers, couldn't get any fight out of the Negroes, how could one man—a major general, it is true, but, after all, only a man—accomplish it? Has any man ever charged that he did not try? Has any man ever charged that he ever held back one of these fine officers? I never heard of it. His great fault lay in the fact that he wouldn't be a party to a wholesale condemnation of Colored officers and try to replace them with white ones.

General Bullard charges "dawdling," failure to attack, etc., in the last battle (that of Nov. 10 and 11), and places the blame, as usual, on the division commander and the Colored men. Let us examine the facts briefly:

Explains Failure to Attack

The 92d division had replaced a French division on the right of the Moselle river, with its left at Pont-a-Mousson. On its right was the French 33d corps, and on its left across the river was the 7th United States division. General Bullard caused it to be split, one regiment of infantry being placed on the left bank, thus being widely separated from the rest of the division by an unfordable stream, the Moselle.

The two elements had no common objective and could make no co-operative effort. Unity of command was difficult. In front of the 7th division were the Heights of Preny, barring its advance, and also, by their position on the left flank of my infantry regiment's sector, completely commanding its advance on its first objective. Preny must be taken before my left could advance beyond it, and cooperation, therefore, with the 7th division was highly desirable—perhaps absolutely essential.

Names Bullard's Orders

On Thursday or Friday evening prior to the armistice General Bullard summoned me to his headquarters and showed me Marshal Foch's order for the government of the action of all troops up to and at the time the armistice should become effective. There was in this order not a word contemplating an attack; the war was practically over.

My line was deeply indented at the river, and General Bullard directed me to rectify it so as to present a practically straight line when the armistice should become effective four or five days later. Preparations were made to carry this out on the morning of Nov. 10 at 8 o'clock. Between midnight and 1 o'clock of that morning, however, I received orders by telephone to attack in force at 7 and to go as far as I could.

Found French Not Attacking

I was told that the entire second army would attack at that hour, but I received not one word from any source as to the special action of the division on my left or as to the French troops on my right. Later I found that the latter were not attacking at all! There was barely time to get orders written and distributed before the hour of attack.

Knowing that the 7th division must attack Preny, the colonel on my left was given the only orders that limited time and information made possible. He was to attack at 7 a. m., in close connection with the 7th division. I personally went to the right and broader front to push the action there, leaving my chief of staff at the command post to observe the left, act in my absence, if necessary, and to keep me informed.

Seventh Division Falls Back

The first message I received from him was that difficulty had been experienced in getting in touch with the 7th division but that this had been effected and that all was now going all right. The next was that the 7th had attacked, was badly licked and had fallen back with heavy loss on its trenches, its retreat being covered by our regiment's machine guns.

This regiment was then directed by me to hold its ground and to resume the attack whenever the 7th was ready. But it never moved again till after the armistice. Subsequently I learned that my regiment had not moved at all; the colonel got his simple, plain orders, but thought they didn't mean what they said. This was the "failure to attack at all" referred to by General Bullard.

Heard Seventh Attacked Too Soon

The division commander was, as he says, as much to blame for this as were the Negroes, neither one nor the other having any power to prevent or remedy it. My chief of staff informed me later that the 7th division "jumped off" at 4:30 a. m., instead of at 7, the hour stated in the army orders, and that this was what had delayed our getting in touch with them. (I have never learned positively whether or not this was true). The commander of the 92d division was made the "goat" of the 7th division's defeat. At any rate, it was not due to the Colored men. Their colonel didn't even try to make them fight.

Blames Delays on White Officers

On the right of the river occurred the delays—the "dawdling" to which General Bullard refers (and his designation of it as such as probably just). The division commander, having designated the first and second objective and stressed the demand for pushing the attack as far as possible, did not learn until too late that a certain reserve had not been ordered to a position from which it could and should have advanced at once on the alloted objective when the first objective had been taken.

When this was learned and corrective measures directed, this white commander demurred, saying that he wished to be sure of the first objective before giving any orders looking toward taking the second. Wherever the fault lay, it cannot be placed upon a Negro. Does General Bullard propose to blame the division commander for not doing everything himself?

Soldiers-1925. I. (b)

In World War.

Negroes Retreated From Gas

The fault that can and must be laid to them (the Negroes) in this same brigade is that, having captured a wood, they allowed themselves to be driven out of it by gas, seeking relief at the rear instead of at the front, as their officers had been ordered to do in such an event. Slowness in retaking this wood was due to a "superior" white officer who did not act until my peremptory order was accompanied by directions for his relief from command if there was further delay.

Since, as stated above, I, as commander of the 92d division, was made the "goat" of the 7th division's defeat (although the then secretary of war said to me concerning it: "Your exoneration from blame appears to me to be complete"), it seems that the regiment—mine—on the left must have the key to the situation. Otherwise, how could the division commander be so held?

Chicago Defender 7-4-25

Asks Why Bullard Delayed Orders

Then, why did not the army commander, well knowing his intention to attack whether General Pershing ordered it or not, give me, the commander of the 92d division, timely information, so that I could consult with the 7th division commander on my left and arrange a plan for a joint attack on Preny, instead of merely telling me to "straighten out your line," and leaving me in total ignorance of the more strenuous work to be done until six or six and a half hours before that work was to begin?

Indeed, believing, as he states, that the Negroes were worthless, why did he split the 92d division by placing it astride the Moselle and trust the success or failure of his 7th division to this black regiment?

Charges Plot to "Get" Him

Two years ago I was told by a colonel that one of General Bullard's staff officers had told him that the war ended two years too soon. "We 'got' a lot of them as it was," said he, "but if the war had lasted a year or two longer we would have 'got' every major general and most of the brigadiers." This explains much that I already knew. The failure of my colonel to obey orders and attack and the defeat of the 7th division provided an opportunity to 'get' a major general—one already in disfavor because of his supposed pro-Negro-officer leanings.

General Bullard says that the commander of the 92d division was not very strong in a military way. Perhaps not, but in the records of 43 years' service it will be found that it remained for General Bullard and other critics of my attitude toward Negro officers to make this discovery.

Race Antagonism Discouraged

Many of the white officers were in sympathy with my methods and, if discouraged, as General Bullard states, were discouraged because of the unfortunate element of race antagonism that so hampered their efforts and mine.

One of my brigadiers, now a major general, said to me: "If you had put the same effort into a white division it would have been the best in the army." There would have been no race problem.

A Colored officer came to me after the war and said: "We always knew that you were no Negro lover, but we also knew that you did everything in your power to give us a square deal."

N. Y. Chicago Herald Tribune
June 12, 1925

Negroes Heroic, Fish Declares, Scoring Bullard

Representative Who Helped Head New York Regiment of Them Blames General for 'Mishandling' Troops

Cites Pershing's Praise

Says France's Experience Shows America Erred in Training and Leadership

Representative Hamilton Fish jr., a former officer of the 369th Infantry, New York's Negro Guard regiment, wrote to The Herald Tribune yesterday to express his disagreement with the conclusions drawn by General Robert Lee Bullard in one of his leading articles concerning the usefulness of Negro troops.

Without questioning the facts cited by General Bullard as indicative of the conduct of the 92d Division, a Negro outfit, under fire, Representative Fish says that General Bullard is unwarranted in his conclusion that Negroes were useless as combat troops. The records of American history show on the contrary, says Mr. Fish, that when properly trained and led, Negro troops are as good soldiers as any. The letter follows:

"I have read with amazement the story of the 92d Negro Division by General Robert Lee Bullard, and as much as I dislike to differ with such an eminent American General, I would be derelict in my duty toward those Negro soldiers in the old 15th New York who paid the supreme sacrifice if I did not hasten to deny the glittering generalities and aspersions heaped against the Negro as a fighting man.

"General Bullard's article shows a degree of animus against the colored soldier which is unusual from an army officer who should be familiar with deeds of heroism performed by Negro soldiers in all our wars—the 54th Massachusetts Infantry, colored, under the gallant Colonel Shaw in the Civil War, the 9th Cavalry, colored, in Cuba which rushed to the support of the Rough Riders when the fighting was hottest, and the 24th and 25th Infantry along the border and in the Philippines.

Calls Indictment Unfair

"I do not know whether General Bullard comes from the far South as his name indicates, but I do know that his indictment of the Negro soldiers is absolutely unfair and unwarranted. I do not question the facts presented by General Bullard, but differ utterly as to the conclusions. It seems to me that the responsibility for the 'profound discouragement' in the 92d Division rests largely on General Bullard's shoulders, as the provisional 93d Division (Negro), fought splendidly and had exceedingly heavy casualties.

"General Bullard says of the Ninety-second Division: 'The general who commands them can't make them fight,' and again, 'Its division commanding general is not a military man.' If this particular general was not up to his job why did not General Bullard replace him? Why is it that the four Negro American infantry regiments attached to the French army fought valiantly and that three of these regiments had their flags decorated with the Croix de Guerre for gallantry on the field of battle? No one questions the fighting abilities of the American Negro regiments lent to the French; their heroic achievements speak for themselves.

Cites Heavy Negro Casualties

"The total casualties of these four infantry regiments, which had a battle strength of approximately 10,000, or 2,500 to a regiment, were 457 killed and 3,468 wounded, or 40 per cent of the effectives. With the exception of the First and Second divisions there were not many American divisions which had a higher percentage of killed and wounded. These four regiments received 400 individual decorations for extraordinary heroism under fire, officially proving the gallant conduct of Negro troops in modern warfare.

"They endured all the hardships without a murmur, slept in the cold and rain and faced death from high explosives, shrapnel, gas and machine guns with the same fortitude, loyalty and courage as the other American divisions.

"The Negro troops, far from being 'discouraged,' were known to the French as 'les joyeux,' or the happy ones, as they carried out orders without grumbling, and made the best of the conditions with which they had to contend.

Says Men Lacked Chance

"The answer is that the 92d Division (Negro) in General Bullard's army never had a fair chance from the beginning. The men were lacking in training and the junior officers were inexperienced and not accustomed to command. Many of the soldiers were recruits who had never seen a rifle in their lives, drafted from the cotton and corn fields less than two months before being ordered to participate in a general offensive. Some of the soldiers actually went into battle without ever having fired a rifle. Unlike other divisions, they had hardly any experience in quiet sectors, but owing to the need for all available troops, were rushed into the September offensive.

"General Bullard goes on to say that 'the Negro, it seems, cannot stand bombardment.' Such a statement is simply silly and shows that General Bullard does not know what he is talking about. I am quite sure that neither General Mangin nor General Gouraud, of the French army, both of whom commanded Negro French troops, ever had any such idea. General Mangin, who had as much experience with Negro soldiers as any general in the World War, was most outspoken in his praise and maintained that if properly trained and led, they were equal to the best troops in any army in the world for bravery and fighting qualities.

Negroes "First Class Fighters"

"Those white officers who have served with colored troops know that if Negro soldiers are given a fair chance, carefully trained and led by experienced officers, they make first class fighting men. If General Bullard desires to question the efficiency and advisability of using colored officers, let him say so, but not indict the Negro soldier of cowardice, which is a gross calumny against fearless soldiers, who were ready and willing to lay down their lives for their country, and who, if well led, will go as far as any general or any white officer will lead them.

"General Bullard further says, 'The politics of our country had forced the formation of this Negro division, contrary to experience.' Contrary to what experience and to whose experience? Since when did the United States ever have divisions containing 27,000 men before, white or black? No wonder the 92d Division never had a chance if that was the attitude of ranking generals in our army.

"Fortunately, we have much better regular army authority than General Bullard on the conduct of American Negro troops in war. Colonel James A. Moss, a graduate of West Point, who served eighteen years with Negro troops and commanded the 372d Infantry in France, says: 'If properly trained and instructed the Negro makes as good a soldier as the world has ever seen. The history of the Negro in all of our wars, including our Indian campaigns, show this. He is by nature of a happy disposition, he is responsive and tractable, he is very amenable to discipline, he has faith and confidence in his leader, and he possesses physical courage, all of which are valuable military assets.'

Notes Pershing's Tribute

"General Pershing says: 'I cannot commend too highly the spirit shown among the colored combat troops, who exhibit fine capacity for quick training and eagerness for the most dangerous work.'

"According to General Bullard's own statement, the 92d Division was under his command only a few weeks, yet he undertakes to condemn all Negro soldiers of cowardice and inefficiency because of the mishandling of the division under his command. The fact is that they were only called on to attack on November 11, along with the other units of the Second Army and accomplished about as much as any other division in that attack, one of the Negro battalions being decorated for coming to the aid of some white troops which had got into a tight place.

"If the attack of the Second Army failed, the blame should be placed elsewhere than on this division. When the First Army succeeded in its attack in September, 1918 there might have been some reason to reproach the Negro recruits, but in the November offensive before Metz the blame rests largely on poor leadership as there was plenty of time to reorganize the entire outfit if it were deemed necessary.

Recalls Individual Heroism

"In my judgment this unwarranted attack on Negro soldiers and charging them with cowardice is either a deliberate conspiracy to malign and discredit American Negro soldiers and the Negro race or it was written without knowledge and conclusions hastily or eagerly jumped at from prejudice without a careful investigation of all the facts regarding the training, experience and conduct in battle of all the colored American soldiers in the American expeditionary forces.

"If any one questions the bravery of the American Negro soldier let me relate the story of Sergeant Butler, of Company L, 369th Infantry, who pursued a German raiding party into No Man's Land after it had captured a white American officer and four or five Negro soldiers, and who alone and unaided, except by the small machine gun he carried, freed the white officer and the Negro soldiers and killed a half dozen of the German raiding party and seriously wounded the German officer, who later died in our trenches. That is the true account of one trained and experienced Negro non-commissioned officer acting on his own initiative, and what one can do all could have done if given the opportunity and if properly trained and led.

"Let no man question the bravery of the Negro soldiers, for he either does not know what he is talking about or he is prejudiced.

"I do not know General Bullard and have no personal controversy with him but simply out of justice to those seven hundred Negroes soldiers who paid the supreme sacrifice, the five thousand who were wounded and the four hundred thousand in the armed forces of the United States, I wish to take this opportunity to protest, deny and repudiate the charge of cowardice against the American Negro soldier.

"Respectfully yours,

"HAMILTON FISH Jr.

"P. S. Since writing this defense of the American Negro soldier in the World War, I have learned that General Bullard was born in Alabama and was appointed to West Point from that state. Such information may be useful to the reader before reaching a conclusion. Let me add that I have followed the articles by General Bullard in The Herald Tribune and, with the exception of that relating to the American Negro soldier, consider them not only most interesting but a most accurate account of the various military operations of the American Expeditionary Forces."

Bullard's Critics See Anti-Negro Prejudice

Additional protests against General Robert Lee Bullard's comments on the usefulness of the American Negro soldier in France were received by The Herald Tribune yesterday. Fred Bright, of 221 West 131st Street, wrote:

"So far as I know, no white man of standing has ever publicly vented his spleen on the Negro without first stating that personally he feels only kindliness toward the black man. So uniformly is this true that the Negro knows without going past this introductory remark that what is to follow is a bitter denunciation of himself that at best only half conceals the hatred of the narrator. General Bullard's story of the Negro's conduct in the World War begins with this characteristic expression of personal interest in the black soldier and then runs true to form.

"The record of the 369th Regiment, to mention a local outfit, belies absolutely the impression General Bullard tries to create. The 370th, officered from the Colonel down by Negroes, returned no man without having done creditable service. In fact, this opinion seems to be expressed only by those of known anti-Negro tendencies.

"General Bullard raises the usual charges were not made."
scarecrow of black men and white wo- William E. Clark, of 200 West 145th
men, which everybody knows existsStreet, feels that General Bullard "is
mainly in the imagination of those af-allowing his Southern prejudices to
flicted with Negrophobia. He playsrun away with his reason. He wrote
on whatever instances of depravity hein part:
could find and calls them characteristic "In rebuttal I might cite the record
of the Negro, though in all human his-of the 369th Infantry of this city, which
tory there has hardly been an armywas commanded by Colonel William
in the field against which these sameHayward. This one regiment of Negro

soldiers had more individual citations for bravery than any other American unit. Then to add further glory to these Negro soldiers the French cited the regiment and pinned a Croix de Guerre to its regimental flag.

"Or I might offer the record of the Eighth Illinois Regiment in rebuttal to his statement that the Negro was inferior. This regiment also had as fine a record as any American outfit and

Soldiers—1925. II (b)

In World War.

N. Y. C. HERALD TRIBUNE
JUNE 12, 1925

Negroes Heroic, Fish Declares, Scoring Bullard

Representative Who Helped Head New York Regiment of Them Blames General for 'Mishandling' Troops

Cites Pershing's Praise

Says France's Experience Shows America Erred in Training and Leadership

Representative Hamilton Fish jr., a former officer of the 369th Infantry, New York's Negro Guard regiment, wrote to The Herald Tribune yesterday to express his disagreement with the conclusions drawn by General Robert Lee Bullard in one of his leading articles concerning the usefulness of Negro troops.

Without questioning the facts cited by General Bullard as indicative of the conduct of the 92d Division, a Negro outfit, under fire, Representative Fish says that General Bullard's conclusions are unwarranted in his conclusion that Negroes were useless as combat troops. The records of American history show on the contrary, says Mr. Fish, that when properly trained and led, Negro troops are as good soldiers as any. The letter follows:

"I have read with amazement the story of the 92d Negro Division by General Robert Lee Bullard, and as much as I dislike to differ with such an eminent American General, I would be derelict in my duty toward those Negro soldiers in the old 15th New York who paid the supreme sacrifice if I did not hasten to deny the glittering generalities and aspersions heaped against the Negro as a fighting man.

"General Bullard's article shows a degree of animus against the colored soldier which is unusual from an army officer who should be familiar with deeds of heroism performed by Negro soldiers in all our wars—the 54th Massachusetts Infantry, colored, under the gallant Colonel Shaw in the Civil War, the 9th Cavalry, colored, in Cuba which rushed to the support of the Rough Riders when the fighting was hottest, and the 24th and 25th Infantry along the border and in the Philippines.

Calls Indictment Unfair

"I do not know whether General Bullard comes from the far South as his name indicates, but I do know that his indictment of the Negro soldiers is absolutely unfair and unwarranted. I do not question the facts presented by General Bullard, but differ utterly as to the conclusions. It seems to me that the responsibility for the 'profound discouragement' in the 92d Division rests largely on General Bullard's shoulders, as the provisional 93d Division (Negro), fought splendidly and had exceedingly heavy casualties.

"General Bullard says of the Ninety-second Division: 'The general who commands them can't make them fight,' and again, 'Its division commanding general is not a military man.' If this particular general was not up to his job why did not General Bullard replace him? Why is it that the four Negro American infantry regiments attached to the French army fought valiantly and that three of these regiments had their flags decorated with the Croix de Guerre for gallantry on the field of battle? No one questions the fighting abilities of the American Negro regiments lent to the French; their heroic achievements speak for themselves.

Cites Heavy Negro Casualties

"The total casualties of these four infantry regiments, which had a battle strength of approximately 10,000, or 2,500 to a regiment, were 457 killed and 3,468 wounded, or 40 per cent of the effectives. With the exception of the First and Second divisions there were not many American divisions which had a higher percentage of killed and wounded. These four regiments received 400 individual decorations for extraordinary heroism under fire, officially proving the gallant conduct of Negro troops in modern warfare.

"They endured all the hardships without a murmur, slept in the cold and rain and faced death from high explosives, shrapnel, gas and machine guns with the same fortitude, loyalty and courage as the other American divisions.

"The Negro troops, far from being 'discouraged,' were known to the French as 'les joyeux,' or the happy ones, as they carried out orders without grumbling, and made the best of the conditions with which they had to contend.

Says Men Lacked Chance

"The answer is that the 92d Division (Negro) in General Bullard's army never had a fair chance from the beginning. The men were lacking in training and the junior officers were inexperienced and not accustomed to command. Many of the soldiers were recruits who had never seen a rifle in their lives, drafted from the cotton and corn fields less than two months before being ordered to participate in a general offensive. Some of the soldiers actually went into battle without ever having fired a rifle. Unlike other divisions, they had hardly any experience in quiet sectors, but owing to the need for all available troops, were rushed into the September offensive.

"General Bullard goes on to say that 'the Negro, it seems, cannot stand bombardment.' Such a statement is simply silly and shows that General Bullard does not know what he is talking about. I am quite sure that neither General Mangin nor General Gouraud, of the French army, both of whom commanded Negro French troops, ever had any such idea. General Mangin, who had as much experience with Negro soldiers as any general in the World War, was most outspoken in his praise and maintained that if properly trained and led, they were equal to the best troops in any army in the world for bravery and fighting qualities.

Negroes "First Class Fighters"

"Those white officers who have served with colored troops know that if Negro soldiers are given a fair chance, carefully trained and led by experienced officers, they make first class fighting men. If General Bullard desires to question the efficiency and advisability of using colored officers, let him say so, but not indict the Negro soldier of cowardice, which is a gross calumny against fearless soldiers, who were ready and willing to lay down their lives for their country, and who, if well led, will go as far as any general or any white officer will lead them.

"General Bullard further says, 'The politics of our country had forced the formation of this Negro division, contrary to experience.' Contrary to what experience and to whose experience? Since when did the United States ever have divisions containing 27,000 men before, white or black? No wonder the 92d Division never had a chance if that was the attitude of ranking generals in our army.

"Fortunately, we have much better regular army authority than General Bullard on the conduct of American Negro troops in war. Colonel James A. Moss, a graduate of West Point, who served eighteen years with Negro troops and commanded the 372d Infantry in France, says: 'If properly trained and instructed the Negro makes as good a soldier as the world has ever seen. The history of the Negro in all of our wars, including our Indian campaigns, show this. He is by nature of a happy disposition, he is responsive and tractable, he is very amenable to discipline, he has faith and confidence in his leader, and he possesses physical courage, all of which are valuable military assets.'

Notes Pershing's Tribute

"General Pershing says: 'I cannot commend too highly the spirit shown among the colored combat troops, who exhibit fine capacity for quick training and eagerness for the most dangerous work.'

"According to General Bullard's own statement, the 92d Division was under his command only a few weeks, yet he undertakes to condemn all Negro soldiers of cowardice and inefficiency because of the mishandling of the division under his command. The fact is that they were only called on to attack on November 11, along with the other units of the Second Army and accomplished about as much as any other division in that attack, one of the Negro battalions being decorated for coming to the aid of some white troops which had got into a tight place.

"If the attack of the Second Army failed, the blame should be placed elsewhere than on this division. When the First Army succeeded in its attack in September, 1918 there might have been some reason to reproach the Negro recruits, but in the November offensive before Metz the blame rests largely on poor leadership as there was plenty of time to reorganize the entire outfit if it were deemed necessary.

Recalls Individual Heroism

"In my judgment this unwarranted attack on Negro soldiers and charging them with cowardice is either a deliberate conspiracy to malign and discredit American Negro soldiers and the Negro race or it was written without knowledge and conclusions hastily or eagerly jumped at from prejudice without a careful investigation of all the facts regarding the training, experience and conduct in battle of all the colored American soldiers in the American expeditionary forces.

"If any one questions the bravery of the American Negro soldier let me relate the story of Sergeant Butler, of Company L, 369th Infantry, who pursued a German raiding party into No Man's Land after it had captured a white American officer and four or five Negro soldiers, and who alone and unaided, except by the small machine gun he carried, freed the white officer and the Negro soldiers and killed a half dozen of the German raiding party and seriously wounded the German officer, who later died in our trenches. That is the true account of one trained and experienced Negro non-commissioned officer acting on his own initiative, and what one can do all could have done if given the opportunity and if properly trained and led.

"Let no man question the bravery of the Negro soldiers, for he either does not know what he is talking about or he is prejudiced.

"I do not know General Bullard and have no personal controversy with him but simply out of justice to those seven hundred Negroes soldiers who paid the supreme sacrifice, the five thousand who were wounded and the four hundred thousand in the armed forces of the United States, I wish to take this opportunity to protest, deny and repudiate the charge of cowardice against the American Negro soldier.

"Respectfully yours,

"HAMILTON FISH Jr.

"P. S.—Since writing this defense of the American Negro soldier in the World War, I have learned that General Bullard was born in Alabama and was appointed to West Point from that state. Such information may be useful to the reader before reaching a conclusion. Let me add that I have followed the articles by General Bullard in The Herald Tribune and, with the exception of that relating to the American Negro soldier, consider them not only most interesting but a most accurate account of the various military operations of the American Expeditionary Forces."

Negroes Retreated From Gas

The fault that can and must be laid to them (the Negroes) in this same brigade is that, having captured a wood, they allowed themselves to be driven out of it by gas, seeking relief at the rear instead of at the front, as their officers had been ordered to do in such an event. Slowness in retaking this wood was due to a "superior" white officer who did not act until my peremptory order was accompanied by directions for his relief from command if there was further delay.

Since, as stated above, I, as commander of the 92d division, was made the "goat" of the 7th division's defeat (although the then secretary of war said to me concerning it: "Your exoneration from blame appears to me to be complete"), it seems that the regiment—mine—on the left must have the key to the situation. Otherwise, how could the division commander be so held?

Asks Why Bullard Delayed Orders

Then, why did not the army commander, well knowing his intention to attack whether General Pershing ordered it or not, give me, the commander of the 92d division, timely information, so that I could consult with the 7th division commander on my left and arrange a plan for a joint attack on Preny, instead of merely telling me to "straighten out your line," and leaving me in total ignorance of the more strenuous work to be done until six or six and a half hours before that work was to begin?

Indeed, believing, as he states, that the Negroes were worthless, why did he split the 92d division by placing it astride the Moselle and trust the success or failure of his 7th division to this black regiment?

Charges Plot to "Get" Him

Two years ago I was told by a colonel that one of General Bullard's staff officers had told him that the war ended two years too soon. "We 'got' a lot of them as it was," said he, "but if the war had lasted a year or two longer we would have 'got' every major general and most of the brigadiers." This explains much that I already knew. The failure of my colonel to obey orders and attack and the defeat of the 7th division provided an opportunity to 'get' a major general—one already in disfavor because of his supposed pro-Negro-officer leanings.

General Bullard says that the commander of the 92d division was not very strong in a military way. Perhaps not, but in the records of 43 years' service it will be found that it remained for General Bullard and other critics of my attitude toward Negro officers to make this discovery.

Race Antagonism Discouraged

Many of the white officers were in sympathy with my methods and, if discouraged, as General Bullard states, were discouraged because of the unfortunate element of race antagonism that so hampered their efforts and mine.

One of my brigadiers, now a major general, said to me: "If you had put the same effort into a white division it would have been the best in the army." There would have been no race problem.

A Colored officer came to me after the war and said: "We always knew that you were no Negro lover, but we also knew that you did everything in your power to give us a square deal."

Bullard's Critics See Anti-Negro Prejudice

Additional protests against General Robert Lee Bullard's comments on the usefulness of the American Negro soldier in France were received by The Herald Tribune yesterday. Fred Bright, of 221 West 131st Street, wrote:

"So far as I know, no white man of standing has ever publicly vented his spleen on the Negro without first stating that personally he feels only kindliness toward the black man. So uni[illegible] is this true that the Negro knows without going past this introductory remark that what is to follow is a bitter denunciation of himself that at best only half conceals the hatred of the narrator. General Bullard's story of the Negro's conduct in the World War begins with this characteristic expression of personal interest in the black soldier and then runs true to form.

"The record of the 369th Regiment, to mention a local outfit, belies absolutely the impression General Bullard tries to create. The 370th, officered from the Colonel down by Negroes, returned no man without having done creditable service. In fact, this opinion seems to be expressed only by those of known anti-Negro tendencies.

"General Bullard raises the scarecrow of black men and white women, which everybody knows exists mainly in the imagination of those afflicted with Negrophobia. He plays on whatever instances of depravity he could find and calls them characteristic of the Negro, though in all human history there has hardly been an army in the field against which these same usual charges were not made."

William E. Clark, of 200 West 145th Street, feels that General Bullard is allowing his Southern prejudices to run away with his reason. He wrote in part:

"In rebuttal I might cite the record of the 369th Infantry of this city, which was commanded by Colonel William Hayward. This one regiment of Negro soldiers had more individual citations for bravery than any other American unit. Then to add further glory to these Negro soldiers the French cited the regiment and pinned a Croix de Guerre to its regimental flag.

"Or I might offer the record of the Eighth Illinois Regiment in rebuttal to his statement that the Negro was inferior. This regiment also had as fine record as any American [illegible]

the records show it."

Eugene Gordon, formerly a second lieutenant in the 92d Division, wrote:

"One battalion of the 365th Infantry of the 92d Division had a most unfortunate experience in the Argonne. Some of its units became demoralized and some of its members actually showed fear. But there was a reason for that state of affairs. It was the same reason which is always found where poor morale in troops exists: lack of intelligence, courage and leadership in the higher command, a command which could not (and did not try to do so) inspire loyalty and devotion to duty."

N. Y. C. HERALD TRIBUNE
JUNE 14, 1925

369th Officers Laud Negroes' Part in War

Capt. L. Edward Shaw Says if Conflict Should Arise To-mororw He'd Try to Go With Colored Troops

Outwater Tells of Bravery

Negro Private Charges His Race Was Discriminated Against While in France

Arguments both supporting and opposing Major-General Robert Lee Bullard's criticisms of the conduct of Negro troops in France were contained in letters received yesterday by The Herald Tribune. The letters were provoked by assertions made by General Bullard in his series of articles published in this newspaper.

L. Edward Shaw, of Veitch, Shaw & Remsen, 45 John Street, who was a captain in the 369th Infantry, wrote:

"I have read with much interest and appreciation General Bullard's Memoirs. His comments on the colored soldier, and Major Hamilton Fish's letter in The Herald Tribune of June 12 in reply, stir me to add my humble comment to this most interesting controversy.

"I was one of the original officers in Colonel Hayward's 15th N. Y. Infantry —369th U. S. Infantry—and served continuously with that regiment during the war. I have since the war been constantly engaged in welfare work among the veterans of the regiment and the colored people of Harlem generally. I believe that I understand the American Negro, and my experience with him under the most trying conditions has made me a stanch supporter of his race.

Prefers to Serve With Negroes

"Since the war I have been answering constantly one question: 'What do you really think of the colored soldier?' My answer has always been, and still is, 'If there were another war to-morrow I should try to go with the colored troops.'

The 369th Infantry, the writer's regiment, could and did hold under the worst shellfire. Contrary to Major Hamilton Fish's statement in his letter in The Herald Tribune, this was not always true of the French Negro troops. Often after severe shelling on several occasions our French General Le Buc and his staff of the 161st French Division, 4th French Army, were astounded at this quality in our regiment and repeatedly stated that they dared not risk their colored soldiers as holding troops under bombardment. We saw this to be true in relieving one of the famous Moroccan regiments in the Champagne in July under heavy shelling. They 'had the wind up' so much that they literally knocked our men down in their haste to get out of their positions when our reliefs appeared.

"Major Fish fails to note that General Bullard did not say that the colored soldier lacks courage. In fact, he states that in his military experience prior to the World War the conduct of colored troops was excellent.

Square To Be Dedicated To-day

"The history of the Civil and Spanish-American wars confirms this statement. General Bullard confines his criticism of the colored soldier to the 92d Division, whose war record apparently substantiates it. The fault, however, was not with the colored soldier in this division, but with his leaders and the administration that sent him into battle untrained."

"In closing I wish to call The Herald Tribune's and its readers' attention to the dedication in Harlem on Sunday June 14, at 3 o'clock, on Edgecombe Avenue and 136th Street, of a Square to Private Dorrance Brooks, New York colored boy, born on 130th Street, educated in the New York public schools, killed in action in the Argonne-Meuse leading forward a remnant of a section of the Third Machine Gun Company, 369th Infantry, after his four white officers, two colored sergeants and two colored corporals had been killed or wounded. As the grave of the Unknown Soldier at Washington honors all soldier dead of the nation, let this Square, dedicated to a humble colored soldier from New York City honor the valor of the American colored soldier and stand as a permanent answer to all uninformed or prejudiced critics of the colored soldier."

Another Officer Defends Negro

Edwin Outwater, 247 Park Avenue, wrote: "As commanding officer throughout the war of Company L (369th), old 15th New York, mentioned in Representative Hamilton Fish jr.'s letter published in your edition of June 12, I have followed with great interest the correspondence relative to the statements of General Bullard in regard to colored troops in general and the 92d Division in particular. Although General Bullard might not have condemned Negro troops as a whole he undoubtedly gave the impression to the public that these troops were useless in warfare. This is a matter of capital importance to the nation, and from the point of view of the public and military policy the impression created by the general's comments on the 92d Division should not be permitted to reflect, as they do, on the use of colored troops or on colored soldiers, individually or collectively.

"It is true as General Bullard says, that colored troops required a longer period of training than white, but properly trained and properly led by officers whom they have learned to respect their devotion to duty and courage and their value as soldiers is equal to that of white troops. The fact, as General Bullard admits, that the Ninety-second Division was ill-trained and ill-led might have been the cause of the conduct which the General ascribes to them, but this should reflect more upon the higher command and the administration for permitting the use of these troops and not upon the men themselves.

"There are, naturally, two sides to any question. I distinctly remember receiving about twenty or thirty replacements the night before we moved into the attack in Champagne on September 26, 1918. At I was making some final dispositions preparatory to 'jumping off' I was amazed when several of these new men ran to me and asked me how to load a rifle. While loading for them they explained that they were straight from the cotton belt and were drafted about six weeks before and never so much as drilled with a rifle. As the attack developed these men were either killed, wounded or scattered. One could scarcely expect more of them than to walk well-nigh helpless into the face of the enemy. But could they be blamed for this?

"The remarkable thing was, and it speaks very highly for colored soldiers, that the presence of these unfortunate men did not, under the circumstances, demoralize the entire company. General Bullard's allegations of cowardice on the part of the Ninety-second Division brings up a point, always difficult to prove, of how scared the other fellow—the enemy—might have been. I know from experience that colored soldiers have always struck terror into the heart of the German. Whenever he found that he was up against a black face in French Colonial brown, whether they were native Senegalese, Moroccans or, and I speak from experience when I say our own 369th, they felt it was a back-to-the-wall proposition and let fly with everything they had, so much so that on occasions we would pick up French blue overcoats and wear them as camouflage."

Percival Sills, of 133 West 132d Street, who described himself as a Negro private in France, charges in a letter that American authorities assisted the French military mission with the American troops to issue a document called "Secret Information Concerning Black American Troops." He asserts the alleged document proves that Negro troops were discriminated against in France.

According to the document, the French mission, assisted by the Americans, instructed the French troops as follows:

"We must prevent the rise of any pronounced degree of intimacy between French officers and black officers. We may be courteous and amiable with these last, but we cannot deal with them on the same plane as with the white American officers without deeply wounding the latter. We must not eat with them, must not shake hands or seek to talk or meet with them outside of the requirements of the military service.

"We must not commend too highly the black American troops, particularly in the presence of (white) Americans. It is all right to recognize their good qualities and their services, but only in moderate terms, strictly in keeping with the truth.

"Make a point of keeping the native cantonment population from 'spoiling' the Negroes. (White) Americans become greatly incensed at any public expression of intimacy between white women and black men. They have recently uttered violent protests against a picture in 'La vie Parisienne' entitled 'The Child of the Desert' which shows a (white) woman with a Negro. Familiarity on the part of white women with black men is furthermore a source of profound regret to our experienced colonials, who see in it an overweening menace to the prestige of the white race."

Negroes in the Indian Wars

J. Friedlander, 100 William Street, wrote:

"I come to the defense of the colored soldier after reading General Bullard's article.

"I know the old 9th and 10th Cavalry and the 24th and 25th Infantry, all colored, who did valiant service on the Texas frontier in the early '70s against the Indians. All the old officers who commanded them—Generals Merritt, Wade, Hatch, Shafter—all spoke of them in the highest terms.

"Does any one remember how Captain Dodge of the 9th Cavalry, with his company of colored troops, rescued Major Thornberg from massacre, who had been surrounded by the Indians?

"Captain Dodge told me that it was a turn of the hand as to whether any of them came out alive, but when he told his men the situation and gave the order to advance a cheer went up from every man. Captain Dodge was made a major for his bravery and transferred to the pay department and finally paymaster general.

"I was post trader at one of the Texas military posts for a great many years and never heard an officer speak of the colored troops except in the very highest terms as to their bravery and good soldier quality, all of which I observed during my years at the post. I therefore say all honor to them, and they deserve and should receive the gratitude of all of our citizens."

Lloyd Patterson, 110 West 129th Street, wrote:: "General Bullard's stab at the courage and capacity of the Negro reveals what type of officer the Negro has to deal with in time of war and what type of defamer in time of peace. Despite General Bullard and his ilk the Negro has never proved a traitor to America, but has paid in full for more than he receives."

Wound Ends Career Of American Negro In French Legion

Airplane Designer In World War Receives Mortal Hurt While Fighting Riffians Near Taza.

Devotion To Duty Earned Rapid Promotion For Detroit Man While On Service In Morocco.

The Sun

Paris, Nov. 28 (AP).—The group of Americans serving in the French Foreign Legion in Morocco, numbering about forty, has recently lost one of its most interesting members. Daniel Cole, of Detroit, a negro, died in a French hospital a few days ago after receiving a wound near Taza.

11-29-25

Cole was a graduate of the University of Michigan and of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. During the war he worked as an airplane designer in France with the firm of Breguet, and when the war was over, after trying vainly to enter the French Aviation Service, he enlisted finally in the Foreign Legion. Here his devotion to duty earned rapid promotion; he was a corporal in four months and a sergeant in nine, a record in the legion.

Baltimore Md.

Ever since last April the Foreign Legion has borne the brunt of Abd-el-Krim's attacks and did most of the fighting until reinforcements were hurried from France. It was in a minor operation in the "Taza Stain Spot," as the French call the region around the town of that name, that Cole received his fatal wound, being the only man of his unit hit. When he was buried at Casablanca his American lieutenant Hamilton, placed flowers on his grave.

DEC 1 - 1925

AN AMERICAN NEGRO WHO WON WAR GLORY

Foreign dispatches of Saturday told of the death of Daniel Cole, an American negro who was mortally wounded while serving with the French Foreign Legion against Abd-El-Krim.

Cole was declared to have been one of the most interesting Americans ever to aid France in warfare. A graduate of the University of Michigan and Massachusetts Tech, he sought to enlist in the French aviation but was refused. He then joined the Foreign Legion and fought with that world famed group of soldiers while they were bearing the brunt of the attack in Africa.

He reached the rank of sergeant in nine months, said to beunusual in the organization to which he belonged. He was held in deep regard by both the men under him and his superiors. At his death his white American Lieutenant personally placed the flowers over his grave.

Soldiers — 1925. I
In World War

VOICE OF THE PEOPLE

Writers should confine themselves to 200 or 300 words. Give full names and addresses. No manuscripts can be returned. Address Voice of the People, The Tribune.

FROM A NEGRO OFFICER.

Chicago, June 9.—It is inconceivable that one who has attained Gen. Bullard's position should stoop so low as to make such a cowardly attack upon a division that Gen. Pershing, in reviewing it at Le Mans, before our return to the States, stated "was, in his opinion, second to none in its efficiency."

I, like many others, interrupted my education at the University of Chicago to volunteer a few days after war was declared by this country, and, starting from the colored officers' training camp at Des Moines, Ia., where every prejudiced external influence and Col. C. C. Ballou, the commandant, tried to discourage the efforts of Negroes to train themselves for leadership of their own in war, we who attained the rank of officers continually suffered under such injustices as this last one by the general.

Official records of the war department will be called upon to refute every statement made by Gen. Bullard.

LEVI E. SOUTHE,
2d Lieutenant 365th Infantry, 92d Division.

A WHITE MAN'S VIEW.

Chicago, June 9.—Only a few days ago it was the marines that were the subject of the general's spleen; today it is, the Negro that has provided him with material to prove his utter unfitness to command.

The well known fighting abilities of both the American marine and American Negro are too well known to the world to suffer from the general's broadside. The writer is a white man who served in the Santiago de Cuba campaign of the Spanish-American war and has since been proud to work with the leaders of the colored veterans in various veteran activities. I am proud to bear testimony to their worth as fighters and as citizens in time of peace.

ALFRED B. HORDER.

EMBITTERED.

Chicago, June 9.—I was a lieutenant in the 92d division during the war. Gen. Bullard says that the Negro division was cowardly and refused to fight. What about it? It was a well known fact that our men were to be nothing but cannon fodder. Why should a Negro fight the battles of the white man and be his slave?

We learned a whole lot about the white man in the war. He is nothing but a beast and a devil and a hypocrite. We know what they did to each other. The worst savages in Africa are harmless in comparison. When the north was fighting the south in America Gen. Sherman destroyed the whole country he marched through on his way to Georgia. He made a more complete job of it than was done by the Germans in France. And this was done by Americans against Americans, against their own people. Even in those days they forced the Negroes into the army to fight their battles.

As for Gen. Bullard's story, it is all bunk. His great victories were against deserters and half starved Germans who were glad to be captured. There was only one real battle in which Americans had a hand; that was in the Argonne, and Germany was starved out and beaten before it started. The Negro division (92d) was not in this fight. We refused to fight; we had no quarrel with the Germans; they never did us any harm.

J. WILLIAMS,
Formerly of the 92d Division.

BULLARD KIDS HIMSELF.

Toledo, Ia., June 9.—The Negro soldier fought and died for the Stars and Stripes and now is called a coward by Gen. Bullard, who states that "they are hopelessly inferior."

Chicago Tribune 6-11-25

NEGRO TROOPS

General Bullard of Alabama, in an article syndicated by the Herald-Tribune, has given the world what he considers a compendium of the role which Negro troops played in the World War. So colored is his opinion with Southern prejudice that, instead of calling forth praise, he has brought condemnation upon his head; for a large number of officers, quite as competent to interpret conditions as he, have expressed themselves as having had an experience "exactly the opposite to that described by General Bullard."

He criticised the Ninety-second Division (Negroes) severely, charging that its white commander was incompetent, and suggested that it was not a case in which personal courage of the Negro was involved, but a case of unhappy consequences of confusing a major war with the intricacies of racial uplift. "If you need combat soldiers," says he, "and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put that time in race uplift. If you do, you will be swamped in the race question."

Nothing General Bullard can say, in fact, nothing anyone can say, will decry the enviable records Negro troops have made in all of this country's wars. No man can discredit the fame which the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts made in the Civil War, nor show that Negro troops in the Revolution did not stand when members of the local militia found farming more interesting than fighting. No man can decry the record made by the Ninth Cavalry at San Juan Hill, in a conflict which caused one of New York's best (white) volunteer regiments to break under fire. In the late World War the 369th and other Negro regiments lived up to the records made by their brave predecessors. No more fitting testimony of bravery and valor could be bestowed upon Negro soldiers than the coveted Croix de Guerre which France gave the entire 369th (old Fifteenth New York National Guard), the first American soldiers to reach the firing line.

Wars can no longer be fought merely by men, they must be fought by organizations. And general Bullard should realize that it is not a question of personal courage in any event, but of training, discipline, leadership and the organization's morale. If he should reflect that "an unbroken line" of military police followed white as well as colored divisions into action in order to keep them there, he would be forced to let go the old ideas of personal courage and racial uplift, along with the other "glamours" of war.

Washington Tribune 6-20-25 Washington, D.C.

BULLARD SCORED BY DES MOINES EDITOR INGHAM

Harvey Ingham, editor of the Des Moines Register, in an illuminating editorial printed a few days ago, has gone far to show that General Bullard was the sneak and the coward by issuing orders which put the battalion of the 368th in an unfavorable position, whereunder they might be brought to court-martial for cowardice.

The editorial, which has been copied in many of the white papers of the West, follows:

A number of newspapers are publishing what purports to be a diary kept by Lieutenant General Bullard, who ranked next under General Pershing on the west front.

In the latest chapters from this diary are the impressions of General Bullard of the Ninety-second Division, or the colored division, of the American troops. This division was commanded by Major General Ballou, who commanded, as colonel, the Negro officer training camp in Des Moines. Des Moines became pretty well acquainted with him during training camp days and this acquaintance was renewed later after he came home from the war and was in command of Camp Dodge.

It is as easy to get the slant of General Bullard's contribution in his reference to General Ballou as anywhere, always having in mind that General Bullard is an Alabaman and that he bitterly resented having a training camp for colored officers and bitterly resented having colored officers in France. Thus speaking of Ballou, he says:

"The general seemed to me to have lost sight of military efficiency in the racial 'uplift' problem which filled his mind."

Now, as a matter of fact, as is well known to everybody who knows General Ballou, he was not a specialist in racial uplift at all. He was bitterly criticised by the leaders of the Negroes here at home because of that fact. General Ballou is a regular army officer who had been assigned to the old Twenty-fifth long before the war, and who had shown some talent for handling a colored regiment. When the Negro training camp was ordered he was taken in the regular course for that duty, and from that was made commander of the Ninety-second Division.

What angered General Bullard at General Ballou was that he was willing to do his military duty when it was a Negro instead of a white man who was to be trained. It angered [illegible] of the military commanders, General Leonard Wood among them, for there was social distinction in the rank of officer in the army. What made this worse in France was that the French made no distinction on account of color. General Ballou did not in France stand for the social privileges or even for the social rights of the colored officers. But he did stand for honest and impartial court-martials and for honest recognition of military service.

Here is another of General Bullard's references to Ballou:

"Two days ago (diary, Nov. 12) and again yesterday, the Ninety-second Division would not fight, couldn't be made to attack in any effective sense. The general who commands them can't make them fight."

Now there is a story connected with this last-day assault on the German lines, made, by the way, after General Bullard had himself participated in the armistice and after he knew the armistice was signed, that goes much more to merit of General Bullard's part than General Ballou's. For that last assault the Ninety-second had been of the river, half to go with the divi- divided because of being on both sides sion to the right of it and half to the eft. The half of the Negro division or-

Washington Eagle 6-20-25 Washington, D.C.

dered to join with the division on the left was ordered to move at 7 o'clock in the morning, while the division with which it was to move was ordered out at 4.30 in the morning. These orders came from General Bullard's headquarters. The main division moved at 4.30 and was badly cut up. The colored soldiers came up in time merely to cover the retreat. In spite of every subsequent effort it was never possible to learn how these conflicting orders came to be issued nor whose the blunder

Here is one of the situations with "higher up."

---

the Ninety-second which shows what General Bullard's part was. The general and his staff in making their tours of inspection came to the transport corps of the Negro division. It was said that the transports were better kept by this division than by any other. So impressed was General Bullard that he personally complimented the colored captain in charge. The next day an order came transferring every machine in the Negro division transport service to a white regiment, the machines all designated by number. While General Bullard had been complimenting the colored officer on his work, his subordinates had been taking down the numbers of the machines to be able to take them away.

It is true that one Negro regiment broke and ran. General Ballou went to General Pershing to apologize for it, and General Pershing, who was not tolerant of such misbehavior on the part of troops, told General Ballou not to worry about that, for 19 white regiments had done worse.

To show how differently the French commanders regarded the colored soldier from General Bullard it is only necessary to refer to the tour made by one of the most distinguished French officers, who brought the official French films to the United States. Speaking before the Union League Club of Chicago, the only film he unrolled of the American army was a film of colored armw scenes, and one of the French headings was "The Negro soldier is the best bayonet fighter in the army."

It is not worth while to go over the cers in the army again, but if the remi- controversy about having colored offi- niscences of men like General Bullard are to be published at this late date, and if all his southern prejudices against Negro soldiers are to be aired as part of the military record, then it becomes important to have the facts known.

Probably the full truth will never be known of the humiliations put on the colored division in the war. General Ballou did not demand for the colored troops their equal rights as soldiers, nor for the colored officers any of the here in Camp Dodge white officers were social recognition of their rank. Even not required to salute colored officers and many of them refused to salute. to insist that the colored man have All General Ballou did in France was military justice, that he be court-martialed only as white men were court-martialed and when sent to the front, and that he be armed as white soldiers were armed. For General Bullard now to discredit General Ballou, and, in order to make a case against the colored soldier to discredit a brother general, is simply indecent. To publis General Bullard's diaries as part of the military record is to do an enormous injustice to a division of the army that, under the greatest handicaps, rendered a conspicuous service.

Negroes Answer Gen. Bullard

By WILLIAM F. DUNNE.

FAR more interesting and much more important than the paranoic tales of adventure by flood, blood and field ostensibly written by General Bullard and syndicated to a number of capitalist papers, are the expressions of opinion from members of the Negro race aroused by Bullard's attack on the Negro soldiers.

General Bullard claims that the Ninety-second Negro division would not fight—that they could not stand bombardment, and had to be sent to the rear.

THIS may or may not be true, but it is of no moment and those who rush to the defense of the Negroes against the general's charge of cowardice are falling into a trap set for them by this militarist. Ability to stand shell fire is not the possession of any race or nationality. It is solely a question of training and every soldier knows that raw troops—and particularly raw peasant troops, unaccustomed even to the clamor and vibration of factories and city streets—sink into helplessness in the face of prolonged bombardment by high explosive shells. Most of the Negro troops in the "army of democracy" came from the agricultural districts; they had not even had industrial experience and it is entirely probable that they did not stand shell fire any better than did the conscripts from the farming districts of France, England, Italy and other countries.

Even General Bullard admits that Negro troops of the regular army were good combat units—proving that training and experience is the important difference.

BUT all this is beside the point. The important thing for Communists is what the Negroes themselves think about Bullard's charges of cowardice.

Fortunately, the Bullard article produced a number of letters to the capitalist press, praising or condemning the general's statements, and many of these were from Negroes.

They can be divided into two classes:

First, the protest of the Negro intellectual who resent the charge of cowardice per se, but who resents only the implied insult to his race but not apparently, the whole scheme of white domination fostered by American capitalism, who accepted both the war and the duty of the Negroes to take part in it.

The second, disregarding the charge of cowardice as unimportant in the face of well-known facts and throwing the challenge of the race conscious Negro into the teeth of Bullard and his kind.

INTO the first classification falls the following letter:

"CHICAGO, June 9.—It is inconceivable that one who has attained Gen Bullard's position should stoop so low as to make such a cowardly attack upon a division that Gen. Pershing, in reviewing it at Le Mans, before our return to the States, stated 'Was, in his opinion, second to none in its efficiency.'

I, like many others, interrupted my education at the University of Chicago to volunteer a few days after war was declared by this country, and, starting from the colored officers' training camp at Des Moines, Ia., where every prejudiced external influence and Col. C. C. Ballou, the commandant, tried to discourage the efforts of Negroes to train themselves for leadership of their own in war we who attained the rank of officers continually suffered under such injustices as this last one by the general.

Official records of the war department will be called upon to refute every statement made by Gen. Bullard.

Levi E. Southe,
Second Lieut. 356th Inf., 92nd Div."

THE writer of this letter seems to view the problem of the Negro in the world war as one of securing on an equal footing with white dupes, the right to kill and be killed for American capitalism and its fetishes. His remedy for such slanders as those of Bullard is to have the war department "refute every statement made by General Bullard."

Needless to say, the war department will be only too glad to tell the Negroes that they made first-class cannon fodder if only for the reason that from all indications they will be needed soon in another war.

The war department will soothe the injured pride of this type of Negro and he will be greatly pleased, so pleased that he will tell others of his race that the white masters appreciate fully the willingness of the Negroes to fight and die for them.

If all Negroes took this attitude towards their problems as a race, their situation would be worse than hopeless.

BUT if Bullard's articles have done nothing else they have shown that the first type by no means represents the thought of the American Negroes. The following letter quite correctly ignores the slanders of Bullard as unimportant and goes right to the heart of the whole question:

CHICAGO, June 9.—I was a lieutenant in the 92nd division during the war. Gen. Bullard says that the Negro division was cowardly and refused to fight. What about it? It was a well known fact that our men were to be nothing but cannon fodder. Why should a Negro fight the battles of the white man and be his slave?

We learned a whole lot about the white man in the war. He is nothing but a beast and a devil and a hypocrite. We know what they did to each other. The worst savages in Africa are harmless in comparison. When the north was fighting the south in America, Gen. Sherman destroyed the whole country he marched thru on his way to Georgia. He made a more complete job of it than was done by the Germans in France. And this was done by Americans against Americans, against their own people. Even in those days they forced the Negroes into the army to fight their battles.

As for Gen. Bullard's story, it is bunk. His great victories were against deserters and half starved Germans who were glad to be captured. There was only one real battle in which Americans had a hand; that was in the Argonne, and Germany was starved out and beaten before it started. The Negro division (92d) was not in this fight. We refused to fight; we had no quarrel with the Germans; they never did us any harm.

J. Williams,
Formerly of the 92d Division.

THIS letter puts before the white ruling class a question which they cannot answer:

Why should a Negro fight the battles of the white man and be his slave?

In addition it punctures the bubble myth of the prowess of the American forces in France—they were fighting against worn-out, half-starved enemies. "Food will win the war," said Hoover, and it did—together with the avalanche of war munitions poured out from factories manned by American workers—black and white.

One more letter:

TOLEDO, Ia., June 9.—The Negro soldier fought and died for the Stars and Stripes and now is called a coward by Gen. Bullard, who states that "they are hopelessly inferior."

I wonder if there is a race on the globe that has made the progress that the Negro has since the emancipation, altho they are persecuted at every turn by such narrow minded people as the general?

One of America's foremost statesmen once said, "keep the Negro out of the schoolhouse and a gun out of his hand or he will whip the world." I wonder if Bullard remembers that and is just trying to kid himself into believing that they are cowards.

LIKE the second letter, this one points out a vitally important change that has taken place among the Negroes, not only in America, but in the African colonies of British and French imperialism.

During the world war the Negroes had guns put in their hands. They were taught of warware, all the white man knew because he needed them to fight other white men. The Negro masses will never forget the lessons beaten into them at the point of bayonets and amid the thunder of the white man's artillery.

If it is right for white men to kill one another and get black men to help them, why is it not alright for black men to fight and kill white men who terrorize and torture them?

THE question may be put a little crudely here, but in one form or another, it is being asked by millions

Negroes Answer Gen. Bullard

By WILLIAM F. DUNNE.

FAR more interesting and much more important than the paranoic tales of adventure by flood, blood and field ostensibly written by General Bullard and syndicated to a number of capitalist papers, are the expressions of opinion from members of the Negro race aroused by Bullard's attack on the Negro soldiers.

General Bullard claims that the Ninety-second Negro division would not fight—that they could not stand bombardment, and had to be sent to the rear.

THIS may or may not be true, but it is of no moment and those whose rush to the defense of the Negroes against the general's charge of cowardice are falling into a trap set for them by this militarist. Ability to stand shell fire is not the possession of any race or nationality. It is solely a question of training and every soldier knows that raw troops—and particularly raw peasant troops, unaccustomed even to the clamor and vibration of factories and city streets—sink into helplessness in the face of prolonged bombardment by high explosive shells. Most of the Negro troops in the "army of democracy" came from the agricultural districts; they had not even had industrial experience and it is entirely probable that they did not stand shell fire any better than did the conscripts from the farming districts of France, England, Italy and other countries.

Even General Bullard admits that Negro troops of the regular army were good combat units—proving that training and experience is the important difference.

BUT all this is beside the point. The important thing for Communists is what the Negroes themselves think about Bullard's charges of cowardice.

Fortunately, the Bullard article produced a number of letters to the capitalist press, praising or condemning the general's statements, and many of these were from Negroes.

They can be divided into two classes:

First, the protest of the Negro intellectual who resent the charge of cowardice per se, but who resents only the implied insult to his race but not apparently, the whole scheme of white domination fostered by American capitalism, who accepted both the war and the duty of the Negroes to take part in it.

The second, disregarding the charge of cowardice as unimportant in the face of well-known facts and throwing the challenge of the race conscious Negro into the teeth of Bullard and his kind.

INTO the first classification falls the following letter:

"CHICAGO, June 9.—It is inconceivable that one who has attained Gen Bullard's position should stoop so low as to make such a cowardly attack upon a division that Gen. Pershing, in reviewing it at Le Mans, before our return to the States, stated 'Was, in his opinion, second to none in its efficiency.'

I, like many others, interrupted my education at the University of Chicago to volunteer a few days after war was declared by this country, and, starting from the colored officers' training camp at Des Moines, Ia., where every prejudiced external influence and Col. C. C. Ballou, the commandant, tried to discourage the efforts of Negroes to train themselves for leadership of their own in war we who attained the rank of officers continually suffered under such injustices as this last one by the general.

Official records of the war department will be called upon to refute every statement made by Gen. Bullard.

Levi E. Southe,
Second Lieut. 356th Inf., 92nd Div.'

THE writer of this letter seems to view the problem of the Negro in the world war as one of securing on an equal footing with white dupes, the right to kill and be killed for American capitalism and its fetishes. His remedy for such slanders as those of Bullard is to have the war department "refute every statement made by General Bullard."

Needless to say, the war department will be only too glad to tell the Negroes that they made first-class cannon fodder if only for the reason that from all indications they will be needed soon in another war.

The war department will soothe the injured pride of this type of Negro and he will be greatly pleased, so pleased that he will tell others of his race that the white masters appreciate fully the willingness of the Negroes to fight and die for them.

If all Negroes took this attitude towards their problems as a race, their situation would be worse than hopeless.

BUT if Bullard's articles have done nothing else they have shown that the first type by no means represents the thought of the American Negroes. The following letter quite correctly ignores the slanders of Bullard as unimportant and goes right to the heart of the whole question:

CHICAGO, June 9.—I was a lieutenant in the 92nd division during the war. Gen. Bullard says that the Negro division was cowardly and refused to fight. What about it? It was a well known fact that our men were to be nothing but cannon fodder. Why should a Negro fight the battles of the white man and be his slave?

We learned a whole lot about the white man in the war. He is nothing but a beast and a devil and a hypocrite. We know what they did to each other. The worst savages in Africa are harmless in comparison. When the north was fighting the south in America, Gen. Sherman destroyed the whole country he marched thru on his way to Georgia. He made a more complete job of it than was done by the Germans in France. And this was done by Americans against Americans, against their own people. Even in those days they forced the Negroes into the army to fight their battles.

As for Gen. Bullard's story, it is bunk. His great victories were against deserters and half starved Germans who were glad to be captured. There was only one real battle in which Americans had a hand; that was in the Argonne, and Germany was starved out and beaten before it started. The Negro division (92d) was not in this fight. We refused to fight; we had no quarrel with the Germans; they never did us any harm.

J. Williams,
Formerly of the 92d Division.

THIS letter puts before the white ruling class a question which they cannot answer:

Why should a Negro fight the battles of the white man and be his slave?

In addition it punctures the bubble myth of the prowess of the American forces in France—they were fighting against worn-out, half-starved enemies. "Food will win the war," said Hoover, and it did—together with the avalanche of war munitions poured out from factories manned by American workers—black and white.

One more letter:

TOLEDO, Ia., June 9.—The Negro soldier fought and died for the Stars and Stripes and now is called a coward by Gen. Bullard, who states that "they are hopelessly inferior."

I wonder if there is a race on the globe that has made the progress that the Negro has since the emancipation, altho they are persecuted at every turn by such narrow minded people as the general?

One of America's foremost statesmen once said, "keep the Negro out of the schoolhouse and a gun out of his hand or he will whip the world." I wonder if Bullard remembers that and is just trying to kid himself into believing that they are cowards.

LIKE the second letter, this one points out a vitally important change that has taken place among the Negroes, not only in America, but in the African colonies of British and French imperialism.

During the world war the Negroes had guns put in their hands. They were taught of warware, all the white man knew because he needed them to fight other white men. The Negro masses will never forget the lessons beaten into them at the point of bayonets and amid the thunder of the white man's artillery.

If it is right for white men to kill one another and get black men to help them, why is it not alright for black men to fight and kill white men who terrorize and torture them?

THE question may be put a little crudely here, but in one form or another, it is being asked by millions

---

dered to join with the division on the left was ordered to move at 7 o'clock in the morning, while the division with which it was to move was ordered out at 4.30 in the morning. These orders came from General Bullard's headquarters. The main division moved at 4.30 and was badly cut up. The colored soldiers came up in time merely to cover the retreat. In spite of every subsequent effort it was never possible to learn how these conflicting orders came to be issued nor whose the blunder.

Here is one of the situations with "higher up."

---

the Ninety-second which shows what General Bullard's part was. The general and his staff in making their tours of inspection came to the transport corps of the Negro division. It was said that the transports were better kept by this division than by any other. So impressed was General Bullard that he personally complimented the colored captain in charge. The next day an order came transferring every machine in the Negro division transport service to a white regiment, the machines all designated by number. While General Bullard had been complimenting the colored officer on his work, his subordinates had been taking down the numbers of the machines to be able to take them away.

It is true that one Negro regiment broke and ran. General Ballou went to General Pershing to apologize for it, and General Pershing, who was not tolerant of such misbehavior on the part of troops, told General Ballou not to worry about that, for 19 white regiments had done worse.

To show how differently the French commanders regarded the colored soldier from General Bullard it is only necessary to refer to the tour made by one of the most distinguished French officers, who brought the official French films to the United States. Speaking before the Union League Club of Chicago, the only film he unrolled of the American army was a film of colored army scenes, and one of the French headings was "The Negro soldier is the best bayonet fighter in the army."

It is not worth while to go over the cers in the army again, but if the reminiscences of men like General Bullard are to be published at this late date, and if all his southern prejudices against Negro soldiers are to be aired as part of the military record, then it becomes important to have the facts known.

Probably the full truth will never be known of the humiliations put on the colored division in the war. General Ballou did not demand for the colored troops their equal rights as soldiers, nor for the colored officers any of the here in Camp Dodge white officers were social recognition of their rank. Even not required to salute colored officers and many of them refused to salute. to insist that the colored man have All General Ballou did in France was military justice, that he be court-martialed only as white men were courtmartialed and when sent to the front, and that he be armed as white soldiers were armed. For General Bullard now to discredit General Ballou, and, in order to make a case against the colored soldier to discredit a brother general, is simply indecent. To publis General Bullard's diaries as part of the military record is to do an enormous injustice to a division of the army that, under the greatest handicaps, rendered a conspicuous service.

Daily Worker
6-19-25
Chicago Ill

Soldiers - 1925 II

In World War.

of enslaved Negroes.

The statements above are two to one for militancy among the Negro masses—against a servile acceptance of the white man's right to judge and punish. If this represented the feeling among the Negro masses in the United States, they would be well on their way to social, political and economic equality.

Daily Worker

BUT the Negro workers and farmers are still, in too large numbers, fooled by promises and meaningless concessions. Their leaders for the most part are timid and apologetic, unaware of the tremendous driving power inherent in the millions of Negro workers and farmers, all too ready to make their plea on a basis of respectability and willingness to "keep their place."

6-19-25

Chicago, Ill.

What is needed is a leadership which will din into the ears of the white rulers unceasingly the question asked by the Negro veteran:

Why should a Negro fight the battles of the white man and be his slave?

GENERAL BULLARD SHOOTS THE BULL!

General Robert Lee Bullard, in his recently released history of the World War, devoted quite a bit of space in his works to the cowardice and inefficiency of the colored soldier as a fighter; and sought to forever consign the colored man in America to the labor battalions during future martial conflicts.

Bullard was connected with the 92nd Division of the American Expeditionary Forces, and states that the colored officers under him, as well as soldiers of color, were a monumental joke, or words to that effect.

Houston Informer

Hailing from Alabama, where a colored man has no rights that a white man is bound to respect and having been cultured and trained in the Southern University of Negrophobia, graduating cum magna laude, it is not surprising to The Informer to see General Bullard vainly trying to uphold the traditions of his alma mater and section and to show that there is something after all in a name; for, verily, General Bullard is certainly "shooting the bull!"

6-27-25

Even the German officers often commented upon the heroism and intrepidity of the "black devils" (so dubbed by the boches because all hell could not stop the colored troopers), to say nothing of French and other American commanders and high military officers.

Houston, Texas

If these colored soldiers were as cowardly and inefficient as General Bullard paints them in his "bull"-sheviki syndicated articles, then why would General John J. ("Black Jack") Pershing, highest military officer in A. E. F. during this war, praise them so highly for their military skill and general deportment on the field of battle.

Another thing: If General Bullard remained as far from the **lines of battle** as it is reported some other officers did during the military clashes with the Germans, then the poor fellow was unable to see, not hardly with highly magnified field glasses, just what his charges were doing; and he speaks as a scribe and not as one having authority and first-hand information.

From the fall of Crispus Attucks on Boston Common in 1776 to the storming of the fortress of Metz in the World War, this General Bullard is the first high American officer to ever charge the black man with being a coward and afraid to acquit himself on the battlefield as a true soldier.

Despite the fact that he was a slave during the Revolutionary War, the set-to of 1812 with England and the Civil War, the Negro temporarily cast aside his chains and fetters and helped to liberate America from British oppression and to save the union from disunion and destruction.

Even granting for argument's sake what General Bullard charges is true, in whole or in part, who is responsible for such conduct on the part of the colored officers and soldiers?

What does General Bullard's own home state contribute for the intellectual, moral and military development and training of its colored citizens?

Does the general expect "boys" (that's what he and all his ilk call grown Negro men in the South) to acquit themselves on the firing line like men?

Why does Br'er "Bull"-ard expect so much of the Negro soldiers, especially when it came to shooting and killing those white men (Germans), when right in Alabama, Bullard's home state they will lynch a colored man or woman for daring to merely question the veracity of a white man or white woman, or for walking too near them on a sidewalk, or for driving too close to white people in the streets.

For years the white youths have had access to West Point, Annapolis and the other military schools of the country, while only four combatant units in the regular army have been the only openings for the colored youths of the country; save during recent years when New York and Illinois permitted the organization of colored regiments as units of their national guardsmen.

Only a blustering and bull-shooting knave and military swashbuckler would fly to print and condemn officers and soldiers, even in his own command, without some tangible evidences to substantiate his charges and allegations; for it requires little, if any, brains to villify, condemn and anathematize people, especially when said people are considered and regarded as the "under-dog," and when such denouncement and journalistic vivisection strike such a popular chord as is always the case in the South when jumping on and panning the Negro!

Being such a true son and typical protege of the South, our General Bullard just could not resist the ever-present temptation to "give the 'niggers' hell," and the poor, misinformed and misguided army officer—who even saw service with the colored troopers in the Spanish-American war and beheld these dusky warriors snatch victory from the jaws of defeat, after the white officers and soldiers had beaten a hasty and "strategic" retreat—showed lack of familiarity with his subject matter, judging by the manner in which former white officers in the A. E. F. are condemning Bullard and resenting his slurs and aspersions cast upon **American Negro** soldier as a combatant and commissioned officer.

Really, if General Bullard were as dense and ignorant in military tactics and maneuvers as he is about the heroism, bravery and efficiency of the colored American soldier. it is small marvel that the men under him would show cowardice, inefficiency and ignorance! Like priest, like people; like general, like officers and soldiers!

Why this belated effort to try to discredit colored commissioned officers and soldiers in combatant units in the late European martial holocaust, and that by a man who owes his life today to colored soldiers of the fighting type!

As a matter of fact, the reverse is the case; for numerous colored fighters and entire regiments were decorated and cited for bravery and heroism under galling enemy fire by both France and America, and some of the most daring and heroic exploits of the war had colored Americans as their principals.

It is too late now for General Bullard, General "Bull," or General "Bull-sheviki" to endeavor to dim the lustre of the colored soldier's achievements on the battlefields of Europe or to take from him any of his merited honors, which he made possible by his struggles on the shot-ridden and sanguinary battlefields and not in the safety and seclusion of some general's underground

tent.

The Informer does not even dare to assume the position that some few colored soldiers may not have violated their oath and obligation and demonstrated that they were "yellow" under fire; but if this species of soldier were not found in the white combatant units, then we are perfectly willing for General Bullard to have his little say and get all the glory and satisfaction imaginable and possible out of his "bull-y" story about the cowardice, incompetency and inefficiency of the Negro officer and soldier in the World War, and particularly those connected with his division, the 92nd

Selah!

Soldiers - 1925 II

In World War.

Daily Worker

6-19-25

Chicago, Ill.

of enslaved Negroes.

The statements above are two to one for militancy among the Negro masses—against a servile acceptance of the white man's right to judge and punish. If this represented the feeling among the Negro masses in the United States, they would be well on their way to social, political and economic equality.

BUT the Negro workers and farmers are still, in too large numbers, fooled by promises and meaningless concessions. Their leaders for the most part are timid and apologetic, unaware of the tremendous driving power inherent in the millions of Negro workers and farmers, all too ready to make their plea on a basis of respectability and willingness to "keep their place."

What is needed is a leadership which will din into the ears of the white rulers unceasingly the question asked by the Negro veteran:

Why should a Negro fight the battles of the white man and be his slave?

GENERAL BULLARD SHOOTS THE BULL!

Houston Informer

6-27-25

General Robert Lee Bullard, in his recently released history of the World War, devoted quite a bit of space in his works to the cowardice and inefficiency of the colored soldier as a fighter; and sought to forever consign the colored man in America to the labor battalions during future martial conflicts.

Bullard was connected with the 92nd Division of the American Expeditionary Forces, and states that the colored officers under him, as well as soldiers of color, were a monumental joke, or words to that effect.

Hailing from Alabama, where a colored man has no rights that a white man is bound to respect and having been cultured and trained in the Southern University of Negrophobia, graduating cum magna laude, it is not surprising to The Informer to see General Bullard vainly trying to uphold the traditions of his alma mater and section and to show that there is something after all in a name; for, verily, General Bullard is certainly "shooting the bull!"

Even the German officers often commented upon the heroism and intrepidity of the "black devils" (so dubbed by the boches because all hell could not stop the colored troopers), to say nothing of French and other American commanders and high military officers.

If these colored soldiers were as cowardly and inefficient as General Bullard paints them in his "bull"-sheviki syndicated articles, then why would General John J. ("Black Jack") Pershing, highest military officer in A. E. F. during this war, praise them so highly for their military skill and general deportment on the field of battle.

Another thing: If General Bullard remained as far from the **lines of battle as it is reported** some other officers did during the military clashes with the Germans, then the poor fellow was unable to see, not hardly with highly magnified field glasses, just what his charges were doing; and he speaks as a scribe and not as one having authority and first-hand information.

From the fall of Crispus Attucks on Boston Common in 1776 to the storming of the fortress of Metz in the World War, this General Bullard is the first high American officer to ever charge the black man with being a coward and afraid to acquit himself on the battlefield as a true soldier.

Despite the fact that he was a slave during the Revolutionary War, the set-to of 1812 with England and the Civil War, the Negro temporarily cast aside his chains and fetters and helped to liberate America from British oppression and to save the union from disunion and destruction.

Even granting for argument's sake what General Bullard charges is true, in whole or in part, who is responsible for such conduct on the part of the colored officers and soldiers?

What does General Bullard's own home state contribute for the intellectual, moral and military development and training of its colored citizens?

Does the general expect "boys" (that's what he and all his ilk call grown Negro men in the South) to acquit themselves on the firing line like men?

Why does Br'er "Bull"-ard expect so much of the Negro soldiers, especially when it came to shooting and killing those white men (Germans), when right in Alabama, Bullard's home state they will lynch a colored man or woman for daring to merely question the veracity of a white man or white woman, or for walking too near them on a sidewalk, or for driving too close to white people in the streets.

For years the white youths have had access to West Point, Annapolis and the other military schools of the country, while only four combatant units in the regular army have been the only openings for the colored youths of the country; save during recent years when New York and Illinois permitted the organization of colored regiments as units of their national guardsmen.

Only a blustering and bull-shooting knave and military swashbuckler would fly to print and condemn officers and soldiers, even in his own command, without some tangible evidences to substantiate his charges and allegations; for it requires little, if any, brains to villify, condemn and anathematize people, especially when said people are considered and regarded as the "under-dog," and when such denouncement and journalistic vivisection strike such a popular chord as is always the case in the South when jumping on and panning the Negro!

Being such a true son and typical protege of the South, our General Bullard just could not resist the ever-present temptation to "give the 'niggers' hell," and the poor, misinformed and misguided army officer—who even saw service with the colored troopers in the Spanish-American war and beheld these dusky warriors snatch victory from the jaws of defeat, after the white officers and soldiers had beaten a hasty and "strategic" retreat—showed lack of familiarity with his subject matter, judging by the manner in which former white officers in the A. E. F. are condemning Bullard and resenting his slurs and aspersions cast upon **American Negro** soldier as a combatant and commissioned officer.

Really, if General Bullard were as dense and ignorant in military tactics and maneuvers as he is about the heroism, bravery and efficiency of the colored American soldier, it is small marvel that the men under him would show cowardice, inefficiency and ignorance! Like priest, like people; like general, like officers and soldiers!

Why this belated effort to try to discredit colored commissioned officers and soldiers in combatant units in the late European martial holocaust, and that by a man who owes his life today to colored soldiers of the fighting type!

As a matter of fact, the reverse is the case; for numerous colored fighters and entire regiments were decorated and cited for bravery and heroism under galling enemy fire by both France and America, and some of the most daring and heroic exploits of the war had colored Americans as their principals.

It is too late now for General Bullard, General "Bull," or General "Bull-sheviki" to endeavor to dim the lustre of the colored soldier's achievements on the battlefields of Europe or to take from him any of his merited honors, which he made possible by his struggles on the shot-ridden and sanguinary battlefields and not in the safety and seclusion of some general's underground tent.

The Informer does not even dare to assume the position that some few colored soldiers may not have violated their oath and obligation and demonstrated that they were "yellow" under fire; but if this species of soldier were not found in the white combatant units, then we are perfectly willing for General Bullard to have his little say and get all the glory and satisfaction imaginable and possible out of his "bull-y" story about the cowardice, incompetency and inefficiency of the Negro officer and soldier in the World War, and particularly those connected with his division, the 92nd

Selah!

COURT MARTIALLED FOR ALLEGED COWARDICE AND EXONORATED OVERSEAS HEROES REFUTE CHARGES OF GENERAL BULLARD

As a reply to your query 'Was Your Buddy a Coward?' The Pittsburgh American is carrying below an article from the Associated Negro Press, written by Capt. Daniel Smith one of the officers of the 368th Inf., who was court-martialled for alleged cowardice and who was made the butt of ridicule in the recently published "Memoirs" of Gen. Robert Lee Bullard. Also an article in refutation of Bullard's dastardly charges will, in the course of these articles, appear from the pen of our own Rufus Pinckney, now a Pittsburgh policeman, and other overseas heroes, both local and national.

After reading 13 picas of General Robert Lee Bullard's article, which appeared in the Chicago Tribune, June 9, it came into my mind that the facts in the case of the Unit to which he refers should be made known.

As I happen to be one of the officers court-martialled, I feel it my duty to put before the people the actual facts and let them judge for themselves as to whether the General's statement is true, his memory bad, or his information received from those who were proned to make the 92d Division a failure.

From my long military service, of 18 years, under the most trying conditions in Mexico, and the Phillippines, I am of the opinion that the General received false reports from his Brigade Commanders, and they in turn from the Regimental Commanders from the Battalion Commanders, as I know how reports are made. Oftimes during my service in the Regular Army, orders would come from Brigade Headquarters asking for a report on activities of the troops stationed at a particular post. This report would be made up and forwarded at once, showing drill so many hours per day, field problems on certain days and so on. If the facts, however, had been reported to Brigade Headquarters the report would have shown nothing, as nothing was being done. I say this to show just how things are done in peace times and leave it to you to decide how they are carried out in time of war.

In this article, I shall give facts about operations of the Unit referred to by General Bullard, and I hope the readers of this, and other articles which are to follow, will study it carefully so they will understand the disadvantages that the 92d Division, composed of the Negro soldiers and officered by Negro line officers faced; and particularly that regiment which I shall mention later. This article is not inspired by any spasmodic fit of anger or a night mare. It is comprised of facts, recorded years ago.

Tried and Exonerated

I have been tried, convicted, exonerated, so I have nothing to gain, no axes to grind and ask nothing. I want, however, the public to know the truth, and that General Bullard's memory serves him ill at this time. The statements made in this article are not designed for self-glory or glorifying of officers. What we did was our duty to our country, under oath. Let justice be given where justic is due.

I, as stated happeded to be one of the five officers court-martialled, the otheirs being Lieut. Cross, Lieut. Cheers, Lieut. Crawford, and Lieut. Green, all of Company I, 368 **Infantry.** I was attached to Company **K** under **arrest, which I shall explain later.**

September 4.—"A strong German patrol was sighted in front of T-30 commanded by Lieut Reese of Company D, about 8:30 a.m., His men opened fire which caused the enemy to halt for observation. He sent message to his Company commander, who sent same to Battalion Commander (this was necessary as orders were that no raids or patrols would go out except on orders from Battalion Headquarters. This battalion was commanded by Maj. Morrison an efficient officer, but who had that same feeling as all others toward the Negro. He was very much liked by officers and men under his command.)

Surrounds Germans

"At 3:30 p.m., a patrol under Lieut. Lenard, Battalion Adjutant was sent out to capture and bring in the enemy patrol, sighted by Lieut Reese, at 8:30. At 4 p.m., Lieut Lenard, and his squad of 8 men had completely surrounded the German raiding party. Lieut Lenard killed 8 of the German raiding party and captured two, arriving at Battalion Headquarters at 5 p.m. with his prisoners." Our General, however states that not a single prisoner was captured. Lieut Lenard was killed in action September 27, which I shall mention later. "I am still at leisure. No duties to perform."

September 5.—"Received order to report to Commanding Officer of Co. C, who was Captain Peeks, another Regular Army man, from 10th Cavalry. Then ordered to report to Battalion Commander, arriving at Battalion Headquarters at 5:30 p.m. This was Third Battalion, 368 Infantry, commanded by Major Norris, who is responsible for the operation of Battalion.

Takes Over Two Positions

"Received orders from Major Norris to take over position namely Rheulequad and Gina-Goush. In this position there were to be two platoons aknd they were to be relived every 8 days. Placed Lt. McAlden with 1 platoon at Rheulequad with a machine gun using this as my support and personally commanded Gina-Goush, which was my front line. All went well."

September 7.—"Decided to make a change in one of my outposts on the front and it is well that I did as the enemy located it."

September 8—Former pitpost poson, a target for the enemy and bombardment of it lasted 4 hours."

I wish the readers to note that I am writing this because of our Generals accusations. I want to let the public know the facts and if what I say in this article is not on records then the reports sent to Divisional Headquarters were false, as to operation of the 368th and especially of the Third Battalion to which General Bullard referred in his article.

CRITICISM OF NEGRO SOLDIERS INFLAMES LOYAL PATRIOTS OF RACE

CHICAGO, June 20—(A. N. P.) Stung to the quick by that published portion of the "Memoirs" of General Robert Lee, Bullard, commander of the Second army of the United States Expeditionary forces in the late war, which cast an aspersion almost horryifing in its porten on the value of the Negro soldiers, Negro leaders of every cast and description, the press, the theater, the pulpit, have risen en masse to vigorously deny the truth of the reflection indicated in the general's rambling "Memoris."

Bullard, born in Alabama, in 1861 when the war between the states was just assuming its second stage was given a fighting name and fighting heart which carried him through the military schools and prepared him in 1898 to lead Negro troops who helped to establish his reputation. This much he admits. He, however, now declares that in the world war, they were failures as officers and soldiers, that the Ninety-second Division, a part of his Second army, was a "nightmare" to him and that was filled with cowardice and sensuality. He refers to officers who were supposed to have run in the face of the enemy, to cases of rape and asserts that the Colored soldiers could not fight, make raids or stand bombardment. That is the brunt of his attack, pierced together with such phrases as "they are very inferior soldiers," they dawdle," it is unfortunate that the politics of our country should have permitted them to fight," etc.

It is natural that our leaders in war should spring to our rescue. Such has been the case. Major Adam E. Patterson, in a lengthy article released to several newspapers, goes intimately into the story of the trials of officers to which General Bullard refers and shows that the cause of the defection of the Colored contingents was a white major, named Elser. Major Patterson was judge advocate of the Ninety-second division, the highest ranking Negro officer in the division. There seems to be abundant evidence to back up the documentary contention of the former judge advocate.

The defenders of the honor of Negro soldiery have not been limited to Negroes, however, and even in this emergency, many white men in high places are coming to the fore in direct and emphatic denial of the unfitness of Negroes to soldier. One of these, of much importance in Chicago, is Major Hamlet C. Ridgway, assistant chief deputy bailiff of the city's thirty-two municipal courts, under Bernard M. Snow, a fair-minded and square-acting southerner. Major Ridgway is a graduate of West Point nad a brother of the Col. Ridgway who soldiered for so many years with the Twenty-fifth infantry. He is emphatic in his assertions relative to the Negro's worth as a fighter and his livalty. He believes there is no better soldier anywhere, Major Ridgway's opinion reflects that of many white officers.

As would be expected, in this, the home of the famous Eighth Regiment, Illinois National Guard, expressions calculated to deny the valor of the Negro meet with strong excited, even angry, reputation. These soldiers made an untarnished record in France. On the walls of their grand armory in this city the names of their comrades in arms who left their souls and their bodies in the clod of Flanders are inscribed, mute testimonitals to the ardor and bravery of men who did not have a chance. The trees in the streets here are named after these boys. Giles avenue is named after one of the fallen officers. The men of this regiment look at these mute suggestions and read the words of Bullard with fire in their eyes.

The feeling inspired is responsible for the florid, active response which has come from them. The chaplain of the Eighth, Captain William Bradden, tlls in stories issued this week of the work of this great regiment against the common enemy in France and produces citations from the highest authority attesting the high value and valor of he regiment's personnel. A similar witness is Capt. Louis Washington, former regimental adjutant, whose files are filled with notices of the commendatory records of Negro soldiers, touching everything.

It is generally recognized that the effects of Bullard's story may be dire. There is no denying the presence of a desire among army officials to discourage the formation of Negro comba-units and the creation of Negro officers. Armies are not democratic, not American armies. Negro officers are a distinct problem in the face o the prejudice o the American white man. The segregation that holds with the races in peace times becomes onerous in times of war. The stress of the time is too great to permit of it unless it is going to be more absolute. Thus, it is learned on high authority, that white men, high in the councils of the nation, are working feverishly fro the dissolution of all Negro combat units and for the creation in their stead of pioneer infantry units, provided to do the work of the army and not to fight.

Unless the statements of Bullard are quickly disproved, our enemies in the army, are going to use what he has said to our everlasting discredit and disgrace. Negro leaders realize this and are, therefore doubly anxious that the world should not accept the world of the southern general. They claim that his records are largely bunk, holding that Negroes themselves brought back home, from out the files, the good things about themselves and left behind the bad. What was lert is what the evil-minded white is using to serve his purpose.

Soldiers—1925.
In World War.

Literary Digest 6-27-25.

THE AMERICAN NEGRO AS A SOLDIER

SEVEN YEARS AFTER THE ARMISTICE one of the most distinguished American officers in the World War "stirs up a hornet's nest," to use a newspaper phrase, by calling in question the negro's ability to meet the demands of modern warfare. "They are really inferior soldiers," said Gen. Robert L. Bullard of one negro division. Since the General's reminiscences containing these statements are published all over the country by a newspaper syndicate, they have stirred up so much comment, particularly from negro papers and from officers who led negro troops, that we have what amounts to a nation-wide debate on the military ability of the American colored soldier. Negro papers like the Louisville *News* insist that the General is making "a bitter and prejudiced attack" on the negro soldiers. Nor do the protests come only from the colored race, for the Boston *Post* declares that the General's charges constitute "an inexcusable slur upon the colored troops who fought in France." It is in order, therefore, to notice just what General Bullard has said, and what other authorities have to say, about the record made by our colored troops in the Great War When General Bullard took command of the Second Army in France he found that it included one negro division. He learned, so the story runs in the New York *Herald Tribune*, that at the Battle of the Meuse-Argonne a part of the division "had twice run away from in front of the enemy, causing the French to request the relief of the negro division from the fighting line." General Bullard, who happens to be a Southern man born in Alabama, says he had the kindest feelings toward the negro as a soldier partly because of the excellent conduct of a negro regiment he had commanded in the Spanish-American War. He continues:

"I remembered how our Government seemed to expect the same of them as of white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicated; low politics constantly forced for them the same treatment as white men, when they were very different; how they themselves insisted upon such treatment.

"The 92d Division had a complement of exceptionally good higher officers and general staff, mostly white regular officers whom I knew. But among them all, except the general in command of the division, I found when I made the investigation of their charges of cowardice, the most profound discouragement. Not one of them believed that the 92d Division would ever be worth anything. It was the most pitiful case of discouragement that I have ever seen among soldiers.

"The negro division (diary, November 1) seems in a fair way to be a failure. I have been here now with it three weeks and have been unable to have it make a single raid upon the enemy. They are really inferior soldiers. There is no denying it. Their negro officers have an inadequate idea of what is expected of soldiers. As I remember, in those three weeks this division of some 27,000 men captured one German!

"The French had had like experience with their negro troops in their front-line trenches against the enemy. The negro, it seems, can not stand bombardment. This experience did not agree with the experience of the Regular Army of the United States with negro soldiers. . . .

"Altogether my memories of the 92d Negro Division are a nightmare. When all my thought, time and effort were needed to make war against a powerful enemy, they had for a week to be given over entirely to a dangerous, irritating race question that had nothing to do with war making, the paramount matter of the time. I fear that it will always be so with negroes wherever they are in contact with whites. This thought, and my experience, led me to this conclusion: If you need combat soldiers, and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put your time upon negroes."

General Bullard's statements are promptly challenged by spokesmen for the negroes. W. D. Johnson, editor of the New York *Gazette*, a negro paper, maintains that "the record of the negro as an American soldier furnishes one of the brightest pages in the history of the country." It is also recalled that General Pershing said, in an address delivered to the 92d Division a few weeks after the Armistice: "The American public has every reason to be proud of the record made by this Division." "The record made by colored troops in France," declares Emmett Scott, one of the leading authors and journalists in this country," to quote the New York *Herald Tribune*, "will stand the acid test of investigation." Of the General's statement that the division captured but one German in three weeks, the Boston *Post* says:

"One German! And we happen to know a young colored officer in this division who, single-handed, took seven German prisoners, and has their names and addresses.

"The whole thing is a violent exhibition of race hatred, unwarranted by the facts and uncalled for in every sense of the word. The 92d, in spite of its being in a quiet sector, suffered 185 battle deaths and had 1,495 men wounded.

"These colored troops were not all heroes; but are all white soldiers heroes? They did their work willingly, bravely and well."

To James Weldon Johnson, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, this particular chapter of the Bullard memoirs "is the most unjust and defamatory article that has yet come to my attention." According to this authority:

"General Bullard does not stop with recording alleged facts. He utters generalizations to the effect that negroes are inferior; that they are racially inferior.

"Fortunately, there are a number of other military observers of the highest standing, from Gen. George Washington down to the officers in the A. E. F., whose observations belie the generalities General Bullard sees fit to base upon his experience.

"In reference to the A. E. F., I may cite General Sherrill, Col. William Hayward, Col. Arthur Little and Maj. Hamilton Fish, all of whom repeatedly and in public have spoken and written in the warmest terms of the devoted loyalty, the unflagging cheerfulness and the unexcelled bravery of the negro troops under their command."

Of the four officers mentioned above, only the comment of Major Fish, now a Representative in Congress, is available. Says this former officer of the 369th New York Infantry:

"General Bullard's article shows a degree of animus against the colored soldier which is unusual from an Army officer who should be familiar with deeds of heroism performed by negro soldiers in all our wars.

"According to General Bullard's own statement, the 92d Division was under his command only a few weeks, yet he undertakes to condemn all negro soldiers of cowardice and inefficiency because of the mishandling of the division under his command. The 92d Division (Negro) in General Bullard's Army never had a fair chance from the beginning. The men were lacking in training and the junior officers were inexperienced and not accustomed to command. Many of the soldiers were recruits who had never seen a rifle in their lives, drafted from the cotton and corn fields less than two months before being ordered to participate in a general offensive. It seems to me that the responsibility for the 'profound discouragement' in the 92d Division rests largely on General Bullard's shoulders."

"In organizations like the 369th," we read in a New York *Herald Tribune* editorial, "and in the regular colored regiments, the negro had a chance to show what he could do, and he did it bravely and well."

The Chicago *Tribune* quotes letters from officers in this very 92d Division—both white and colored—who distinctly differ with General Bullard. A white officer with the division insists that its inefficiency was due entirely to some of the higher officers in command, "who did not want to see the division succeed and did everything in their power to make it fail."

A subscriber of the Chicago *Tribune*, whose name is not given, but who "lives in the Black Belt," according to this newspaper, also rises to defend the negro as a soldier. "From the standpoint of the negro, no better answer could be made, in our opinion, to General Bullard's article on the 92d Division," says *The*

Soldiers — 1925.
In World War.

Literary Digest 6-27-25.

THE AMERICAN NEGRO AS A SOLDIER

SEVEN YEARS AFTER THE ARMISTICE one of the most distinguished American officers in the World War "stirs up a hornet's nest," to use a newspaper phrase, by calling in question the negro's ability to meet the demands of modern warfare. "They are really inferior soldiers," said Gen. Robert L. Bullard of one negro division. Since the General's reminiscences containing these statements are published all over the country by a newspaper syndicate, they have stirred up so much comment, particularly from negro papers and from officers who led negro troops, that we have what amounts to a nation-wide debate on the military ability of the American colored soldier. Negro papers like the Louisville *News* insist that the General is making "a bitter and prejudiced attack" on the negro soldiers. Nor do the protests come only from the colored race, for the Boston *Post* declares that the General's charges constitute "an inexcusable slur upon the colored troops who fought in France." It is in order, therefore, to notice just what General Bullard has said, and what other authorities have to say, about the record made by our colored troops in the Great War When General Bullard took command of the Second Army in France he found that it included one negro division. He learned, so the story runs in the New York *Herald Tribune*, that at the Battle of the Meuse-Argonne a part of the division "had twice run away from in front of the enemy, causing the French to request the relief of the negro division from the fighting line." General Bullard, who happens to be a Southern man born in Alabama, says he had the kindest feelings toward the negro as a soldier partly because of the excellent conduct of a negro regiment he had commanded in the Spanish-American War. He continues:

"I remembered how our Government seemed to expect the same of them as of white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicated; low politics constantly forced for them the same treatment as white men, when they were very different; how they themselves insisted upon such treatment.

"The 92d Division had a complement of exceptionally good higher officers and general staff, mostly white regular officers whom I knew. But among them all, except the general in command of the division, I found when I made the investigation of their charges of cowardice, the most profound discouragement. Not one of them believed that the 92d Division would ever be worth anything. It was the most pitiful case of discouragement that I have ever seen among soldiers.

"The negro division (diary, November 1) seems in a fair way to be a failure. I have been here now with it three weeks and have been unable to have it make a single raid upon the enemy. They are really inferior soldiers. There is no denying it. Their negro officers have an inadequate idea of what is expected of soldiers. As I remember, in those three weeks this division of some 27,000 men captured one German!

"The French had had like experience with their negro troops in their front-line trenches against the enemy. The negro, it seems, can not stand bombardment. This experience did not agree with the experience of the Regular Army of the United States with negro soldiers. . . .

"Altogether my memories of the 92d Negro Division are a nightmare. When all my thought, time and effort were needed to make war against a powerful enemy, they had for a week to be given over entirely to a dangerous, irritating race question that had nothing to do with war making, the paramount matter of the time. I fear that it will always be so with negroes whenever they are in contact with whites. This thought, and my experience, led me to this conclusion: If you need combat soldiers, and especially if you need them in a hurry, don't put your time upon negroes."

General Bullard's statements are promptly challenged by spokesmen for the negroes. W. D. Johnson, editor of the New York *Gazette*, a negro paper, maintains that "the record of the negro as an American soldier furnishes one of the brightest pages in the history of the country." It is also recalled that General Pershing said, in an address delivered to the 92d Division a few weeks after the Armistice: "The American public has every reason to be proud of the record made by this Division." "The record made by colored troops in France," declares Emmett Scott, one of the leading authors and journalists in this country," to quote the New York *Herald Tribune*, "will stand the acid test of investigation." Of the General's statement that the division captured but one German in three weeks, the Boston *Post* says:

"One German! And we happen to know a young colored officer in this division who, single-handed, took seven German prisoners, and has their names and addresses.

"The whole thing is a violent exhibition of race hatred, unwarranted by the facts and uncalled for in every sense of the word. The 92d, in spite of its being in a quiet sector, suffered 185 battle deaths and had 1,495 men wounded.

"These colored troops were not all heroes; but are all white soldiers heroes? They did their work willingly, bravely and well."

To James Weldon Johnson, secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, this particular chapter of the Bullard memoirs "is the most unjust and defamatory article that has yet come to my attention." According to this authority:

"General Bullard does not stop with recording alleged facts. He utters generalizations to the effect that negroes are inferior; that they are racially inferior.

"Fortunately, there are a number of other military observers of the highest standing, from Gen. George Washington down to the officers in the A. E. F., whose observations belie the generalities General Bullard sees fit to base upon his experience.

"In reference to the A. E. F., I may cite General Sherrill, Col. William Hayward, Col. Arthur Little and Maj. Hamilton Fish, all of whom repeatedly and in public have spoken and written in the warmest terms of the devoted loyalty, the unflagging cheerfulness and the unexcelled bravery of the negro troops under their command."

Of the four officers mentioned above, only the comment of Major Fish, now a Representative in Congress, is available. Says this former officer of the 369th New York Infantry:

"General Bullard's article shows a degree of animus against the colored soldier which is unusual from an Army officer who should be familiar with deeds of heroism performed by negro soldiers in all our wars.

"According to General Bullard's own statement, the 92d Division was under his command only a few weeks, yet he undertakes to condemn all negro soldiers of cowardice and inefficiency because of the mishandling of the division under his command. The 92d Division (Negro) in General Bullard's Army never had a fair chance from the beginning. The men were lacking in training and the junior officers were inexperienced and not accustomed to command. Many of the soldiers were recruits who had never seen a rifle in their lives, drafted from the cotton and corn fields less than two months before being ordered to participate in a general offensive. It seems to me that the responsibility for the 'profound discouragement' in the 92d Division rests largely on General Bullard's shoulders."

"In organizations like the 369th," we read in a New York *Herald Tribune* editorial, "and in the regular colored regiments, the negro had a chance to show what he could do, and he did it bravely and well."

The Chicago *Tribune* quotes letters from officers in this very 92d Division—both white and colored—who distinctly differ with General Bullard. A white officer with the division insists that its inefficiency was due entirely to some of the higher officers in command, "who did not want to see the division succeed and did everything in their power to make it fail."

A subscriber of the Chicago *Tribune*, whose name is not given, but who "lives in the Black Belt," according to this newspaper, also rises to defend the negro as a soldier. "From the standpoint of the negro, no better answer could be made, in our opinion, to General Bullard's article on the 92d Division," says *The-*

Tribune editorially. We therefore quote the letter, in part:

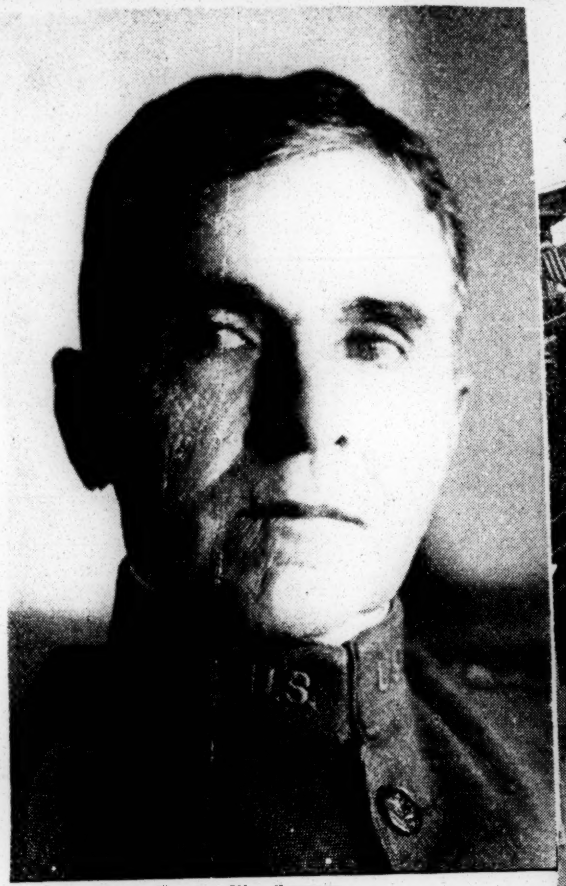
"First, what General Bullard has said about the total failure of the 92d is lamentably true. On the other hand, some smaller units of negro troops carried themselves very creditably. These, of course, were composed mostly of Northern boys, while the 92d was composed mostly of Southern negroes.

"Under the system of race discrimination that is generally practised throughout the country, negroes, in times of peace, have very little opportunity to fit themselves for intelligent leadership in war. They have had scarcely any chance to enter students at West Point, none at all to enter men at Annapolis. They are not allowed to rise to positions of trust, to become managers, foremen, or superintendents, where they may learn the art of handling successfully large bodies of men.

"In the North, they do have the advantage of a liberal and fair educational system. In the South, they have not even this.

It is folly, as General Bullard suggests, perhaps unintentionally, to keep a people inferior in time of peace, and then to expect them to rise to untold heights of superiority in time of war. The same is true with regard to the question of their morals. Virtues can not be taught to peons, and good breeding can not be imparted where education, development of intelligence, opportunity, and the sense of manhood are denied.

"General Bullard's conclusion, that negroes should not be used for combat soldiers, especially if needed in a hurry, is a very good thought. Perhaps a better one would be that something should be done to remove the conditions that are keeping them so terribly unfit. The difference between the 92d and those units which came from the Northern area of greater opportunity shows that progress and development are possible."



Copyrighted by the Keystone View Company.

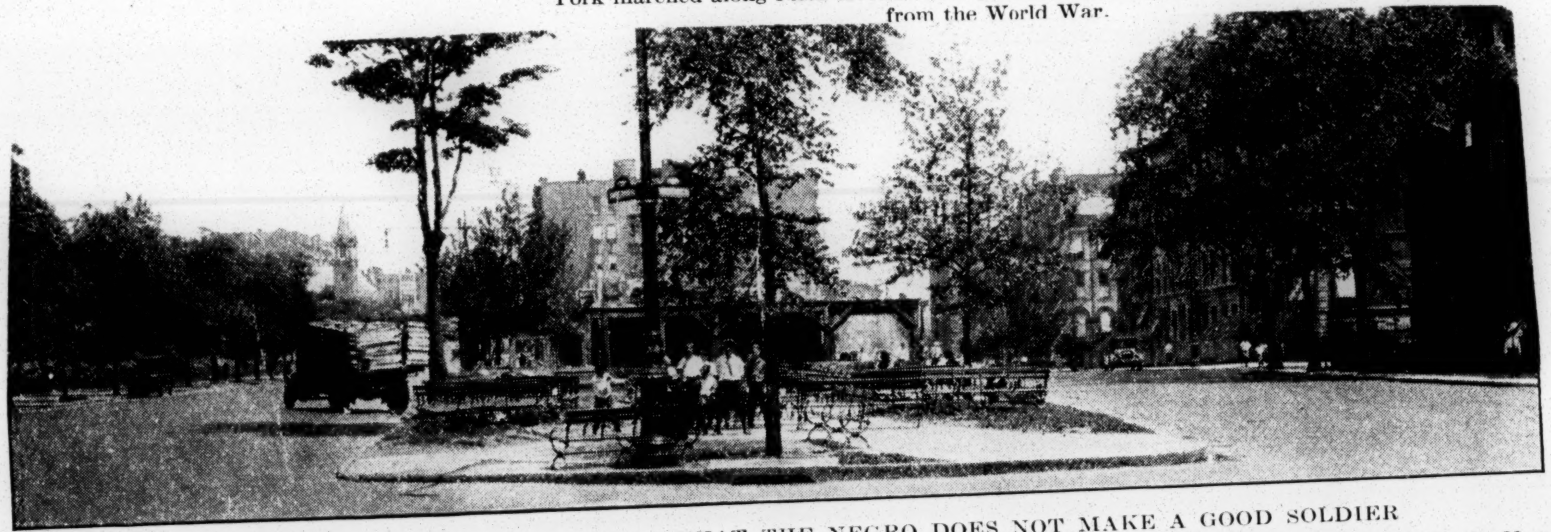
"THEY ARE REALLY INFERIOR SOLDIERS"

So Gen. Robert Lee Bullard, U. S. A., Ret., wrote in his war-time diary of the 92nd Division (Negro) which was under his command.

Copyrighted by the Western Newspaper Union

THE NATION HONORS HER NEGRO SOLDIERS

In February, six years ago, the members of the 369th Infantry and the Old 15th New York marched along Fifth Avenue in a parade held in their honor on their return from the World War.



NEW YORK'S REPLY TO THE CHARGE THAT THE NEGRO DOES NOT MAKE A GOOD SOLDIER

Brooks Square, New York City, dedicated on June 14 to the memory of Private Dorrance Brooks, of New York City, educated in the New York public schools, killed in action in the Argonne-Meuse leading forward a remnant of a section of the Third Machine Gun Company, 369th Infantry, after his four white officers, two colored sergeants, and two colored corporals had been killed or wounded.

Soldiers - 1925. I.
In World War.

N. Y. C. HERALD TRIBUNE
JUNE 21, 1925

General Bullard's Story

A Last Installment of Praise and Criticism From a Number of Readers

The Best Story of the War

To The New York Herald Tribune.

Now that General Bullard's story is finished, I would like to say that I think it is the best story of the late war and conditions as they were at that time, that has been written. It is a story that every American ought to read. It will help to create a sentiment for preparedness, that we may never again be found in such a hopeless state in the event of another war. We should all know the facts that he has written.

In regard to the installment of June 9, it was to be expected that the Negro would take exception to it. Nevertheless, what was said in the story is true, as any number of men who were there at the time have told me the same things.

I congratulate you on securing for your paper such a very fine feature as General Bullard's story.

MRS. T. F. THOMPSON.

Newark, N. J., June 16, 1925.

Slow, but Not Slothful

To The New York Herald Tribune:

It is regrettable that General Bullord, after writing his personal impressions and experiences during and after the World War, should take a final slap at England.

The description "slow, if not slothful," is hardly fair, but, taking all things into consideration, it must be so. Perhaps that is the reason why England has so few colonies!

Such remarks as given by that gallant gentleman do not tend to bring about that harmonious condition for which the world is striving and hoping.

L. HEADING.

Long Island City, N. Y., June 15, 1925.

Finished

To The New York Herald Tribune:

Now that finish has been written on the Bullard egotistical self, I guess you are as well pleased as are your many readers. If it had not been for that early sickness he would certainly have finished the war when he first arrived over there. Willing to grant him all the honor, we regret his cheap attacks on the memory of our dead President and wish he had given the entire blame to the cowardly Italians, shiftless French and worthless (excepting his own command) American boys. The English seem to escape fairly well, excepting the slow chambermaid.

C. L. SMITH.

Newark, N. J., June 18, 1925.

The Lost Battalion

To The New York Herald Tribune:

It is with interest that I have been reading the comments on General Bullard's history of the World War, particularly that portion pertaining to the Negro part in the war. In one portion of his memoirs he states that the 77th Division was continually getting lost, and one portion, namely, the unit of the 308th infantry known as the Lost Battalion, had become lost, and was completely surrounded by units of the German army.

I would like to refer you to the article which appeared in "The British Artillery Journal" in March, 1919, which article gives an accurate account of how this battalion became lost.

The 77th Division had a sector which was completely in the Argonne Forest. On our left were the French, and between the French and the 77th Division was the 92d Division of Negroes.

At the first hop-off no resistance was met until we had proceeded to Binarville. We were on the right side of the road leading to Binarville and the 92d Division was on the left.

The fighting became hotter and the resistance stronger, and I here quote "The British Artillery Journal": "The units of the American Negro division became panicstricken, and not only failed to advance, but in many instances fell back, leaving a hole in the line about one kilometer in width."

It was the most natural thing, therefore for the Germans to infiltrate in this gap, and due to the peculiarities of that portion of the Argonne Forest could get behind the American troops with no difficulty, and were thus able to form a liaison with the German troops to the right of the Lost Battalion.

I have never seen an account in the United States similar to that published in this British journal.

General Bullard states that an entire company of infantry was lost in the village of Fismette while the 77th Division was in Fismette. He does not clear the matter as to what unit this was which became lost. Permit me to say that it was not one unit, but two entire companies, both of the 28th Division, and not of the 77th Division as has been supposed.

L. H. B.

Bogota, N. J., June 16, 1925.

Who Won the War?

To The New York Herald Tribune:

I have no objection to Admiral Fiske, General Bullard and others proving by their diaries that they won the war, but it is like proving your love for your wife by making the proper entries in your diary. It is amusing to note the criticisms of his Negro-troop references by those who relished his attacks on our great war President, the real hero of the war.

A. B. COOK.

Greenville, S. C., June 17, 1925.

Slow to Change

To The New York Herald Tribune:

General Bullard says the English are slow to change. Did he ever hear of a war when people changed from peace to battle in a week?

And did he ever hear of his own nation that took three and one-half years to make the same change and then, after eighteen months' preparation, never put an aeroplane in the fighting line?

H. S. STONEHAM.

New York, June 17, 1925.

The Colored Soldiers

To The New York Herald Tribune:

As one who owes his life to the bravery and faithfulness to duty of colored soldiers, I feel that I must add my statement to the many that have already appeared in your columns since the article written by General Bullard relative to the 92d Division.

One of the first officers to be assigned to duty with the old 15th New York Infantry, and serving with the organization until evacuated wounded on September 26, 1918, I wish to state that, should there be another call to arms, my choice would be an assignment with just such troops as those with whom I served in 1917 and 1918.

LORILLARD SPENCER,
Former Major 369th Infantry.

New York, June 17, 1925.

[We thank our many correspondents for their interesting comments upon the articles by General Bullard We have endeavored to find room for the expression of every point of view. The debate is closed with this series of letters.—Ed.]

A Valiant Robin

To The New York Herald Tribune:

As a rule the cat is the arch enemy of the bird. However, there are exceptions, of which the following is an example. From around the corner of our house came screams of evident anguish, recognizable at once as proceeding from our large and venerable tomcat. I hastened to the scene, wondering what emergency could extract such cries from Puss, for he was renowned for his fighting abilities. Upon approaching I found what appeared to be a very agitated fur rug wriggling in the tall grass. On closer examination this object turned out to be Puss.

What so troubled him was not immediately apparent, but in a moment I saw the cause—a rapidly circling robin which flew up from behind and passed directly over the cat's back, delivering a sharp peck or two with bill and cuff with his wings at each passing. The cat was plainly too terrified to make any attempt at defense and was only bent on making his escape. Puss's plight was so ludicrous that I could not afford immediate relief for laughing. However, in a moment I scared the angry bird away and Puss streaked for safety with a final cry in gratitude to me or in defiance of the bird.

RICHARD O. WELLER.

New Rochelle, N. Y., June 12, 1925.

BROOKLYN N. Y. EAGLE
JUNE 17, 1925

ONE WORD AFTER ANOTHER

By NUNNALLY JOHNSON

General Bullard's Criticism of Negro Troops in France Has Become a Severe Blow to Admirers of the Under Dog.

WHATEVER the merits of Maj Gen. Robert L. Bullard's recent blunt statements that the negro troops in France were far from brave, that they ran under fire and that they were most undependable, all hotly contradicted by Colonel Hayward, it remains further evidence of the many advantages there are in being the under dog.

The negro troops from the United States were the under dogs; the negro in any endeavor is always the under dog. Enlisting at the outbreak of the war, or drafted, one saw in them a more or less subjugated people feeling, in this crisis, a lofty and stirring patriotism for a government of the very people that held it in check, and marching forth, all other considerations subordinated for the time being, to do or die for the flag that waves over Ellis Island.

In this, one reflected, was a sign that they had, at last, realized the triviality of their own personal problems, such as holding an identity and self-respect, and appreciated now how beautiful it was above any and everything else to be a proud and official ambassador of democracy from the land of the 18th Amendment to the decadent nations of Europe.

There were, indeed, mutterings in the beginning that the more sensitive of black race in the United States would take advantage of the country's unbalanced state to foment racial troubles, revolts, riots, and so on, and the enemy thought so highly of these rumors that definite efforts were made in the South to marry the rebellious negro to German sentiment and activity.

In spite of these vague facts and in spite of the conquering white's uneasy suspicions that such a deflection might well be expected, considering some of the aspects of the white's victory over the black, the

darker brother, in the words of more than one laureate of the fact, responded nobly, fought valiantly and returned to be awarded a much heartier welcome than any white unit of comparable size. They had proved themselves, after all, to be Americans.

* * *

As they returned to Camp Mills, where I was writing pieces for the paper about soldiers, they were the jauntiest and most ferocious looking of troops. They had labeled themselves "Buffaloes," "Rattlesnakes" and after some other fearsome animals. They were super-doughboys in manner and talk—none bolder, none more boastful, none more laughingly modest about their exploits in the field.

Only one of the white officers, amused at the columns of laudation, said: "They were, as a matter of fact, terrible. The artillery frightened them half to death. Their officers, black and white, did all their fighting within the units—trying to keep the men from racing all the way back to Brest. So far as I know this regiment"—referring to one then camped there, a New York regiment—"never took a position. I know from having been there that at one time the French gave them a position to hold, whereupon the regiment lost it by flight; then the French recaptured it and gave it again to the negro regiment which again lost it. It was finally captured for the third time and returned to the negroes who held it finally because no more than a moderate effort was made by the Germans to dislodge them."

But the white mind, contemplating the tales of black heroism, was swelled in its ego at this concrete illustration of democracy's capture and hold of an alien race and shouted more loudly for its protege race's accomplishments than for its own race's feats, real or imaginary. In point of fact, subconsciously, half of this applause was for the guardian race for having taught so well.

* * *

Whether General Bullard's statements are true or not, or whether the white officer's assertion at Camp Mills was true or not, it certainly points to the fact that once an under dog gets attention from certain proper sources his battle is half won; certainly his credit is awarded at once.

The mob mind is behind him, encouraging him, adding whatever force it has to his native talents or abilities. Vincent Richards going against William Tilden deserves less credit, it seems to me, than Tilden himself. Richards loses no prestige by defeat; Tilden does not gain prestige even by defeating Richards.

But always the negro is the under dog. Harry Wills has pyramided sympathy through the accident of race. And, to go to more definite illustrations, Roland Hayes, the singer, Paul Robison, the actor, and Walter White, the novelist, have all profited far more than they have lost through the fact of being black. The hearty good will of the triumphant white is actively behind them, eager to crown them with approbation, willing always to lower the critical standards (within reason) to facilitate the dramatic spectacle of a negro "making good" among whites.

Professional critics, customarily anxious to exhibit the liberality of their minds, invariably give way to their emotions, to their sense of "fair play." Excepting Percy Hammond's and Arthur Pollock's, there probably wasn't a legitimate criticism of Paul Robison's acting in "The Emperor Jones" in all New York. The rest were kisses wafted as tribute to a black man who had "overcome the obstacles of race" and attained success.

* * *

Frequently there is little standard among professional critics. The excitement of spreading news of merit in their various arts often leads them to apply to "The Green Hat," "Beggar on Horseback" and John Charles Thomas' voice adjectives which, afterwards, leaves them at a loss as how to describe "Don Quixote," "Cyrano" and Caruso's voice. This excitement seems always accentuated upon being confronted with a negro or some such amateurish production like the Garrick Gaieties which, while it holds the sympathies, still remains definitely in the vein of a department store's annual jamboree produced by floor walkers and hardware clerks.

It isn't that this is an effort to decry Robison's talents, or Hayes', or White's, or even Bert Williams'. In the end, no doubt, each will rise or fall to his proper level. It is more of an effort to make a point of the fact that the under dog manages to recruit so much sympathy, so much help, so much admiration, and often, so much praise out of proportion to his value, that his chance of actually attaining his proper level is, broadly speaking, about three times that of the upper dog. So with negro performers, either at war or in art.

In the course of time the negro troops will probably arrive at their proper value, which certainly will not be that of its own setting or that of Colonel Hayward's setting, though possibly not that of General Bullard's. Only, the negro troops, because they were negroes, managed anyway to get far more than an even break, just as Hayes and Robison and Henry Gilpin and White have broken better than any white man in comparable circumstances.

N. Y. C. HERALD TRIBUNE
JUNE 8, 1925

Negroes' Part In War Told By Bullard

92d Division Comes Under His Command When He Takes Over 2d Army and Prepares for Metz

Court Martial Held Within Ten Days

Hearing Takes Normal Course; Officer Is Sentenced to Die as Coward

By General Robert Lee Bullard

Who commanded the 1st Division, then the 3d Corps, and finally led the Second Army of the United States.

Copyright, 1925, Doubleday, Page & Co.

As these are personal memories or experiences, the pronoun "I" can never be out of sight. I am not offering these memories as absolute fact, but as my impression and belief at the time.—R. L. Bullard.

CHAPTER XXVI—STORY OF THE NEGRO DIVISION

"Toul, October 14, 1918. (Diary.) Came by auto with my two aides, Captains Shirley and Witherspoon, via Bar-le-Duc and Ligny, to this place October 12. I passed at Souhaimes la Grande the second echelon of my (now old) 3d Corps headquarters to tell the officers good by and to thank them for their loyal efforts. Really, they had not done badly. They began three months ago with a very imperfect organization that functioned very roughly and bunglingly. To-day it functions well.

"I stopped a few moments at First Army headquarters at Souilly to see our commander in chief, General Pershing. He informed me that he would give up the command of the First Army, and he intimated that he would form a group of armies, of which General Liggett would command the first and I the second; that he had found it necessary to quit the direct command of an army, as it forced him to neglect greater interests. I thanked him for the mark of his confidence in naming me to this new command.

"On arriving at Toul I found the Second Army about half organized. It has two corps (one being largely French) and some 17,000 army troops, the latter mainly labor and engineer troops. The chief of staff, Brigadier General Stuart Heintzelman, I have known for a long time, and in every way he suits me. He is disciplined and considerate altogether.

The Great American Error

"But I found no army artillery, or even artillery staff. However, I have started on the staff with a good chief, Major General Lassiter, one of the best artillerists that I know."

"In trying (Diary, October 15) to supply deficiencies in the Second Army I find the usual defect, to wit, too much talk, a great deal of expectation and too little realization. This has been the great American error (in the war). We have talked at long range. We have filled the air with loud words about things we are going to do. Is it a characteristic of us Americans to make a "blow" about everything that we do? Before we did anything toward getting into the war we were crying out over the world that we were going to have more and bigger guns and more men and more munitions and more ships and more and swifter aeroplanes, submarines and chasers, and more and deadlier gas, and more and bigger and deadlier everything than any or all the other belligerents. It is not much of an exaggeration to say that we made good only on the men; the gas came too late and the aeroplanes and many of the other things did not come at all.

At the Head of the Second Army

"I was again encountering in the Second Army the difficulties which I had encountered in the completion of the 1st Division last December. I was having my requests answered in futures rather than in presents. But my requests now were in terms of tens of thousands where last year they were in hundreds.

"I see very clearly (Diary) that an army is a very much larger thing than a corps. Indeed, a single staff section is as large as a corps staff entire." In its very start this army was six times as great as the division which I was then commanding, and yet the army was in its mere beginning.

"I am not superstitious, but my health, vigor and good feeling, so reduced under the awful neuritis in my right arm from April until September, were now returning, and I thought, with some little misgiving, of my same good feeling on starting on a like new mission six months ago, the day before the said neuritis literally knocked me down. But my misgivings were never justified. My health was returning. It was fortunate, because all my available strength was needed in the work of the formation and preparation of this army for a heavy attack which I knew it would soon be called upon to make."

Prepare for Advance on Metz

"Soon" in those days really meant what it said. The Allies were pressing the enemy with all their might to bring the war to a conclusion. The Second Army could not long be left to form and train itself at leisure. This army I found lying between the Moselle at Pont-a-Mousson and the Meuse near Verdun, connecting here with the First American Army.

After the reduction by the Americans of the St. Mihiel salient, about a month ago, the American troops left upon this spot had been preparing for an American advance in the general direction of Metz. Our railroad, roads and other communications were being brought across the old No Man's Land in the German salient of St. Mihiel to connect with the corresponding old German communications leading into the enemy's country. Presumably we should soon need them in an advance from here.

Havoc in the German's Wake

The roads and railroads over the German St. Mihiel salient had been completely destroyed during the war. It was a hard job to replace them. The country was wiped out. "Yesterday and to-day (Diary October 17) I passed through French villages that had been for four years in the hands of the German. A few unfortunate women had been left there during the German occupation. Their stories, their loss, were sad, unprotected against German brutality and lust.

"As I pass over (Diary) quiet areas of beautiful country utterly destroyed by the barbarous, brutal German to satisfy his lust of world rule, as I saw great forests killed as men are killed by shell and shrapnel, as I saw the infinite pains and labor to accomplish all this to hurt his enemy and protect himself, I was tremendously impressed with the German's will to conquer, his great determination and infinite patience. I saw hundreds of miles of trenches, dug and riveted with wood, stone and cement; thousands of dug-outs made almost as great and complete as houses; roads, houses, railroads and miles and miles of wire entanglements. It looked like the work of a world, and it is all wasted in so far as any material return is concerned—a deeply impressive sight."

Negroes in the United States Armies

Among the divisions of the Second Army I found one Negro division, the 92d. Its generals, colonels and division staff officers and a considerable number of its field officers were white men, mostly of the regular army. This division especially interested me because in the Spanish-American War I had raised and commanded a volunteer Negro regiment whose conduct had added to my reputation as a soldier. Having passed a pleasant boyhood and had this satisfactory experience in my earlier life with the Negroes, I found myself with most kindly feelings toward them and my interest was stirred now in France by finding this Negro division in my new army.

I felt some doubt, however, for the success in war of a Negro command as great as a division. General experience seemed to be to the contrary. I was at the time exceedingly busy in the preparation of the Second Army for an offensive which I knew would be coming very soon, and I could give the Negroes no more thought than I was giving to any other portion of my command. War, hard war, was before us, and race could make no difference.

An Official Sentence to Death

About ten days after I joined the Second Army the proper officer of the army staff mentioned that some of the Negro officers of the 92d Division were to be tried for cowardice. I was too busy with my work of organization to give the matter especial attention. It took the usual course of such work. A few days later, in some way, it was reported to me that one of these Negro officers had been sentenced to be shot for cowardice. Then there came a rush back upon my mind of all my past experience with Negroes. I remembered how our government seemed to expect the same of them as of white men, or at least placed them in positions that so indicated; how politics constantly forced for them the same treatment as white men when they were very different; how they themselves insisted upon such treatment; how surely, notwithstanding all this, if the same treatment were given black as white, it would cause trouble for him who should so deal it out; how, finally, the politics of our country had forced the formation of this Negro division contrary to experience.

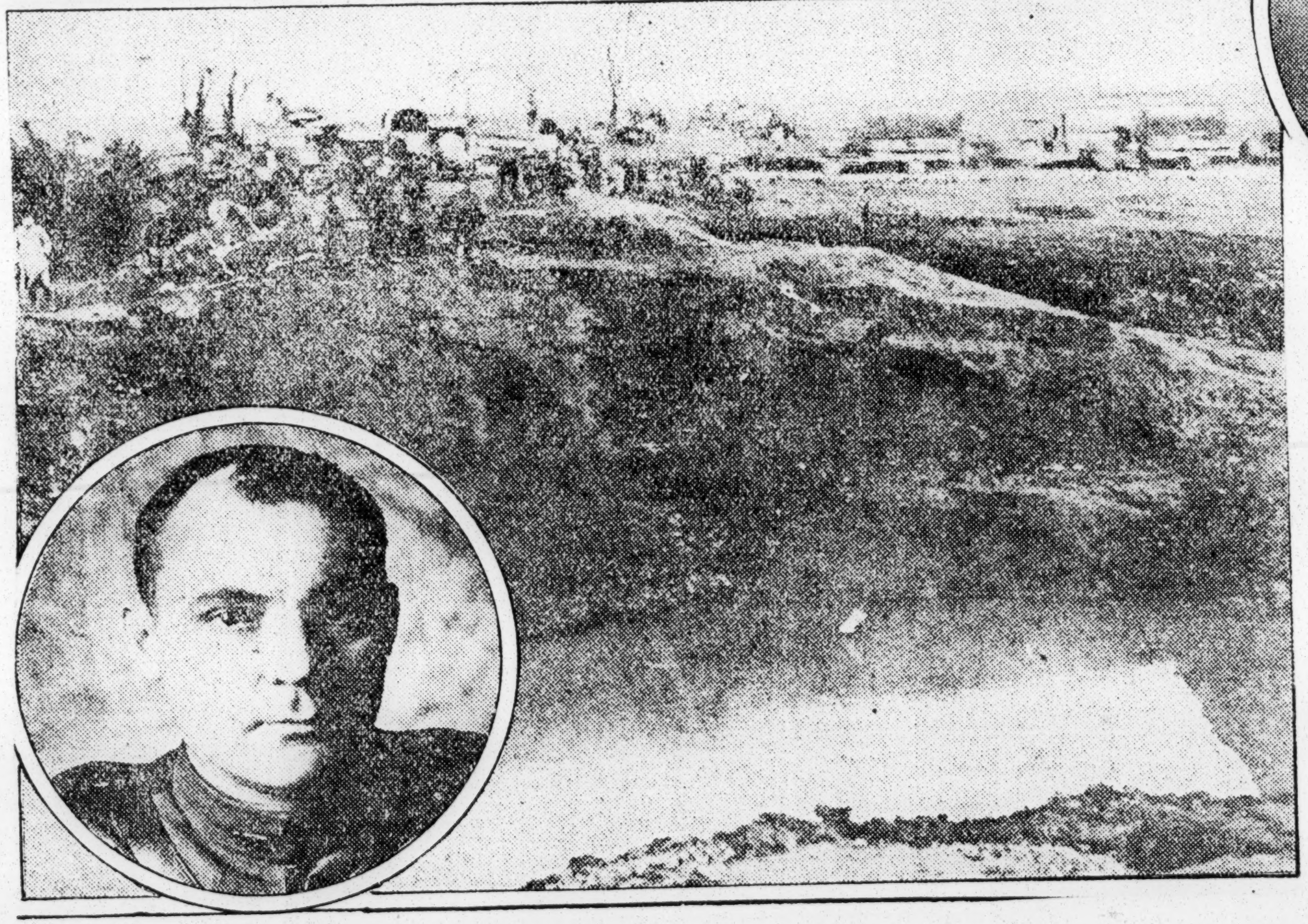
Soldiers - 1925. (a) II.

In World War.

N.Y.C. World 6-8-25

General Bullard, continuing his story of the 92d Division to-morrow, tells how the Negroes, fighting beside the French in the Meuse-Argonne, twice fled, and of how thirty of their officers became involved in their running away; of how five had been selected for trial and fifty had been called up for examination as to their fitness to retain commands; of how four others were sentenced to be shot, and of how he saved them from death and punishment. The general says the division was a failure, and he tells of the steps he took for its removal from France immediately after the armistice.

Americans—Officers and Men—on the Firing Li



General Hunter Liggett, commander of the American 1st Corps, and later commander of the First Army (in circle), and American hand-grenade throwers in the Meuse-Argonne. To the left—A mine crater, showing how the retreating Germans destroyed roads, and (in circle) General Heintzelman, chief of staff to General Bullard as commander of the Second Army.

An Answer to Gen. Bullard's Strictures on the 92nd Division

Commercial Appeal 7-12-25 Memphis, Tenn

To The Commercial Appeal:

The serious attack that General Bullard made against negro soldiers in the World War is a travesty on the valor and honor of the negro soldiers, both living and dead, who made the supreme sacrifice for the glory and honor of their country.

Among the thousands of soldiers in that far flung line and in the ports of Europe and in the training camps of America were nearly a half million colored Americans. At home the negro citizens gave one dollar out of every five dollars they possessed for Liberty bonds and furnished less than ... per cent of the country's slackers.

In France, the records will prove that a negro regiment (369th Infantry) stayed under fire nine days longer than any other American unit. A review of the maps showing the position of the American units just before the close of the war, will prove that the Ninety-third Negro Division was closest to the Rhine and the Ninety-second Negro Division was leading the attack on the formidable fortress of Metz. In the sea ports of France other negro soldiers were establishing records in unloading ships, working night and day without complaint.

The general's article seemed to be designed for the expressed purpose of cashing in on race hate and prejudice, on a division where 90 per cent of the soldiers were drafted from the south. General Bullard was in command of the second army comprising a half million soldiers.

Isn't it strange that he was able to get such detailed information about just 27,000 negroes, at the cost of neglecting 473,000 white soldiers? The general was in command of these negro troops but for three weeks, and even then, in a quiet sector where there was little or no fighting until three days before the armistice. He admits himself that he doubted the success of this negro division from the very outset. Think of a commander doubting the success of his troop before they strike a single blow under his command—when all the records of the past are brilliant testimonies of their valor and devotion.

In Boston these lines are to be found on a monument that marks the spot where the first martyrs of the American Revolution fell:

"Long as in Freedom's cause
The wise contend,
Dear to your country
Shall your fame extend,
While to the world
The lettered stone shall tell
Where Caldwell, Attuck, Gray and
Maverick fell."

Of these four names upon this tablet, one Attuck, was a negro.

There is but one example in history of a people fettered by slavery who tore off their shackles and won their freedom with weapons forged from their chains—such is the history of the negro soldier in Haiti.

General Bullard himself owes his reputation to the conduct of a negro regiment that he led in the Spanish American War. Upon their backs he climbed to the commission of a lieutenant general. Yet, when he found the sons of those negroes that he led in Cuba enlisted in his second army, in France, he doubted their bravery and writes in his diary:

"The success of a negro command as great as a division is contrary to experience."

As a matter of fact, there has never been such an experience.

The ninety-second division with negro field officers was the first experience in the American army.

Among the division of the second army whose work General Bullard lauded to the skies was the Thirty-third Illinois Division.

The ninety-third negro division received 64 decorations for bravery—only one less than his pet division, the thirty-third division. This does not include French decorations.

The Stars and Stripes, the official A. E. F. newspaper, dated Feb. 14, 1919, gave the summary of honors for bravery of all combat divisions aside from 114 citations. It also shows the ninety-second division as having won 18 distinguished service crosses and a whole battalion of the 367th Infantry of this division as having been decorated with Croix de Guerre. This is the division that the general calls worthless. Since when, General, did the American army give citations and decorations for cowardice?

The eightieth division that the general also praises won 37 distinguished service crosses—27 less than the ninety-third negro division.

General Bullard says:

"The fourth division was a regular army division of already established reputation as a fighting machine."

The record shows that the fourth division received 38 distinguished service crosses—26 less than the ninety-third negro division, and just 19 more than the ninety-second negro division that he claimed to be a failure. Yet, the thirty-fifth division winning 17 crosses was a huge success, while the ninety-second negro division received 18 crosses—one more than the thirty-fifth, was a huge failure.

There were three white divisions in the A. E. F. that received fewer decorations than the ninety-second, and 11 white divisions that received fewer decorations than the ninety-third negro division.

The general states facts, when he says some negro officers were tried for cowardice. But he failed to state that a court-martial composed of white men found them without guilt. They were the victim of tailor-made charges.

Then if the five negro officers were guilty of cowardice and inefficiency, would this disqualify the work of a whole division?

Has the general forgotten that General Pershing said that for the first six months of the war an average of a thousand white officers per month were sent back to the states for inefficiency?

The general claims that a part of the ninety-second division in the Muse and Argonne battle twice ran away from the enemy.

The second battalion of the Three Hundred and Sixty-Eighth was ordered to charge a highly organized position through impenetrable masses of barbed wire entanglement without wire cutters, without artillery support—not even one pound cannons or rifle grenades or any of the implements of war, save their common service rifles. Without maps or plans of attack, without even knowing the objective. Withering barrages of steel poured down upon them. Machine guns poured forth their deadly fires, from front and flank clouds of poisonous gas rolled through the forest. During this advance Major Max Elsey, a white officer, left his battalion cold—for unknown parts. And when the captains could not find him in order to get his plans and definite information about the objectives, they withdrew.

The first battalion that relieved the second battalion advanced successfully—aided the French in capturing Benarville. For this work the whole regiment was cited in general orders by the commander of the Thirty-third French brigade.

The Stars and Stripes for Jan. 24 shows the Ninety-second negro division's total advance on the front line as being eight kilometers—two and a half more kilometers than the Eighty-first white division advanced.

The general's diary for Nov. 1 says: "Poor negroes. I have been here with it (Ninety-second division), for three weeks and have been unable to have it make a single raid."

Here is an order signed by Col. Allen J. Greer, a Memphis citizen:

Operating memorandum No. 41.

1. When the Marbache sector was taken over by the Ninety-second division, the Germans owned "No Man's Land," and were aggressive. They held Belle Air Farm, Bois de Tete d'or, Bois Frehaut, Voivrotte Farm, Voivrette Wood, Bois de Cheminot, Moulon Brook.

2. The consistent, aggressive action of our patrols, night and day, has resulted in many casualties to the enemy and the capture of many prisoners.

3. Each of the places named above has been raided, as has Eply, also, and patrols have penetrated north nearly to the east and west line through Pagny. The enemy has been driven northward beyond Frehaut and Voivrotte Woods, and eastward from Cheminot Woods across the Seille and attempting to destroy the Seille bridge. Evidence of the fact that he regards the Ninety-second division as an uncomfortable neighbor, with whom he intends to avoid close relations in the future.

(Signed) ALLEN J. GREER.
Colonel General Staff, Chief of Staff.

The general's diary for November 5, says:

"Among all the white officers, he found discouragement, and that not one of them believed the division would be worth anything."

Contrast this statement with that of Major Warren J. Ross (white):

"I had more direct experience with negro troops in the first line than any white officer of the Ninety-second Division. Yet, I was never questioned or interviewed in any way by the commander of the second army.

"I feel sure that General Bullard was not informed and has never learned of the success of the Second Batallion of the 365th, of its excellent work in the line of three sectors.

"The Second Battalion took Bois Frehaut in the face of strong resistance and held it continuously under heavy bombardment.

"(Signed) "WARREN A. ROSS."

Another white staff officer writes:

"I saw most of the divisions in France, but I did not see a brigade of better fighters than the 183d. I shall, in the event of another war, be proud to cast my lot with negro soldiers.

"(Signed), "ALFRED H. BROWN."

The general's diary for Nov. 5, says: I put forth every effort to have this division execute some offensive orders—I never succeeded.

Contrast this with Gen. John J. Pershing's speech to the division after the Armistice. He said:

"I want you officers and soldiers to know that the Ninety-second Division stands second to none in the record you have made since your arrival in France. I am proud of the part you have played in the great conflict, which ended on the eleventh of November. I realize you did not get into the game as early as some of the other units but since you took over your first sector you have acquitted yourselves with credit. I commend the Ninety-second Division for its achievements, not only in the field, but on the record it has made in their individual conduct."

If there is further proof of the negroes' valor needed, read these lines from General Vincendon:

"We advanced to the line. Fate placed you on the banks of the Aillette Nov. 5. The Serre was at last crossed—the pursuit became active. Prout's Battalion distinguished itself at the Sal St. Pierre where it captured a German battery. Patton's Battalion crossed the Hirson Railroad where the Germans tried to resist. Duncan's Battalion took Lougly and carried away by their ardor, could not be stopped until after the Armistice.

"GENERAL VINCENDON.
"Commanding the Fifty-ninth Division.
"(Signed) "VINCENDON."

These three battalions mentioned above were negro units. The general says in his diary, for Nov. 11, that the negroes were charged with 15 cases of rape. He failed to state that of the 27,000 negroes comprising the division, there was only one negro convicted for rape (such is the record to be found today in the War Department). All cases being tried by a white court-martial.

The record of few divisions furnish a better example of self-control and discipline.

A report from the officer in charge of the leave area, Nov. 6, 1918, says:

"Nothing but the highest praise can be given the colored soldiers for the manner in which they conducted themselves. In every sector they won for themselves the love and commendation of the French people.

Maj. Hamilton Fish, representative in Congress, had this to say:

"It seems to me that the responsibility for the profound discouragement of the Ninety-second Division rests largely on Gen. Bullard's shoulders."

There is a reason why negro units were not as successful in capturing prisoners as white units, due to the fact that the French Senegalese troops were in the habit of cutting the throats of all the prisoners they could capture. As a result the Germans always gave ground before the advance of black soldiers. With whites they suffered themselves to be captured when pressed, so as to be relieved of the dangers of army life.

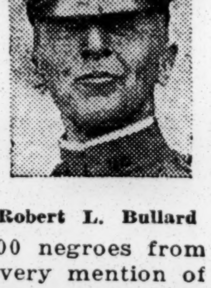
The heroic stand of the Ninety-second division speaks for itself. Over 115 officers and men were cited and decorated for bravery. Over 1,400 casualties were sustained during its contact with the enemy. Through its offensive action scores of prisoners, guns, ammunitions were captured. All this done under trying circumstances.

GEORGE W. LEE.
Three Hundred and Sixty-eighth Infantry.

NEW YORK CITY GRAPHIC
JUNE 15, 1925

New Square Named for Negro Hero

The first public square in New York city to be named in honor of a negro soldier who gave his life in the World War, has been dedicated at 135th Street and Edgecombe Avenue to the memory of Dorrence Brooks, a high private of the 15th (negro) Infantry.



Robert L. Bullard

More than 10,000 negroes from Harlem cheered every mention of the name and valor of Dorrence Brooks that was made by Mayor Hylan, Col. William Hayward, who was i ncommand of the 15th Infantry, and William T. Collins, president of the Board of Aldermen, and they displayed strong resentment of Maj. Gen. Robert Lee Bullard's charges of cowardice against American negro troops in France, when Mayor Hylan referred to them and denounced the publication of the Bullard articles.

Parade Through Harlem

The dedication of Dorrence Brooks was preceded by a parade of scores of Harlem negro organizations, north on 7th Avenue, west through 135th Street to the square, which is a triangular piece of ground lying between Edgecombe and St. Nicholas Avenues, almost within the shadow of the City College.

N. Y. HERALD TRIBUNE
JUNE 17, 1925

Bullard Diary Criticism and Praise Continue

Views on President Wilson and Preparedness Evoke Attack on Regular Army Officers' Unreadiness

British Defended, Scored

Negro 'Lack of Enthusiasm for Battle' Attributed to Color Line's Influence

Expressions of opinion concerning the World War recollections of General Robert Lee Bullard continue to reach The Herald Tribune from its readers in numbers. In letters received yesterday President Wilson is enthusiastically defended by one writer while another agrees with General Bullard's remarks concerning our prewar unpreparedness. One objects to the general's comments on the British war mind, and another supports them, while yet again opinions from both sides of the argument are offered regarding General Bullard's low estimate of Negro troops as combat units.

Blames Pacifism on Nation

"It is very easy to blame the President for lack of preparedness," writes Roderick D. Donaldson, captain, U. S. A., retired, 'and so we explain all failures of our military organization during the first year of the war." This attitude Mr. Donaldson considers "both unfair and unjust," and points out that in pre-war days the feeling in support of the United States entry into the conflict had its center in New York City. 'The United States," he says, "was not fully aroused to the war until one year after we were in the war." Mr. Donaldson puts the responsibility for the pacifism of President Wilson upon 'the pacifism of the vast majority of the citizens of the United States."

Transport unpreparedness, he writes, was due to the failure of Congress to pass the Emergency Fleet Corporation Bill urged by the President more than a year previous to our entry into the war, and he further accuses the officers of the Regular Army of fostering unpreparedness on their own account, citing the situation after the United States had entered the war, with regard to the American army rifle, the redesigning of our machine guns, airplanes, and the delay in accepting the French 75 as a capable piece of light artillery.

"In our civilian operated government," he writes, "there was undoubted lack of wisdom both before and after our entry into the World War.......It is quite apparent to all those who saw anything of the working of the Regular Army officer that his woeful unpreparedness should be censured more harshly than the unpreparedness of the civilian departments of the government."

Censures Comment on British

"T. B. R." writes from Brooklyn arraigning General Bullard for his censure of certain habits attributed by him to the British.

""It is appalling," he says, "that a man of General Bullard's standing should make sweeping generalizations about a great nation on one experience—a futile and stupid hotel incident in London at 7:30 a. m. in wartime when staff were terribly reduced. . . . If the English were to generalize in the same way about us, what would be the result? . . . The English have the most sanely balanced minds in the world, hence their wonderful sense of justice.

"What a terrible display of ignorance of the English to make, and what they have done to assert that the battle line could never call loudly enough to make them give up men

Commercial Appeal 7-12-25 Memphis Tenn.

An Answer to Gen. Bullard's Strictures on the 92nd Division

To The Commercial Appeal:

The serious attack that General Bullard made against negro soldiers in the World War is a travesty on the valor and honor of the negro soldiers, both living and dead, who made the supreme sacrifice for the glory and honor of their country.

Among the thousands of soldiers in that far flung line and in the ports of Europe and in the training camps of America were nearly a half million colored Americans. At home the negro citizens gave one dollar out of every five dollars they possessed for liberty bonds and furnished less than their percent of the country's slackers.

In France, the records will prove that a negro regiment (369th Infantry) stayed under fire [illegible] days longer than any other American unit.

A review of the maps showing the position of the American units just before the close of the war, will prove that the Ninety-third Negro Division was closest to the Rhine and the Ninety-second Negro Division was leading the attack on the formidable fortress of Metz. In the sea ports of France other negro soldiers were establishing records in unloading ships, working night and day without complaint.

The general's article seemed to be designed for the expressed purpose of cashing in on race hate and prejudice, on a division where 90 per cent of the soldiers were drafted from the south. General Bullard was in command of the second army comprising a half million soldiers.

Isn't it strange that he was able to get such detailed information about just 27,000 negroes, at the cost of neglecting 473,000 white soldiers? The general was in command of these negro troops but for three weeks, and even then, in a quiet sector where there was little or no fighting until three days before the armistice. He admits himself that he doubted the success of this negro division from the very outset. Think of a commander doubting the success of his troop before they strike a single blow under his command—when all the records of the past are brilliant testimonies of their valor and devotion.

In Boston these lines are to be found on a monument that marks the spot where the first martyrs of the American Revolution fell:

"Long as in Freedom's cause
The wise contend,
Dear to your country
Shall your fame extend,
While to the world
The lettered stone shall tell
Where Caldwell, Attuck, Gray and
Maverick fell."

Of these four names upon this tablet, one Attuck, was a negro.

There is but one example in history of a people fettered by slavery who tore off their shackles and won their freedom with weapons forged from their chains—such is the history of the negro soldier in Haiti.

General Bullard himself owes his reputation to the conduct of a negro regiment that he led in the Spanish American War. Upon their backs he climbed to the commission of a lieutenant general. Yet, when he found the sons of those negroes that he led in Cuba enlisted in his second army, in France, he doubted their bravery and writes in his diary:

"The success of a negro command as great as a division is contrary to experience."

As a matter of fact, there has never been such an experience.

The ninety-second division with negro field officers was the first experience in the American army.

Among the division of the second army whose work General Bullard lauded to the skies was the Thirty-third Illinois Division.

The ninety-third negro division received 64 decorations for bravery—only one less than his pet division, the thirty-third division. This does not include French decorations.

The Stars and Stripes, the official A. E. F. newspaper, dated Feb. 14, 1919, gave the summary of honors for bravery of all combat divisions aside from 114 citations. It also shows the ninety-second division as having won 18 distinguished service crosses and a whole battalion of the 367th Infantry of this division as having been decorated with Croix de Guerre. This is the division that the general calls worthless. Since when, General, did the American army give citations and decorations for cowardice?

The eightieth division that the general also praises won 37 distinguished service crosses—27 less than the ninety-third negro division.

General Bullard says:

"The fourth division was a regular army division of already established reputation as a fighting machine."

The record shows that the fourth division received 38 distinguished service crosses—26 less than the ninety-third negro division, and just 19 more than the ninety-second negro division that he claimed to be a failure. Yet, the thirty-fifth division winning 17 crosses was a huge success, while the ninety-second negro division received 18 crosses—one more than the thirty-fifth, was a huge failure.

There were three white divisions in the A. E. F. that received fewer decorations than the ninety-second, and 11 white divisions that received fewer decorations than the ninety-third negro division.

The general states facts, when he says some negro officers were tried for cowardice. But he failed to state that a court-martial composed of white men found them without guilt. They were the victim of tailor-made charges.

Then if the five negro officers were guilty of cowardice and inefficiency, would this disqualify the work of a whole division?

Has the general forgotten that General Pershing said that for the first six months of the war an average of a thousand white officers per month were sent back to the states for inefficiency?

The general claims that a part of the ninety-second division in the Muse and Argonne battle twice ran away from the enemy.

The second battalion of the Three Hundred and Sixty-Eighth was ordered to charge a highly organized position through impenetrable masses of barbed wire entanglement without wire cutters, without artillery support—not even one pound cannons or rifle grenades or any of the implements of war, save their common service rifles. Without maps or plans of attack, without even knowing the objective. Withering barrages of steel poured down upon them. Machine guns poured forth their deadly fires, from front and flank clouds of poisonous gas rolled through the forest. During this advance Major Max Elsey, a white officer, left his battalion cold—for unknown parts. And when the captains could not find him in order to get his plans and definite information about the objectives, they withdrew.

The first battalion that relieved the second battalion advanced successfully—aided the French in capturing Benarville. For this work the whole regiment was cited in general orders by the commander of the Thirty-third French brigade.

The Stars and Stripes for Jan. 24 shows the Ninety-second negro division's total advance on the front line as being eight kilometers—two and a half more kilometers than the Eighty-first white division advanced.

The general's diary for Nov. 1 says:

"Poor negroes. I have been here with it (Ninety-second division), for three weeks and have been unable to have it make a single raid.

Here is an order signed by Col. Allen J. Greer, a Memphis citizen:

Operating memorandum No. 41.

1. When the Marbache sector was taken over by the Ninety-second division, the Germans owned "No Man's Land," and were aggressive. They held Belle Air Farm, Bois de Tete d'or, Bois Frehaut, Voivrotte Farm, Voivrette Wood, Bois de Cheminot, Moulon Brook.

2. The consistent, aggressive action of our patrols, night and day, has resulted in many casualties to the enemy and the capture of many prisoners.

3. Each of the places named above has been raided, as has Eply, also, and patrols have penetrated north nearly to the east and west line through Pagny. The enemy has been driven northward beyond Frehaut and Voivrotte Woods, and eastward from Cheminot Woods across the Seille and attempting to destroy the Seille bridge. Evidence of the fact that he regards the Ninety-second division as an uncomfortable neighbor, with whom he intends to avoid close relations in the future.

(Signed) ALLEN J. GREER.
Colonel General Staff, Chief of Staff.

The general's diary for November 5, says:

"Among all the white officers, he found discouragement, and that not one of them believed the division would be worth anything."

Contrast this statement with that of Major Warren J. Ross (white):

"I had more direct experience with negro troops in the first line than any white officer of the Ninety-second Division. Yet, I was never questioned or interviewed in any way by the commander of the second army.

"I feel sure that General Bullard was not informed and has never learned of the success of the Second Batallion of the 365th, of its excellent work in the line of three sectors.

"The Second Battalion took Bois Frehaut in the face of strong resistance and held it continuously under heavy bombardment.

"(Signed) "WARREN A. ROSS."

Another white staff officer writes:

"I saw most of the divisions in France, but I did not see a brigade of better fighters than the 183d. I shall, in the event of another war, be proud to cast my lot with negro soldiers.

"(Signed), "ALFRED H. BROWN."

The general's diary for Nov. 5, says:

I put forth every effort to have this division execute some offensive orders—I never succeeded.

Contrast this with Gen. John J. Pershing's speech to the division after the Armistice. He said:

"I want you officers and soldiers to know that the Ninety-second Division stands second to none in the record you have made since your arrival in France. I am proud of the part you have played in the great conflict, which ended on the eleventh of November. I realize you did not get into the game as early as some of the other units but since you took over your first sector you have acquitted yourselves with credit. I commend the Ninety-second Division for its achievements, not only in the field but on the record it has made in their individual conduct."

If there is further proof of the negroes' valor needed, read these lines from General Vincendon:

"We advanced to the line. Fate placed you on the banks of the Aillette Nov. 5. The Serre was at last crossed—the pursuit became active. Prout's Battalion distinguished itself at the Sal St. Pierre where it captured a German battery. Patton's Battalion crossed the Hirson Railroad where the Germans tried to resist. Duncan's Battalion took Lougly and carried away by their ardor, could not be stopped until after the Armistice.

"GENERAL VINCENDON.
"Commanding the Fifty-ninth Division.
"(Signed) "VINCENDON."

These three battalions mentioned above were negro units. The general says in his diary, for Nov. 11, that the negroes were charged with 15 cases of rape. He failed to state that of the 27,000 negroes comprising the division, there was only one negro convicted for rape (such is the record to be found today in the War Department). All cases being tried by a white court-martial.

The record of few divisions furnish a better example of self-control and discipline.

A report from the officer in charge of the leave area, Nov. 6, 1918, says:

"Nothing but the highest praise can be given the colored soldiers for the manner in which they conducted themselves. In every sector they won for themselves the love and commendation of the French people.

Maj. Hamilton Fish, representative in Congress, had this to say:

"It seems to me that the responsibility for the profound discouragement of the Ninety-second Division rests largely on Gen. Bullard's shoulders."

There is a reason why negro units were not as successful in capturing prisoners as white units, due to the fact that the French Senegalese troops were in the habit of cutting the throats of all the prisoners they could capture. As a result the Germans always gave ground before the advance of black soldiers. With whites they suffered themselves to be captured or when pressed, so as to be relieved of the dangers of army life.

The heroic stand of the Ninety-second division speaks for itself. Over 115 officers and men were cited and decorated for bravery. Over 1,400 casualties were sustained during its contact with the enemy. Through its offensive action scores of prisoners, guns, ammuntions were captured. All this done under trying circumstances.

GEORGE W. LEE.
Three Hundred and Sixty-eighth Infantry.

NEW YORK CITY GRAPHIC
JUNE 15, 1925

New Square Named for Negro Hero

The first public square in New York city to be named in honor of a negro soldier who gave his life in the World War, has been dedicated at 135th Street and Edgecombe Avenue to the memory of Dorrence Brooks, a high private of the 15th (negro) Infantry.

Robert L. Bullard

More than 10,000 negroes from Harlem cheered every mention of the name and valor of Dorrence Brooks that was made by Mayor Hylan, Col. William Hayward, who was in command of the 15th Infantry, and William T. Collins, president of the Board of Aldermen, and they displayed strong resentment of Maj. Gen. Robert Lee Bullard's charges of cowardice against American negro troops in France, when Mayor Hylan referred to them and denounced the publication of the Bullard articles.

Parade Through Harlem

The dedication of Dorrence Brooks was preceded by a parade of scores of Harlem negro organizations, north on 7th Avenue, west through 135th Street to the square, which is a triangular piece of ground lying between Edgecombe and St. Nicholas Avenues, almost within the shadow of the City College.

N. Y. HERALD TRIBUNE
JUNE 17, 1925

Bullard Diary Criticism and Praise Continue

Views on President Wilson and Preparedness Evoke Attack on Regular Army Officers' Unreadiness

British Defended, Scored

Negro 'Lack of Enthusiasm for Battle' Attributed to Color Line's Influence

Expressions of opinion concerning the World War recollections of General Robert Lee Bullard continue to reach The Herald Tribune from its readers in numbers. In letters received yesterday President Wilson is enthusiastically defended by one writer while another agrees with General Bullard's remarks concerning our pre-war unpreparedness. One objects to the general's comments on the British war mind, and another supports them, while yet again opinions from both sides of the argument are offered regarding General Bullard's low estimate of Negro troops as combat units.

Blames Pacifism on Nation

"It is very easy to blame the President for lack of preparedness," writes Roderick D. Donaldson, captain, U. S. A., retired, 'and so we explain all failures of our military organization during the first year of the war." This attitude Mr. Donaldson considers "both unfair and unjust," and points out that in pre-war days the feeling in support of the United States entry into the conflict had its center in New York City. 'The United States," he says, "was not fully aroused to the war until one year after we were in the war." Mr. Donaldson puts the responsibility for the pacifism of President Wilson upon 'the pacifism of the vast majority of the citizens of the United States."

Transport unpreparedness, he writes was due to the failure of Congress to pass the Emergency Fleet Corporation Bill urged by the President more than a year previous to our entry into the war, and he further accuses the officers of the Regular Army of fostering unpreparedness on their own account citing the situation after the United States had entered the war, with regard to the American army rifle, the redesigning of our machine guns, airplanes, and the delay in accepting the French 75 as a capable piece of light artillery.

"In our civilian operated government," he writes, "there was undoubted lack of wisdom both before and after our entry into the World War. . . . It is quite apparent to all those who saw anything of the working of the Regular Army officer that his woeful unpreparedness should be censured more harshly than the unpreparedness of the civilian departments of the government."

Censures Comment on British

"T. B. R." writes from Brooklyn arraigning General Bullard for his censure of certain habits attributed by him to the British.

"It is appalling," he says, "that a man of General Bullard's standing should make sweeping generalizations about a great nation on one experience—a futile and stupid hotel incident in London at 7:30 a. m. in wartime when staff were terribly reduced.

"If the English were to generalize in the same way about us, what would be the result? . . . The English have the most sanely balanced minds in the world, hence their wonderful sense of justice.

"What a terrible display of ignorance of the English to make, and what they have done to assert that the battle line could never call loudly enough to make them give up men

Soldiers - 1925. (13)'

In World War.

AN OPEN LETTER TO THE PITTSBURGH COURIER

Pittsburgh Courier 6-20-25 Pittsburgh, Pa.

Last week the Pittsburgh Courier published an article relative to the ravings of one Robert Lee Bullard —note the two christain names—about the Negro soldiers who fought in France. I suppose that this descent into hate, idiocy and assininity by this half efficient cracker general will cause more than a ripple among the colored folk. And yet, why should it?

Bullard is a type of the poor white southerner of the genus Woodrow Wilson. He rose to high rank in the army because he held just such opinions as he has expressed in his war narrative. He was a part of the general plan arranged for the southern red necks—whose chief was Woodrow Wilson. They were in the saddle during the war and their idea was to discredit, humiliate and if possible disgrace the Negro soldier, particularly the Negro officer.

The stage was set to make it impossible for the Negro to come out of the war with honor or credit. Bullard, and many more like him, was one of the chief operators of this plan. The plan was to turn heaven, earth and hell—mostly hell—to have the Negro soldier leave France disgraced in the eyes of the French and stamped as a coward and a rapist. Needless to say, they failed at this and the American Negro today is far better thought of in France than is the American white man.

There isn't a word that Bullard has uttered concerning the Negro in these so-called memoirs that is not a lie, and Bullard knows full well that it is a lie. He knows that as a whole the stupidest, laziest and most inefficient white officers were placed in command of Negro troops. He knows that the worst and most ignorant hill billies from the South were placed in charge of Negro labor batallions and that these Southern mob leaders would only recommend the promotion of the servile "Mister Charlie" type of "darky" who "knows his place." He knows, too, that there were Negro [illegible]its in France in which the only chance for promotion from "buck" private to private first class was by way of a bootblack rag or service in the mess of common low white non-commissioned officers.

Bullard also knows that white officers, who had never been under fire, were stood up and given decorations for bravery, that had been won by black troops commanded by black American officers. He knows, too, that white troops attempted to poison the minds of the French against the Negro troops by telling the French that Negroes would eat their babies, that they were savages and that they would rape young French girls. Bullard knows all of these things because he was a part of it. He and his kind, encouraged by a group of swivel chair heroes in Washington, put this sort of thing on and fed the sparks until they burst into flame.

But these things did not materialize; that is, Negro cowardice did not manifest itself and the French women and children did not flee from Negro soldiers. I have seen them flee from white soldiers and I have seen them invite Negro soldiers to their homes to live, where they would be more comfortable than in the billets. I have seen them leave tables, in cafes, where white soldiers were seated and come to wait on Negro soldiers. I have had the French to ask me why they had a separate Negro division in our army and tell me that such a thing could never happen in France.

There was but one glaring instance of what appeared to be cowardice on the part of Negro troops. That was the case of a batallion in the 368th infantry. Some Negro officers were courtmartialed and given long sentences. Later these sentences were reviewed; the men were exonerated after it was proven that the failure of these troops was due solely to the cowardice and rank inefficiency of a white superior officer who escaped what was due him by simulating shell shock.

Negro soldiers were hustled out of France not because Bullard and the rest thought that they would rape the women, but because they knew that the Negroes could and would mingle with the French women on terms of social equality. It is a fact that the ordinary Negro soldier associated with more of the better type of French women than did the same type of white soldier.

In the first place the average white soldier was too stupid or too arrogant to learn the language. The Negro did learn the language with astonishing rapidity and ease.

Since the Negro did not run as it was planned, Bullard and the rest of his gang felt that they must lie, which they did with utter brazenness and abandon. There are few men in this country who will believe what Bullard says. He does not intend that they believe it.

Our Soldiers in France Vindicated By The Record

Norfolk Journal and Guide 6-27-25 Norfolk, Va.

General Robert Lee Bullard of the Regular Army, who held high command in the World War, had the misfortune to be born in Alabama and to be educated at West Point Military Academy, and, although it should not be so, he appears to be unable to throw off his inherited and acquired prejudices against the Afro-American as a citizen and as a soldier,—especially as an officer in the armed forces of the country.

There is no obvious reason why General Bullard should have to wear blinders when evaluating the Afro-American as a citizen or as a soldier because he is a Southerner as most Afro-Americans are, and a graduate of the West Point Military Institute, which is supported out of the taxation of all of the citizens of the country, and which places those who receive free education and a life job which they are free to make the most or the least of, according to their gift, under peculiar obligations to all those whose bounty they receive.

The man born in the South and the man educated at the West Point Military Academy will outgrow his prejudices against race and color and rise to the full measure of American citizenship by rendering unto all groups of the citizenship the things that are theirs and reserving unto himself the things that are his. Time and education are eating at the vitals of race and color prejudice in estimating the citizenship of the United States.

If General Bullard had known in advance without consulting the record what he was to receive for writing in his war memoirs, being published by a syndicate of newspapers, a sweeping condemnation of our soldiers in France, stigmatizing them as inefficients, cowards and rapists, we doubt much if he would have plunged headlong into such a whirlwind of refutation and condemnation as he has and is receiving at the hands of those who are in a position of having authority. They appeal to their personal experiences and to the war records, and they refute General Bullard at every point and put him to such confusion as a man of his high standing as an officer has seldom before been forced into.

We have made history, we made plenty of it in the World War, and we have happily reached the place where we can write history. Among those who have come to the defense of our soldiers in France, and in helping to refute the allegations and baseless assumptions of General Bullard, we are all gratified at the splendid way in which Dr. Emmett J. Scott, of Howard University, who was Special Assistant to the Secretary of War, 1917-1919, has answered the General for us all. A full reading of his long statement covers the case entirely, quoting the official records of our own and the French War Office, and proving conclusively that our soldiers covered themselves with glory. It makes splendid reading. It is history of which we are proud, and we are justified in regretting that General Bullard and many other American officers of less authority than he have undertaken simply by their assumptions to falsify that history and to seek to belittle the race in the eyes of their fellow-citizens and of foreigners. The French do not understand it, but we do, and we resent it all the more emphatically because we do.

New York City Graphic 6-13-25

and [illegible]orts in the rear to satisfy the requirements of the front; that this would be worse than defeat by the enemy; that they were unable to win the war! These are gross untruths. Any student of the war knows that the British saved the world in 1914 at Mons. . . .

"General Bullard's futile analysis shows no knowledge whatever of the subject of Great Britain, or of conditions. Rather than display such ignorance and incompetency, he should remain silent."

As against this opinion is the one set forth by Arthur E. Friswell, who, claiming to be English by birth and American by citizenship, says of this phase of the Bullard memoirs: "He is equally right in his few short pithy sentences exposing the Englishman's inherent slavery to custom, and his industrial laziness which enabled the German to steal his markets before the war, and which will enable him to do it again unless John Bull gets another jolt . . . It is a great pity that there are not more General Bullards."

Sees Color Line as Damper

William J. Roe writes from Newburgh, N. Y., to ask whether the Negro lack of enthusiasm for battle is to be considered remarkable: "It might not be quite so easy," he writes, "to see the point in 'making the world safe for democracy,' from the shady side of the color line. Which line may be a more or less necessary fact, but is certainly not in accord with democratic theory."

But W. Barnes, of South Orange, agrees with General Bullard in the matter of the Negro troops. "Any one who really knows and understands the Negro," Mr. Barnes writes, "will know that everything General Bullard has said of him is true. It is unfortunate for the Negro, but people may as well know the truth. I have greatly enjoyed the general's splendid book."

Phyllis M. Komori takes no side but is frankly bored by the whole affair, saying to herself, "Do we have to go over all that again?" She sees in the presentation of the Bullard memoirs at this timea subtle propaganda "for the one purpose of working up fervor for the approaching Defense Day, which when celebrated last year met with enthusiasm only in the newspapers." Defense Day, she thinks, is "fostered by the militarists and a few other noisy 'patriots' who must represent only a minority." General Bullard's remarks concerning the war conduct of Negro troops she considers "tactless and ungentlemanly."

Dr. Scott Protests Publication Of Bullard's Libel Against Race

Correspondence With Doubleday-Page Co. Published

Baltimore Herald
8-14-25
Baltimore Md

Washington, D. C., Aug. 15.n response to the protest filed by Dr. Emmett J. Scott, of Washington, D. C., with Doubleday-Page Company, publishers against the inclusion of the libelous chapters on Negro officers and soldiers in the "Memoirs of General Robert Lee Bullard, of Youngsboro, Alabama, soon to be published, the Doubleday-Page firm through Arthur W. Page, Editor of The World's Work, and son of the late Ambassador William Hines Page, replied that General Bullard was entitled to express his opinions of Negroes, even though it be a 'low opinion,' etc., etc.

Mr. Page expressed the opinion that "freedom of expression and opinions" is involved in this discussion and refers to the Bassett incident in North Carolina several year ago when the effort was made to dismiss Dr. Bassett from Trinity College because of favorable references to the late Booker T. Washington.

Mr. Page further states: "I don't believe that we shall get on with the Negro problem if publishers make it a rule to print only favorable opinions on Negro activities," and requested that douments relating to the "facts" staed by General Bullard be filed wih his publishing house. In response thereto Doctor Scott has sent to Doubleday-Page Company the following letter:

THE LETTER

Wash., D. C., July 30, 1925.

Mr. Arthur W. Page,
C-Doubleday-Page Co.,
Garden City, N. Y.

My dear Mr. Page:

I regret that unusual pressure of duties in connection with the University has caused this too great delay in answer to your favor of June 26th, 1925.

"I agree most heartily with all that you say with regard to "freedom of expression and opinion.' General Bullard is of course entitled to his opinion of colored soldiers and colored peope generally just as you can see the coored people are entitled to their opinion of him and of his actuating motives.

Doctor Scott Discusses Bassett Incident

"I recall with great satisfaction the dominating part played by your distinguished father in the matter of the Bassett incident at Trinity College. Among his many great qualities of mind and soul, I am sure he will be remembered as a man who was entirely removed from the spirit of unfairness towards peoples or persons on account ofr ace or color. Indeed if he possessed any failing on this score it rather leaned, it seemed to me, to the side of those who were at a disadvantage and labored under the handicap of unfavorable public opin ion.

"I agree with you wholly in the statement, 'I don't believe that we shall get on with the Negro problem if publishers make it a rule to print only favorable opinions on Negro activities.' Truth can be pro moted and progress advanced only as the result of conflicting ideas and opinions.

"I must take it for granted, however, that a great publishing house of the reputation and dignity of Doubleday-Page Company wish to be very careful before lending influence of their imprint to opinion or propaganda calculated to damage any element of the population in the eyes of their fellowmen. Most especially would such caution be expected when the opinion in question runs against the unversally accepted belief.

General Bullard's Onslaught Stands Alone

"General Bullard's onslaught on the patriotism and courage of Negro soldiers stands by itself against the opinion of every person of eminence and authority whose contact and experience qualify him to speak upon this question. Of the innumerable comments which General Bul lard's diatribe has evoked not a single instance from a responsible source which sustains his position has fallen under my eye.

"I am taking the liberty of sending you herewith a copy of the Washington (D. C.) Evening Star of Saturday, November 8th, 1919, —page eight.

Secretary Baker's Review

'Secretary Baker's review of General Bullard's so-called facts is set forth in very great detail in the War Department. I set forth in my letter crticising General Bullard's strictures what the New York Tribune refers to 'as the eivdential refutation of General Bullard's charges,' and General Ballou, in the New York Tribune of Sunday, June 28th, a four column review which has no doubt come to your desk, answered in detail the General 's criticisms and contradicts in detail his so-called facts.

"You will no doubt recall that sometime ago the MacMillan Company published a book on the Negro Question dealing wholly in unsupported derogatory opinion and reflection of the author. Thi sbook, though at first widely proclaimed, provoked sucth widespread protest and condemnation that its circulaion was curtailed and is pubication terminated. The Negro race as well as its numerous white friends regarded it as monstrously unfair that a great publishing house should allow itself to become the vehicle of such slander.

"More recently the Dearborn Independent published a series of articles on the International Jew, which aroused the ire of that race throughout the world. All rightminded Americans concede the justice of their complaint.

Colored People Jealous Of Their Good Name

"Weak and defenseless pecpies are always dependent upon the repute and esteem in which they are held by their more fortunate fellowmen, therefore they must most zealously guard their reputation and good name. Public opinion on the Negro question is very sensitive and is easily shifted in the wrong direction. A striking pronouncement from high sources, however inaccurate or unsupported such pronouncement be, unless challenged instantly will be accepted by the public which is already none too friendly and am sure your lamented father would have quickly sensed and recognized this principle.

"I very much doubt whether the Doubleday-Page Company would be willing to publish unsupported opin ion from high sources whatsoever which heflected upon the character and integrity of the South, or of the Catholic Church, or of the Irish race All of these are better able to defend themselves than the defenceless Negro.

"My only contention is that the Negro is entitled to the same consideration at the hands of highmind ed publishing houses that would be accorded to any other element of our population.

Very truly yours,
(Signed) EMMETT J. SCOTT."

Negro History in the School Curriculum

Norfolk
Journal and Guide
8-22-25

The JOURNAL AND GUIDE has frequently in the past directed the attention of its readers to the importance of a sufficient historical record of what the race has done in this country, in the thought, the industry and the wars,—for their own information and inspiration and for the guidance of those, a numerous group, who do much writing on the race question and who draw freely upon imagination and prejudices when the

Soldiers-1925 (B)2

In World War.

Norfolk, Va.

Norfolk Journal and Guide

8-22-25

facts are not accessible. We had this illustrated recently when General Robert Lee Bullard made a wholesale condemnation of Negro soldiers and their services in the World War. He was submerged by a flood of facts of record which those of us who knew were willing to gather together in proper formation, to which the white officers who had commanded our troops contributed in a very generous and conclusive way. We in this way secured a complete historical record of our part in the World War.

In much the same way we got the record written into history of our splendid part in the Civil War and the Spanish American War.

But we need a sufficient history of the race not only for general information and our protection and inspiration; we need a sufficient history for school purposes to be used generally in our schools; first in the schools controlled by the race or set apart and controlled by others for the race; and then and always a concerted effort should be made to have the history used in the public high schools and colleges. This latter will be difficult to accomplish, we believe, but we must strive to overcome the prevailing prejudices of those who control the public school system in the several states and who strangely enough do not think it good that we should have our own history taught us. The fact is they do not think we have made any history worth writing and teaching. Some of us know better than that and it is our business to inform the ignorance of those who doubt it.

We are indebted to the Howard University Press for a copy or a monograph containing the main points of an address delivered before the Division and Allied High and Normal schools of Washington by Prof. Charles H. Wesley, Head of the Department of history of Howard University, on the subject, "Negro History in the School Curriculum." Prof. Wesley, in his extensive contacts and reading has found it "amazing that there should be such an immense amount of ignorance of the facts of history as they relate to the Negro group, and such a hero worship of the facts of history as they relate to other groups who live in America." There is really nothing amazing about it. We have not written the history and white persons have been too busy writing their own history to write ours for us. Prof. Wesley says:

"I have examined about twenty-five text books in the field of American history—it could not be expected that there would be a great relation between Negro history and European history, for the Negro in Medieval and modern times has been almost a negligible factor in the history of Europe—but among the American history texts there were only two which made any other mention of Negroes than as a group of slaves and pauper free Negroes. Individual Negroes of merit are mentioned in none. Coming up under such a system, it is very apparent that Negroes cannot be expected to know anything of their past."

When our children are crammed with history studies and realize that it is all a glorification of what other race groups have done, with not a paragraph about what their group has done, how can it have any other than depressing and discouraging influence upon them? And our grown-ups have the like feeling in reading the standard histories and biographies in which it is recorded that their white fellow-citizens have done everything to help and glorify themselves and the nation and that they have done nothing worthy of record. Of course the record is false, but it will remain so until we correct it.

In his conquest of the Red Man of the Occident the white race only has written the history and a large part of it is in justification of his conquest and treatment of the subject people. The Indian did not write his side and a defense of himself, so we have none. It is largely that way in the matter of the enslavement of the Black Man in the Americas and the Islands of the West Indies and it will be that way until we write our own side and change it. The European conquest of Africa is proceeding in the same way.

Prof. Wesley tells us a great deal more than we know, in a brief way, about the race and the necessity of getting the facts and traditions in historical shape. We need to sustain and encourage such work as Prof. Carter Woodson has done and is doing in this direction, and our thinkers will accomplish much by proceeding along the lines indicated by Prof. Wesley, whose splendid treatise we may republish in serial form in the JOURNAL AND GUIDE.

Soldiers-1925
Historical.

D. S. CROSS IS PRESENTED TO WAR VETERAN

Rewarded for Battle Fought in 1899

Gus J. Williams, a postal employee residing at 654 E. 48th St., and Spanish war veteran, was presented a distinguished service cross by Major General Harry Hale, Thursday morning at the quartermaster's office, 39th and Robey Sts. The cross, one of the highest military honors in the gift of the United States, was awarded Williams along with two other members of our group in December of last year, and 25 years after they had displayed exceptional heroism while fighting insurgents in the Phillipines.

Before making the presentation Major General Hale, who is commander of the sixth corps area, read the following citation which he presented to Sergt. Williams.

Gus J. Williams (Army serial No. R-1024088) sergeant, United States Army, retired, then private, Company A, 24th Infantry. For extraordinary heroism in action against Filipino Insurgents at Naguilian, Luzon, Phillipine Islands, on Dec. 7, 1899. When the command of which he was a member was held up in the crossing of the Rio Grande de Cagayan, by rifle fire from a well intrenched enemy, and being without boats or rafts with which to cross, Private Williams with five other members of his company volunteered to swim the river. Displaying great gallantry and with utter disregard for his life, he swam the river in the face of heavy rifle fire, secured arms and ammunition, crossed a second time and took part in an attack which drove a superior force of the enemy from their trenches and the town occupied by them, thereby making possible the further advance of his company.

Chicago Defender
2-7-25

PRESENTED CROSS FOR BRAVERY

—Photo by Defender Staff Photographer.

Major General Harry Hale, commander of the sixth army corps area, is shown pinning the Distinguished Service Cross on Sergeant Gus J. Williams, Spanish-American war veteran, who was awarded the honor recently for heroism displayed in the Philippines in 1899. Others in the photo are Sergeant Robert B. Howard, instructor of the Eighth regiment, Illinois National Guard, and his wife; Colonel C. C. Smith, Colonel Robert Wyllie, Colonel W. E. Hunt, Major Dean Holford, Major Perley and Captain S. R. Tupper. Sergeant Howard served with Williams in Company A of the 24th infantry during the Philippine insurrection.

Chicago Defender Feb 7, 25

Soldiers—1925
Confederate Army.

HEROIC NEGRO GIVEN PENSION BY CAROLINA

Uncle Phil Fought Under the Stars and Bars.

SHELBY, N. C., April 4.—Application has been filed at Raleigh for a pension for "Uncle" Philip Roseboro, who served in the army of the Confederacy throughout the war between the States, was wounded at Seven Pines, captured by the Yankees at Vicksburg, buried one "young marster" and followed another in his campaigns, was present in the battles around Richmond, surrendered with Lee at Appomattox, afterward trudging back home to take up the burdens of a desolated plantation and to take care of his "Ole Mistis" until she died.

"Uncle" Philip is the only negro ever placed on the pension rolls in the State of North Carolina. A slave before the war and a faithful servant afterward, without money and without price, his record of devotion to duty was not excelled by any of the many faithful negroes of the old school. Now, in his old age, his white comrades and friends are recognizing his equality of service by placing him on the pension roll of veterans. A native of South Carolina, he has lived in recent years at Shelby, and it is the tar heel government that is going to reward him at the last.

Scorned New Freedom.

This old negro scorned the new-found freedom of his race and turned his energies, after four years of gigantic conflict, to making a living for his widowed mistress and her daughter. Single-handed and alone he eked a scanty subsistence for his beloved "white folks" out of the stubborn soil of a run-down farm, with no "hands" to till the crops and no money with which to pay them, making the ends meet somehow, remaining "on guard" until death claims the last of the Roseberes. This brave old man, in spite of his 83 years, continues to earn his daily bread by the sweat of his brow. His proportion of the appropriation that North Carolina allots to her veterans will spell wealth to him.

Every evening now, his day's work done, "Uncle" Philip trudges to the postoffice at Shelby to inquire of the clerk at the window if his pension has "done come." On his shoulder he carries an ax, the implement of his livelihood, and one foot is dragged along and the other leg brought up with a jerk, this being the mark of the Yankee minnie ball that shattered one of his legs during the fighting before Richmond. Under the tattered coonskin cap is a black face wrinkled with age and a kinky head now covered by the "snow that never melts."

"Uncle" Philip proudly bears the name of a prominent South Carolina family, but he claims as his own the newer generation of any name whose forbears fought "dem Yankees along wif Captin John and Captin Jim."

Weeps At News.

Told that his name had been brought up, approved and sent off for a pension, a tear crept down the old wrinkled face.

"Well, sur, Ah'll swan," he said. "Yes, sur; Ah was shot in de laig at Seben Pines after Captin John wuz kilt. An' den Ah fit wid Captin Jim. Ah wuz captured by dem Yankees at Vicksburg—whar dey had de canals. Arter den' at Appomattex—an' Ah wuz right dere—Ah cum back home and stayed wid de o' mistis 'till she died. Ah specs to wuk right on, but Ah'll be proud ter git dat pension money.

When the "ole mistis" died, Philip, his service over, was cast out into the world, lame and bending with age and toil. His own wife had died and his 11 children were scattered about the world. After some wandering the old man came to this country. The farmers and lumbermen of the community know him as the best chopper in the country, despite his age. Second to his "wah record" Philip boasts of the two cords of wood he is still able to cut a day.

The old form, with its little jerky bow of greeting, is well known on the streets of Shelby, and with him hundreds of his old white friends will rejoice when his pension starts. There is no doubt that he will get it. It already has been approved. To hear his story and to witness his servility is to know that he deserves it, along with the immortal soldiers whom he served so well and whose memory he still loves.

MONTGOMERY ALA TIMES
MARCH [illegible] 192[illegible]

Enlisting Negroes.

The Nashville Times estimates that Sherman will add 25,000 to 30,000 blacks to his army. From the negroes who followed the march through Georgia and South Carolina enough at Hilton Head have been found to volunteer to make several full regiments.

Many persons are disposed to sneer at "the faithful old servants of the old slave master class," generally damning them as "Uncle Toms," and to decry as hypocritical any show of sympathy towards these old servants by the descendants of those they faithfully served. We are not among those. Those old servants did the best they knew in the hard conditions they found themselves, and any appreciation of their service by those they served shows a disposition which should be encouraged and commended. The Confederate Veterans of Cleveland county, N. C., have just added to the pension rolls the name of Philip Roseboro, along with the names of thirty whites, to the pension list, because he served faithfully his master, Captain John Roseboro, during the four years of the war. He did his duty and the Confederate soldiers now give him a helping hand, as they have always given him their sympathy, now when he most needs help in his old age. We say, Amen, which, being interpreted, reads, so be it.

Norfolk Journal & Guide
2-14-25

NEGRO BODYGUARD OF GEN. R. E. LEE TO GIVE UP PULPIT

Richmond, Va., March 13.—Rev. William Mack Lee, 87, negro of the old south, minister of the gospel for 54 years and bodyguard and cook for General Robert E. Lee during the entire period of the war between the states, is going to give up preaching.

Proudly displaying, attached to his coat, 35 buttons and badges symbolic of honorary attendance at Confederate reunions and meetings, the Rev. William Mack Lee came to Richmond, the one-time capital of the Confederacy, to see about his pension and "to brush up my mind a bit with those who loved Marse Robert." Here today he announced his decision to retire from the pulpit.

The aged negro does not admit that he "hears those gentle voices calling" but merely that he is "purty tiahed, an' my bref is gettin' short an' my rheumatism long." He wasn't at all annoyed either because today was Friday the thirteenth.

The faithful follower of the famous southern general says he has preached two sermons a week for the last 54 years. He is now pastor of the Little Creek Missionary Baptist church, about six miles from Norfolk, in which city he lives. He built the church several years ago from funds he raised in a personal campaign.

Atlanta Constitution
3-14-25

Florida Senate May Pension Aged Ex-Slave

(Preston News Service.)

TALLAHASSEE, Fla., April 27.—Lock Kemp Williams, a former slave, will be pensioned by the state, if Senate Bill No. 107 becomes a law.

Preamble of the bill, which was on its second reading in the Upper House Wednesday, states that Williams, who is 91 years old and his wife, who has reached the age of 85, are unable to work.

According to the preamble, the aged man remained loyal to the South during the war of the Rebellion working in the fields and rendering faithful service to the white women and children when their husbands and fathers went to the front to fight with the Confederate armies. It also is stated that Williams rendered invaluable services to the southern army in digging trenches and guarding Federal prisoners. The bill would provide $10 per month for the man.

N.Y. Amsterdam News
4-29-25

NEW YORK CITY WORLD
APRIL 26, 1925

NEGRO, VETERAN OF CONFEDERACY, TO GET A PENSION

At Eighty-Three "Uncle" Phillip Roseboro Is Voted Reward by the State of North Carolina

FOUGHT THROUGH CIVIL WAR AND SEVERELY WOUNDED

Clung to Family of His Old Master Until Their Deaths Threw Him Out Into the World

Special Despatch to The World

SHELBY, N. C., April 25.—Application has been filed at Raleigh for a pension for "Uncle" Phillip Roseboro, who served in the army of the Confederacy throughout the war between the States, was wounded at Seven Pines, captured by the Yankees at Vicksburg, buried one "young marster" and followed another in his campaigns, was present in the battles around Richmond, surrendered with Lee at Appomattox, afterward trudging back home to take up the burdens of a desolated plantation and to take care of his "ole Mistis" until she died.

"Uncle" Phillip is the only Negro ever placed on the pension rolls in the State of North Carolina and perhaps in the South. A slave before the war and a faithful servant afterward, without money and without price, his record of devotion to duty was not excelled by any of the many faithful Negroes of the old school. Now, in his old age, his white comrades and friends are recognizing his equality of service by placing him on the pension roll of veterans. A native of South Carolina, he has lived in recent years at Shelby, and it is the Tar Heel Government that is going to reward him at the last.

Scorned New Freedom

This old Negro scorned the new-found freedom of his race and turned his energies, after four years of gigantic conflict to making a living for his widowed mistress and her daughter. Single-handed and alone, he eked a scanty subsistence for his beloved "white folks" out of the stubborn soil of a run-down farm, with no "hands" to till the crops, and no money with which to pay them, making the ends meet somehow, remaining "on guard" until death claims the last of the Roseboros. This brave old man, in spite of his eighty-three years, continues to earn his daily bread by the sweat of his brow. His proportion of the appropriation that North Carolina allots to her veterans will spell wealth to him.

Every evening now, his day's work done, "Uncle" Phillip trudges to the post office at Shelby to inquire of the clerk at the window if his pension has "done come." On his shoulder he carries an axe, the implement of his livelihood, and one foot is dragged along and the other leg brought up with a jerk, this being the mark of a Yankee Minie ball that shattered one of his legs during the fighting before Richmond. Under the tattered coonskin cap is a black face wrinkled with age and a kinky head now covered by the "snow that never melts."

"Uncle" Phillip proudly bears the name of a prominent South Carolina family, but he claims as his own the newer generation of any name whose forbears fought "dem Yankees along wif Captin John and Captin Jim."

Weeps at News

Told that his name had been brought up, approved and sent off for a pension, a tear crept down the old wrinkled face.

"Well, sur, Ah'll swan," he said. "Yes, sur; Ah was shot in de laig at Seben Pines, arter Captin' John wuz kilt. An' den Ah fit wid Captin' Jim. Ah wiz captured by dem Yankees at Vicksburg—whar dey had de canals. Arter de en' at Appomattox—an' Ah wuz right dere—Ah cum back home and stayed wid de ol' Mistis till she died. Ah specs to wuk right on, but Ah'll be proud ter git dat pension money."

When the "ole Mistis" died, Phillip, his service over, was cast out into the world, lame and bending with age and toil. Hi own wife had died and his 11 children were scattered about the world. After some wandering the old man came to this county. The farmers and lumbermen of the community know him as the best chopper in the county, despite his age. Second to his "wah record" Phillip boasts of the two cords of wood he is still able to cut a day.

The old form with its little jerky bow of greeting is well known on the streets of Shelby and with him

hundreds of his white friends will rejoice when his pension starts. There is no doubt that he will get it. It already has been approved. To hear his story and to witness his servility is to know that he deserves it, along with the immortal soldiers whom he served so well and whose memory he still loves.

EX-LIFER GETS A NEW TERM

SEATTLE, Wash., April 25.—John Sodas, pardoned from Walla Walla Penitentiary by former Gov. Hart after benig sentenced to life imprisonment in 1917 for killing Blanche Coleman with a knife in a Seattle hotel, was sentenced to serve six to ten years in the penitentiary for breaking out of the County Jail here while awaiting appeal of the life sentence.

Pension Asked for Aged Negro Confederate Vet

SHELBY, N. C., April 27.—Application ~~has been~~ filed at Raleigh for a pension for Phillip Roseboro who served in the army of the Confederacy throughout the war between the States, was wounded ~~at~~ at Seven Pines, captured by the Yankees at Vicksburg, was present in the battles around Richmond, surrendered with Lee at Appomattox, afterward trudging back home to take up the burdens of a desolated plantation and to take care of his owner's spouse until she died.

Amsterdam News 4/29/25

Negro Who Served Lee Pays Visit To Memorial

General Robert E. Lee came back to life Wednesday in the sight and memory of an 87-year-old negro, who looked upon the chiseled features of the Gray Captain and pledged anew his love.

In the shadow of Stone Mountain stood Rev. William Mack Lee, body servant and cook for the Confederate general during the war between the states. About the shoulders of the aged negro was the coat General Lee wore at Bull Run and upon his breast was a row of badges that would have put to shame a professional collector.

"Yonder's Marse Robert," the negro exclaimed, as he stepped from an automobile near the giant memorial. Pointing a hand toward the statuary image he lifted his hat ~~and~~ cried:

"God bless yo' soul, sir, here's yo' ol' nigger."

Lee, who has attended every Confederate reunion since the war, came here at the instance of white friends of his home town, Norfolk, Va.

The man who for four years "stole watermelons, chickens and blackberries for the finest man God ever made came here alone. "Ill be dead in a year or two," he explained, "an' I wanted to see fer myself this won'erful thing the white folks has done for my marster."

The custodian of the sculptor's studio showed the aged negro August Lukeman's models and he identified Jefferson Davis, Lee and Stonewall Jackson with endearing descriptions. Nothing would please him until a news photographer had "made a pitture" of him holding the stirrup of Lee's horse, as he did in other days.

"Does that look like General Lee, uncle?" he was asked.

"Does 'at look like Marse Robert? Sir, that's Marse Robert to a T. He has whiskers jus' lak mine now."

A party of newspaper men accompanied the old negro to Stone Mountain in an automobile placed at their disposal by E. L. Jett, chief of police. And in the book signed by each person who contributes to the memorial his name was written.

Since the war in which he admits he often "stole chickens offen de roost for Marse Robert's intermittent meals," Mack Lee has turned preacher. Though bowed with the weight of 87 years, his hair white, and his step uncertain, Mack Lee is an inveterate wanderer. He has attended nearly all of the Confederate reunions since the veterans of that conflict began to assemble. On most of these occasions he has sat on the platform with "de white officers" and recounted to vast audiences the story how he provided for the wants of the southern leader. There is scarcely a Confederate veteran now living who does not know him.

Constitution 4-26-25 Atlanta, Ga.

Williams At 103 Years Old Still Is 'Human Newspaper'

BALTIMORE MD. EVE. SUN
SEPTEMBER 2[illegible]—1925

Ancient Negro Read To Muleteers In Grant's Camp. Still Keeps Friends Posted—Colored Confederate Vet, 83, Peruses Paper For Him.

He is 103 years old, but his neighbors say he knows more "news" than anyone else in the block. In fact, they call him the "human newspaper." Whenever they want the latest news they go to him.

The "human newspaper" is Reason Williams, 103-year-old Negro. Reason lives on Russell street near Annapolis avenue.

"Got the news habit in the Civil War," the ancient Negro explained as he sat on the bench before his home today. "Most of my fellow-teamsters in General Grant's army couldn't read. So at night, after we fed our mules and gathered round our campfire they'd bring me newspapers and ask me to read to them. Generally it was the Baltimore SUN, because we always had that in camp.

When the war was over and my mules went back to plowing, I came home to Baltimore. My reputation for news stuck to me. That's why I have to read THE EVENING SUN through every day and be ready to tell the neighbors all that's going on."

Confederate Negro His Friend.

Being 103 years old, Reason's eyes are getting too dim for newspaper print. So he has Henry Prince, 83-year-old colored neighbor, read the paper to him as soon as it arrives every afternoon. Then Reason dispenses the news from memory to the inquiring neighbors that stop before his bench.

"Henry drove mules in the war, same as me," the aged "human newspaper" explained, as he sat on his bench awaiting his paper. "Only I never saw him till he moved next door, because he drove Confederate mules. But Henry is a tolerable reliable newspaper reader, which is the important thing. If he ever made a mistake, it would ruin my reputation for exact news."

Read The Sun During War.

Reason explained that he drove mules in the Army of the Potomac the entire four years of the war. He went to war of his own accord, being a free-born Negro. His grandmother was an Indian.

"They were hard years, those war years," Reason said, as he cut off a "chew." "THE SUN to me was better than a letter from home. I used to save them and keep them under the driver's box."

Just then an old Negro with a paper under his arm came down the street.

"There's Henry now," Reason explained, pointing with his stick.

A moment later two gray-haired old Negroes were seated on the bench. One was reading from an EVENING SUN spread on his lap, while the other, his stick between his knees, cocked an attentive ear.

Soldiers-1925.
Insurance for.

ASSISTANCE FOR NEGRO EX-SERVICE SOLDIERS

All colored veterans of the World War who have not filled out their government insurance papers may procure the necessary blanks and be rendered assistance in filling them out, absolutely free of charge, by reporting at the Atlantic building, corner of Church and Third streets, in the reception room of the offices of Drs. Hall, Ray, Scales and Cromwell, on the second floor. Prof. J. B. Jones and Rev. J. P. McDuffie will render all assistance.

All veterans are asked to report between the hours of 7 and 9 p. m. on Saturdays and Mondays, beginnig on Saturday, January 17. This is most important that the best interests of those concerned may be properly safeguarded, and in order that the ex-service men may share in the provision for their benefit made possible by the United States government.

Veterans are asked to bring their honorable discharges and all other papers relative to their army experience with them when applying for blanks.

The above notice given out by Professor Jones and Rev. McDuffie also announces that this service is being rendered under the auspices of the local chapter of the American Red Cross.

Soldiers—1925

Discrimination, etc.

WEST POINT AND ANNAPOLIS.

A news item that appeared in the daily papers of last week was to the effect that four hundred cadets were admitted to the United States Military Academy at West Point and sworn into Government service at evening parade. And it might have been added, that among them there was not one boy of the Negro race, notwithstanding the splendid record made by the soldiers of our race from the days of the Revolution to the World War. The question arises, whose fault is it?

New York Age

Since the establishment of West Point as a military school maintained by the National Government for the training of officers for the army, there has been a determined effort to exclude colored students from its benefits. Notwithstanding this policy, three men of the race have survived the ordeal of four years of social ostracism and petty persecution and won a commission in the army of the United States. These men of unusual ability and powers of endurance were John H. Alexander, Henry O. Flipper and Charles Young. The first died at Wilberforce while still a lieutenant. The second was the victim of trumped up charges before a court martial in New Mexico and was discharged from the army. The third won advancement to the grade of colonel, but was kept out of the World War on the pretext of disability and afterward sent to Liberia where he died.

7-18-25

Since then no colored candidate has been nominated for a cadetship at West Point, with the exception of one named by former Representative Ansorge of a Harlem district, several years ago, but who failed to qualify for entrance. Candidates for admission to this free academy are nominated yearly by members of Congress in each district and by the President at large. While Mr. Ansorge was the only Congressman who made a point of appointing a colored boy, there is nothing to prevent our youths from entering into the contest, when the appointment is thrown open to competitive examination.

New York, N.Y.

The Negro boy who aspires to enter West Point as a cadet must be made of good stuff. He must possess the qualities of self-reliance and self-denial to a large degree. He must not only be well grounded in mathematics and the other studies required for entrance, but he must be able to concentrate to such a degree as to shut out the spirit of prejudice and snobbishness that will surround him for four years. He must not only have courage, both mental and physical, but he must have "guts." Some have had all these and survived, but it is a test that no white boy is called upon to undergo.

Soldiers,—1925. I.
Monuments, etc.,

COMMITTEE URGES BILL BE PASSED

WASHINGTON, D. C., Feb. 19.—The Committee on Foreign Affairs, to which was referred the bill (H. R. 12165) authorizing the erection of a monument in France to commemorate the valiant services of the colored American Infantry regiments attached to the French Army, having had the same under consideration, reports back to the House without amendment and recommends that the bill be passed.

The purpose of this bill is to authorize the expenditure of $30,000 to erect a monument in France to commemorate the gallant services of the four colored infantry regiments comprising the Ninety-third American Division attached to the French Army. The regiments included in the bill are: The Three hundred and sixty-ninth, a volunteer regiment from New York, formerly known as the Fifteenth New York Infantry; the Three hundred and seventieth, a volunteer regiment from Illinois, formerly the Eighth Illinois; the Three hundred and seventy-first, a drafted regiment, and the Three hundred and seventy-second, composed of a separate battalion from Ohio, one from the District of Columbia, and separate companies from Connecticut, Massachusetts and Maryland. Three of these regiments had their colors decorated with the French war cross for gallantry on the field of battle. The total casualties of these four infantry regiments, which had a battle strength of approximately 10,000, or 2,500 to a regiment, were 457 killed and 3,468 wounded, or 40 per cent of the effectives. With the exception of the First and Second Divisions, there are not many American divisions which had a higher percentage of killed and wounded. These four regiments were the only American regiments attached to the French Army during the war for administration, supply and operations, each regiment being assigned to different French divisions. After very limited combat instructions behind the lines the French began training them in quiet defensive sectors. All the American equipment was turned in and the men were given the Label French rifle, bayonets, packs, and other equipment of the French poilus, only the American khaki uniforms being retained.

The following is a brief summary of the operations of each of the four regiments:

Three Hundred and Sixty-Ninth Infantry

The Three hundred and sixty-ninth Infantry was the first Negro combat unit to reach France, having landed at Brest on December 30, 1917, being among the first 100,000 American soldiers to go overseas. It was also the first Negro regiment to see service in the front lines, taking over a quiet sector the first week in April, 1918, and was later the first American regiment to reach the Rhine after the armistice.

The Three hundred and sixty-ninth Infantry served for 20 days in active sectors and an extended period in training in the line and holding quiet sectors. It held the front line between Ville sur Tourbe and the Main de Massiges during the German offensive July 15 to 18, and for the next 10 days helped drive the Germans back to their original lines at the Maison de Champagne.

All the service of the regiment was on the Champagne front except for 27 days in the Vosges Mountains. During the time the regiment formed a part of the Sixteenth and One hundred and sixty-first French Divisions. Its battle casualties throughout its operations in France were 153 killed, including 15 white officers, and 1,116 wounded. The regiment never mustered full strength. It sailed under the old National Guard quota of 150 men to a company instead of the war basis of 250. Perhaps the most outstanding feat performed by the regiment was its attack and capture of positions on the heights south of Sechault (Champagne) and later in capturing the town itself.

Three Hundred and Seventieth Infantry

The Three hundred and seventieth Infantry at various times and at different points on the front served as part of the Tenth, Thirty-fourth, Thirty-sixth, Fifty-ninth and Seventy-third French Divisions. This regiment spent a considerable period in quiet sectors and 31 days in active sectors. Its battle casualties were 90 killed and 803 wounded.

Perhaps the most outstanding feats performed by the Three hundred and seventieth Infantry during the World War were its attack on the Ailette River, near Pinon (northeast of Soissons), and at Chantrud Farm (northeast of Soissons) on November 3, 1918, when 70 men were killed and wounded by shell fire.

Three Hundred and Seventy-First Infantry

The Three hundred and seventy-first Infantry served at various times at different parts of the front as part of the Thirty-eighth and One hundred and fifty-seventh Divisions, and as a part of the Ninth and Thirteenth French Corps. This regiment spent many days in quiet sectors and four days in active sectors. Its battle casualties were 121 killed and 946 wounded.

Perhaps the most outstanding feat performed by the regiment during the war was its attack upon and capture of a portion of the heights near Sechault (Champagne) and the towns of Ardeuil and Montfauxelle (Champagne).

Three Hundred and Seventy-second Infantry

The Three hundred and seventy-second Infantry served at various times and at various points on the front as a part of the Thirty-fifth, Sixty-third and One hundred and fifty-seventh French Divisions. Elements of the regiment spent many days in quiet sectors and nine days in active sectors. Its battle casualties were 93 killed and 603 wounded.

Perhaps the most outstanding feat performed by the regiment during the war was its attack upon and capture of the Cotes-des-Observatoires (Champagne) on the heights near Sechault and its attack upon the town of Sechault.

These four regiments received over 400 individual decorations for extraordinary heroism under fire, officially proving the gallant conduct of Negro troops in modern warfare. All four of these regiments were reorganized to conform with the French tactical units of 194 men to a company instead of 250, the war strength in the American Army. One company in each battalion was converted into a machine gun company, thereby providing three machine gun companies to a regiment instead of one. The average strength of each of these regiments were approximately 2,500.

The Battle Monument Commission completed a project on November 21, 1924, for the erection of commemorative monuments and memorial chapels on the various battlefields and in the eight American cemeteries which would cost approximately $3,000,000 and would include all the American divisions engaged in active sectors in France and Belgium, with the exception of the Ninety-third colored division.

The Ninety-second Division, which was also composed of Negro soldiers, participated for a short time in the Meuse-Argonne offensive and will be included with all the other American divisions that fought between the Meuse River and the Argonne Forrest in the $350,000 monument to be erected at Montfaucon. This division lost 255 killed, including 7 officers, and 1,318 wounded.

The following is a list showing [illegible]tion, casualties, and approximate cost of the commemorative [illegible]ts to be erected by the Battle Monument Commission, accordi[illegible]eir recent report:

	K[illegible]	[W]ounded	Total	Ap. Cost
Montfaucon	-	——	——	$350,000
St. Mihiel	-	——	——	250,000
Chateau-Thierry	-	——	——	200,000
Nancy	-	——	——	100,000
Tours	-	——	——	160,000
Rome, Italy	-	——	——	80,000
Audenarde	[illegible]	1,673	2,158	30,000
Ypres	[illegible]	731	875	30,000
Bony	[illegible]	5,157	6,676	30,000
LeCateau	[illegible]	4,306	5,094	30,000
Amiens	[illegible]	454	519	30,000
Juvigny	[illegible]	——	2,740	30,000
Vesle River	[illegible]	8,663	10,086	30,000
Soissons	[illegible]	10,149	11,882	30 000
Sommepy	[illegible]	5,995	7,158	30,000
Obesrvations between Consenvoye and Wavrille on east bank of Meuse river south'st. of Reims	——	——	1,513	30,000
South of Sedan	——	——	——	30,000

It will be noted that at least five monuments are to be erected for

considerably less battle casualties than those incurred by the infantry regiments of the Ninety-third Division.

Although the bill does not specify where the proposed monument is to be located, it is generally understood that a site will be selected by the Battle Monument Commission either on the heights to the south of Sechault, or somewhere in the vicinity of Sechault, France, which was captured on September 29, 1918, after suffering heavy casualties by the Three hundred and sixty-ninth Infantry and a part of the Three hundred and sixty-second Infantry. The Three hundred and seventy-first were engaged in the same offensive a few miles on the left flank. This is the regiment which brought down three boche airplanes by rifle and machine gun fire, an unprecedented record never equaled even by French regiments throughout the entire war. The Three hundred and seventieth Infantry did most of its fighting to the northeast of Soissons, but notwithstanding it seems appropriate and equitable that it should be included in the monument with the other three regiments that made up the Ninety-third Division, if it so desires.

The main reasons for seeking this separate monument are that it is a simple act of justice to four gallant colored regiments which were the only American infantry regiments attached to the French Army. These four regiments composed all there was of the Ninety-third Division, which was the only American division to engage in an active sector, that will not have its name on a monument in the locality in which it fought. As long as life remains in the men and officers of these four regiments there will be a determined effort to do away with this discrimination and see that justice is done. These colored soldiers belonging to these combat units demonstrated that if properly trained, equipped and led, they will equal the best soldiers in any army in the world for bravery and fighting qualities. They endured all the hardships without a murmur, slept in the cold and rain, and faced death from high explosives, shrapnel, gas and machine guns with the same fortitude, loyalty and courage as the other American divisions. These colored regiments were known as "les Joyeux," or the happy ones, as they carried out orders without grumbling and always made the best of the conditions which which they had to contend.

There were over 400,000 Negro soldiers in the United States Army

by the armistice and about 40,000 on the battle line. The erection of the proposed monument would be a wonderful inspiration not only to these 400,000 colored soldiers but to the entire Negro race in America, amounting to 12,000,000 people, who contributed their blood and their treasure to help win the war. It would be a constant source of inspiration for future service to their country both in times of peace and war. Such a monument would not only teach loyalty and patriotism, but would carry a message to the Negro race that there is no discrimination for the soldier who wears the United States uniform and is willing and glad to lay down his life for his country; for the life of a colored soldier is just as dear to his mother, his wife, or his family as that of any other soldier that was ever born. The record of these four Negro infantry regiments entitles them to the fall, but a Republic that is garteful Republic. Empires may rise and fall, but a Republic that is fraterful to its defenders will never perish from the face of the earth.

The following are quotations from well-known Americans:

"I can not commend too highly the spirit shown among the colored combat troops, who exhibit fine capacity for quick training and eagerness for the most dangerous work."
—John J. Pershing.

"The colored men, who were subject to draft, are to be commended upon their promptness and eagerness in registering their names for service in the National Army, and likewise mention is made of the relative low percentage of exemption claims filed by them. Those in the service of their country prove faithful and efficient and will uphold the traditions of their race."
—Newton D. Baker.

"I congratulate all colored men and women and all their white fellow Americans upon the gallantry and efficiency with which the colored men have behaved at the front, and the efficiency and wish to render service which have been shown by both the colored men and the colored women behind them in this country."—Theodore Roosevelt.

The following is a statement by Col. James A. Moss, commanding Three hundred and sixty-seventh Infantry, United States Army, and one of the best known writers on military subjects in the world:

"Having been born and reared in the State of Louisiana, whose confines I did not leave until I went to West Point at the age of 18, and having served 18 years with colored troops, including two campaigns, what I say about the colored man as a soldier is therefore based on many years' experience with him in civil life and in the Army—in peace and in war, in garrison and in the field: If properly trained and instructed, the colored man makes as good a soldier as the world has ever seen. The history of the Negro in all of our wars, including our Indian campaigns, shows this. He is by nature of a happy disposition; he is responsive and tractable; he is very amenable to discipline; he takes pride in his uniform; he has faith and confidence in his leader; he possesses physical courage—all of which are valuable military assets."

LATE SERGT. WM. A. CARNEY
Hero of War to Save the U. S. A. Union, after whom a circle of G. A. R. in Cambridge is named.

PARK TO BE MEMORIAL TO NEGRO SOLDIERS

Mayor to Speak at Dedication of Dorrence Brooks Square—Harlem to Parade.

Mayor John F. Hylan, Governor Alfred E. Smith and Acting Aldermanic President William T. Collins will join Alderman John William Smith in the dedication ceremonies of the Dorrence Brooks Square, 136th Street and Edgecombe Avenue, as a memorial to the negro troops which fought in the World War. The ceremony will take place at 3 o'clock this afternoon.

The new park is named for Dorrence Brooks, a member of Company I, 369th Infantry (old Fifteenth New York Infantry), who showed signal bravery and was postumously brevetted by his brigade commander. Brooks led the troops after his superior officers were killed, and he was subsequently killed in leading the remnants of his company. His father was a Civil War veteran. Brooks was born in Harlem. He enlisted at the outbreak of the war and was killed a few days before he armistice.

The Chicopee Democratic (Tammany District) Club, of which Edmund P. Holahan is leader, and the Pocohontas Negro Democratic Club will conduct the ceremony jointly. They will be assisted by a non-partisan committee of citizens, along with military, civic and religious organizations. Music will be by the 369th Infantry Band and the bands of the Monarch Lodge of Elks, No. 45, I. B. P. O. E. of W.

The dedication ceremony will be preceded by a parade through the streets of Harlem, starting at 1:30 P. M., led by the Dorrence Brooks Harlem Post of the Veterans of Foreign Wars. Howard C. Bates, commander of the post, will be Grand Marshal and Colonel Charles W. Filmore, Vice Marshal. The parade will start at 127th Street and Lenox Avenue. Major Gen. Charles W. Berry, Adjutant General of the State of New York and military aid to the Governor, is directing the military arrangements and has promised to be present with his staff.

Congressman Fish Asks $30,000 For Monument In France To Negroes

Washington, D. C.—The Foreign Affairs Committee of the House of Representatives reported favorably the bill introduced by Representative Hamilton Fish jr., of New York, directing the Battle Monument Commission to erect in France at a cost of $30,000 a monument to commemorate the valiant services of the four colored American Infantry Regiments comprising the 93rd Division attached to the French Army.

The regiments included are: the 369th from New York, in which Mr. Fish served, known as the old 15th New York Infantry; the 370th, (the old Eighth) Illinois; the 371st, a drafted regiment; and the 372nd, composed of a separate battalion from Ohio; one from the District of Columbia, and separate companies from Connecticut, Massachusetts and Maryland. Three of these Regiments had their colors decorated with the French War Cross. The total casualties of the four Regiments attached to the French Army were approximately 500 killed and 3,500 wounded out of a total of 12,000.

The 92nd, another colored division, is included in a monument to be erected at Montfaucon, France, for all divisions which participated in the Meuse Argonne drive.

Colored citizens are urged to write their Congressmen and Senators urging support of this legislation.

AWARDED D. S. CROSS FOR HEROISM IN BATTLE OF '98

Washington, D. C., April 17.—Jacob C. Smith, 1117 N St. S. E., a post quartermaster, U. S. A., retired, has been awarded a distinguished service cross for gallantry in Cuba on July 1, 1898, by the war department. Smith was a saddler sergeant in the 10th cavalry at San Juan when the action took place.

According to the war department citation, "Sergeant Smith, with utter disregard for personal safety and while exposed to a heavy fire of shell and small arms from the enemy, cut the fence or obstruction, consisting of four or five barbed wires on top of an almost perpendicular bank, thus enabling Troop A, 10th cavalry, to advance and take the position ordered." Smith enlisted in the army from Rushville, Md.

MEASURE TO HONOR EIGHTH PASSES HOUSE

Work on Monument in Chicago Planned

Springfield, Ill., April 3.—The house of representatives Wednesday afternoon by a vote of 101 to 19 passed the bill appropriating $25,000 for the erection of a monument at 35th St. and Grand Blvd., Chicago, to commemorate the services of the Eighth regiment during the World war. As the bill passed the senate last week, it now awaits the signature of Governor Len Small.

The bill was introduced in the house by Representative S. B. Turner and was discussed for an hour before the vote was taken. Stanch supporters of it were Representatives Sidney Lyons and John Gibson, both from Chicago. One of the opponents who later joined the yeas, was Representative Catherine Goode of the Fifth district, Chicago.

In his argument for the bill Representative Gibson said in part: "At the beginning of the World war in which half the nations of the world engaged one of the first regiments enrolled in that life and death struggle for world democracy was the Eighth regiment of Chicago. There was not a slacker in the entire outfit. The way they responded made every red-blooded American justly proud. Hundreds of the Fighting Eighth lost their lives, hundreds were wounded on the bloody fields of Flanders, and not a quitter in the outfit. As stated by Representative Turner, it is only fitting that at this time we remember the Eighth regiment, and I believe that every patriotic citizen in Chicago feels that way about it."

State Representatives William E. King and Warren B. Douglas were in Chicago, where the latter's wife is seriously ill.

The monument was originally proposed by George T. Kersey during the 53d general assembly and the insufficient amount of $15,000 was appropriated. Now that the larger appropriation has passed the house and the senate heads of the department of public works announce that work on the monument will begin soon.

Senator Adelbert H. Roberts led the successful fight for the passage of the bill in the senate last week.

DENVER COLO. POST
MARCH 23, 1925

NEGRO DECORATED FOR 1899 HEROISM

St. Louis, March 23.—A retired Negro sergeant of the United States army, now a janitor at the St. Louis postoffice, was signally honored Monday when Maj. Gen. George B. Duncan of Omaha, Neb., commanding the Seventh corps area, in the presence of officers and men of the Sixth infantry at Jefferson barracks near here, awarded him a distinguished service medal.

The aged Negro, whose name was withheld, was decorated for heroism in action against Filipino insurrectos on Dec. 7, 1899.

BUNKER HILL HERO TO BE HONORED BY ENTIRE NATION

Nation-Wide Observance In Honor of Hero of Bunker Hill Urged for June 17.

Free Historical Leaflet on Colored Soldiers Offered.

Boston, Mass., May 18.—Today the National Equal Rights League, with headquarters here, began its annual campaign for a nation-wide observance of "Peter Salem Day" in honor of Peter Salem, colored soldier of the American Revolution, and his comrades of color who fought in the battle of Bunker Hill, first pitched battle of the American Revolution which was waged for American liberty and the founding of this first American Republic.

The Battle of Bunker Hill was fought on June 17, 1775, at Charlestown, Mass., a part of Boston, where a lofty monument was erected on June 17, 1825. The cornerstone was laid by General Lafayette, the great French general who brought over French troops against the British, and Daniel Webster was the orator. Peter Salem was only one of the colored soldiers in the battle, his distinction being that he shot and mortally wounded the British commander as he was declaring the victory. Salem Poor was later commended by the Massachusetts Assembly for bravery. Brazilai Lew

Soldiers—1925. II.
Monuments, etc.

was fifer for a whole colored company. Descendants of these colored soldiers live in Massachusetts, the Morris family of which the late Emery T. Morris, long president of the Boston branch of the League, being descendants of Poor, and the Lew family of Fifer Lew.

Boston will have a mammoth official celebration jointly by city and state with the Federal government participating, as it is the 150th anniversary, which fact the League claims in its Call issued today make the occasion especially opportune for us to make known by mass meetings and newspaper articles what American histories obscure from both colored and white Americans, namely that our race contributed soldiers brave and valiant as far back as the very beginning and helped bring this nation into being.

Peter Salem Leaflet Free.

As in the case of "Attucks Day" on March 5th, Citizenship Foundation Day, the League urges colored citizens to observe "Peter Salem Day" on June 17 through Equal Right Committees or Branch Leagues organized to permanently celebrate historical race days as a means of preserving our rightful place in American history and to emphasize title to equal freedom, rights, privileges and respect with all other citizens, for which cause these Equal Rights Committees and Leagues will contend under race leadership and control. Other racial bodies, religious, fraternal and civic are also urged to observe the day. As an aid the League will send a historical leaflet upon receipt of 3 or 4 cents in stamps, on Peter Salem at Bunker Hill, together with a summary of colored soldiers from 1770 to 1918. Pamphlets and information on the "Peter Salem Day" movement can be secured by writing to the Corresponding Secretary, William Monroe Trotter, 9 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.

RESOLUTIONS OFFERED BY A. G. WOLFF, ESQ., ADOPTED BY SECRETARY AND SENT TO PRESIDENT

On this the 150th Anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill which was a titanic blow for the establishment of freedom and independence in the then undeveloped America, we are earnestly desirous that the heroic share of Peter Salem and numerous other Colored patriots may be given due credit and that their noble deeds be ever remembered by the citizens of this Commonwealth and of the entire nation.

We desire to remind all Americans that their brothers of Colored blood have had an indispensable share in every war in which this country has ever been engaged and in times of peace have faithfully cooperated in the development of the upbuilding of America as we know it today.

Consequently how unfair and illogical it is that their descendants, contrary to the basic principles of the Declaration of Independence, and the Constitution of the United States, be subjected to disfranchisement, humiliation and segregation in the various activities of life, particularly in public places and state departments controlled by the government of the United States of America, as the pariah class among their fellow citizens.

Demand Segregation Abolition

Therefore, be it resolved that upon the day of this anniversary we utter our solemn protest against such discrimination, and as worthy and loyal citizens respectfully demand that the President of the United States and such other officials as may be in authority immediately put an end to this disgraceful federal segregation which has long stained the reputation of our great country, and call upon them and our fellow Americans to grant them equal opportunities and privileges in their national life,—all this working towards a greater America.

Munroe Mason Key-Man

It was Mr. Monroe Mason, chairman of our Equal Rights Committee who quickly persuaded Mayor Curley that Colored Americans should figure well in any 150th of Bunker Hill. He was appointed "key man" by the Director of Public Celebrations, as such he had the Colored Division provided for in every way, through Lieut. Seamon and directed everything well on Wednesday.

The Oration

Seldom has Boston ever heard a more earnest, fiery and eloquent address than that of the orator, Rev. E. E. Thompson, president of the local league. He related the valiant soldier service which the race has rendered and declared this race of our would not forget Salem, nor our heroes. He scorched Gen. Robert Lee Bullard for his slanderous charges against the 92nd Division in the World War and said every member of the race resents the slur. He demanded that segregation and all other race discriminations cease after a century and a half of fighting for this country with never a traitor.

Rev. Thompson said that the race did its share as an American, and was entitled to all the rights and privileges that other Americans enjoy.

Mrs. Simpson Stirs Audience

Mrs. M. Cravath Simpson thrilled the audience in her appeal to the race to honor our soldiers by being militant for justice and rights in time of peace. She said also that there would have been none of the big participation, that Charlestown had if not been for the Equal Rights League.

The resolutions were presented by the local secretary, Albert G. Wolff, esq.

BUNKER HILL PARADE

5,000 IN LINE MARCH THROUGH CHARLESTOWN AT 150TH ANNIVERSARY OF BATTLE—COLORED CITIZENS PRESENT INDIVIDUALLY, IN POSTS, AND IN A DIVISION TO SIGNALIZE THAT COLORED SOLDIERS WERE IN THE BATTLE—MILITARY AND DIVISIONAL REPRESENTATION SECURED THRU EQUAL RIGHTS LEAGUE

(Boston Post, June 18, 1925)

The accumulated patriotism of 150 years, engendered by the fire of freedom kindled on Bunker Hill, burst in a radiant sunburst of celebration yesterday as Charlestown crowded into one short day a series of dramatic events commemorative of the historic battle.

(Boston Globe, June 18, 1925)

The thousands of people who lined the streets of Charlestown yesterday afternoon to view the Bunker Hill Day parade which marked the 150th anniversary of the battle came away satisfied.

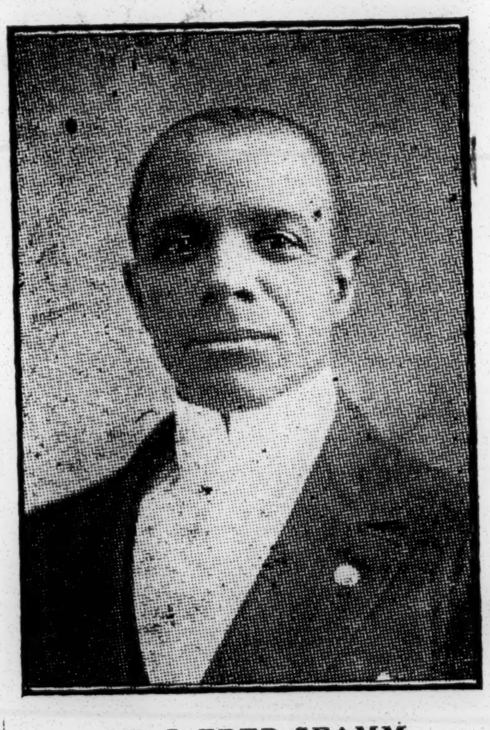
They had seen a procession, largely military, that took more than an hour and a half to pass one point and marched over a three and a half-mile route.

Fifteen thousand people, ranging in age from the 9 and 10-year-old youngsters in some of the church cadet organizations to the 80 and 90-year-old G. A. R. men, were in the line, according to estimates.

While the crowd of watchers was demonstrative enough to show its appreciation there was little prolonged or extensive applause. The two organizations which drew the heartiest clapping and shouting were the Yankee Division Tank Corps in helmets and khaki and the Colored troops of the 2d Separate Battalion, Massachusetts National Guard, now the 372nd Infantry, M. N. G.

Following the chief marshal and his staff came the first division of the parade headed by Col. Roberts. Leading this division was a battalion of the 13th Infantry, U. S. A., marching with all the precision and indffierence to plaudits to be expected of old timers from the Regular Army.

The marchers who caused the most comment on account of their appearance were the Old Guard State Fencibles from Philadelphia, and the aged men in the Veterans' Corps, 5th Regiment, Baltimore. These two organizations were immaculately accoutred, and despite their age and sun's rays, marched with a vigor that only their strained faces pronounced as a considerable effort.



LT. G. FRED SEAMM
Marshal of 6th Division
Who so quickly and ably organized and led the Colored Division in Bunker Hill Parade.

Tenth Cavalry Sergeant Decorated For Heorism

WASHINGTON, D. C., April 15—Jacob C. Smith, of 117 N Street, southeast, a retired sergeant of the Tenth United States Cavalry, was summoned to the War Department last Saturday morning and decorated for heroism. Major General John N. Hines, Chief of staff of the U. S. Army, acting for Secretary of War Weeks, attended by his aides, presented Smith with a distinguished service cross recently awarded him by the General Staff of the Army "for extraordinary heroism in action against Spanish forces at San Juan, Cuba, July 1, 1898, while serving as saddler sergeant in the famous Tenth Cavalry. Smith, who is a familiar figure on the streets of the National Capital, still active and in full health takes great pleasure in modestly recounting the great San Juan drive.

NEGRO SOLDIERS' MEMORIAL

TENNESSEE REPRESENTATIVE WILL ATTEND WASHINGTON MEET

Washington, D. C. (Special to The Nashville Globe)—An extra session of the National Memorial Association has been called to meet in this city on March 4th. The call was sent out by President F. D. Lee, countersigned by the secretary, Samuel G. Smith. The meeting will be held at 7:00 p. m., Wednesday, March 4th at the Phyllis Wheatly Branch of the Young Women's Christian Association at the corner of Ninth Street and Rhodes Island Ave., N. W.

A letter has been sent not only to the state commissioners, but to the Advisory Board, the honorary members and the war veterans. President Lee, in sending out his personal letter, says:

"Washington, D. C.,
February 16, 1925,

Dear Dr. Boyd:

Doubtless you have looked forward for information relative to our measure now before Congress. This, as you may know, is a short busy session, and we have found it very necessary to be on the job and follow it up day by day. Hence we have had very little time for communication, except through the newspapers, which have been very generous in their publication of the progress we have made.

We are very pleased to advise that Senator George W. Pepper has promised a report on our measure within the next few days. We are very thankful to those who have interested themselves in writing to the Congressional Committee in reference to our measure.

Having been advised that quite a large number of our representative citizens will attend the Inauguration of President Coolidge, and presuming that quite a few of those connected with the National Memorial Association will be among those who will visit our city on the 4th of March, the Advisory Board has called an Extraordinary session of all State Representatives, to be held on the evening of March 4th at seven (7:00) o'clock, p. m., at the Phyllis Wheatley Y. W. C. A., 9th Street and R. I. Ave., N. W.

The purpose of this conference will be to aquaint ourselves with the present status of the bill, and to advise ways and means of accomplishing our purpose. It is very necessary for those interested in this movement to be present on this occasion.

An appointment will be made for the entire delegation to visit the President at the White House on the morning of March 5th.

Kindly advise by return mail if you will be present.

Very truly yours,
F. D. Lee, President.
S. C. Smith Sec.

Tennessee has several representatives in the Association. Lieut Keo. W. Lee is from the western section of the volunteer state, and is expected to be present at the coming extraordinary gathering; while the middle section of Tennessee is represented on the Advisory Board by D. Wesley Crutcher of Nashville and Henry A. Boyd of Nashville. It is understood here that the Rev. Mr. Boyd will be in Washington to attend the sessions in order that the matter, if possible, might get before Congress at the short session.

CONGRESSMAN HAMILTON FISH ASKS $30,000

To be Used for Battlefield Monument For Colored Soldiers

Washington, D. C., Feb. 6th. The Foreign Affairs Committee of the House of Representatives reported favorably today the bill introduced by Representative Hamilton Fish, Jr., of New York, direction the Battle Monument Commission to erect in France at a cost of $30,000 a monument to commemorate the valiant services of the four colored American Infantry Regiments comprising the 93rd Division attached to the French Ary.

The regiments included in the bill are: the 369th, a Volunteer Regiment from New York in which Mr. Fish served and better known as the old 15th New York Infantry; the 370th, a Volunteer Regiment (the old Eighth) from Illinois; the 371st, a drafted Regiment, and the 372nd composed of a separate battalion from Ohio; one from the District of Columbia, and separate companies from Connecticut, Masaschusetts and Maryland. Three of these regiments had their colors decorated with the French War Cross. The total casualties of the four regiments attached to the French Army were approximately 500 killed and 3,500 wounded out of a total of 12,000.

The 92nd, another colored division is included in a monument to be erected at Montfaucon, France, for all divisions which participated in the Meuse Argonne drive.

Mr. Fish will ask for a special rule to bring the bill before the House at an early date.

Colored citizens in all parts of the country should welcome this opportunity of writing to their Congressmen and Senators urging their support of this legislation fostered by Congressman Fish.

Savannah Tribune
2-12-25

NAME A CITY SQUARE FOR NEGRO SOLDIER

Mayor Honors Memory of Dorrence Brooks, Late Private in the Fighting 15th Infantry.

10,000 ATTEND DEDICATION

Hylan, in Speech, Attacks Bullard Charges of Cowardice and Praises His Own Administration.

The first public square in New York City to be named in honor of a negro soldier who gave his life in the World War was dedicated yesterday afternoon at 135th Street and Edgecombe Avenue to the memory of Dorrence Brooks, a high private of the Fifteenth (negro) Infantry.

6-15-25

More than 10,000 negroes from Harlem cheered every mention of the name and valor of Dorrence Brooks that was made by Mayor Hylan, Colonel William Hayward, who was in command of the Fifteenth Infantry, and William T. Collins, President of the Board of Aldermen, and they displayed strong resentment of Major Gen. Robert Lee Bullard's charges of cowardice against American negro troops in France, when Mayor Hylan referred to them and denounced the publication of the Bullard articles.

The dedication of Dorrence Brooks Square was preceded by a parade of scores of Harlem negro organizations, north on Seventh Avenue, west through 135th Street to the square, which is a triangular piece of ground lying between Edgecombe and St. Nicholas Avenues, almost within the shadow of the City College.

Praises Negro Soldiers.

"The capacity of the negro to fight valorously and heroically," said Mayor Hylan, "was demonstrated by the glorious record of the Fighting Fifteenth in the World War. What is true of this stalwart body of American soldiers may be accepted as typical of other colored soldiers who took part in that conflict. Yet we find, seven years after the termination of the war, a newspaper in this city, the Herald Tribune, which has hounded the Mayor and the city administration day in and day out, advertising and calling public attention to a series of articles on the war written for that newspaper by a retired army officer who has deliberately leveled charges of cowardice against a division of colored fighters.

"The war is over, and the victory was won in a remarkably short time; and the black man no less than the white man contributed to that result. But this impossible tractio nnewspaper . . . seizes upon and prints weird tales which will cut to the quick the mothers and fathers, the wives and sisters of the negro soldiers, living and dead, who rest under the cloud of suspicion created by these war-time stories, which have no warrant for publication and have served no other purpose than to stir up bitter racial controversy, when harmony and concord among all races and creeds is one of the most vital requisites in this American Republic."

The Mayor began his speech with the following tribute to Dorrence Brooks, by authorization.

"This hour is dedicated to the memory of Dorrence Brooks. He died for us, with faith in his heart and hope on his lips.

"This square, named in his honor, will speak to the present and future generations of the idealism, heroism and patriotic devotion of the colored man when danger threatened our country. It will inspire us to higher ideals of loyalty to our flag. It should instill a love for our institutions, tender and strong—tender as the love of a child for its mother; strong as the very battlements of Heaven. It will tell us, as did the spirit of patriotism tell the soul of Dorrence Brooks, that no sacrifice is too great in defense of our country, no memory worthier of preservation than that of the martyred hero.

"The victories of the World War were made possible not alone because of the splendid courage and irresistible energy of the American soldiers but also because they fought beneath a flag which unites all nationalities and all races, and creates a solidified citizenry representing the best product of civilization.

"The soldiers of our armies did not fight as white men or as black men but as loyal, brave, upstanding Americans, with eyes front and shoulder to shoulder, the rythmic beat of their tramp, tramp, tramp, carrying a message to the opposing forces that here were coming united battalions, dauntless and invincible because swayed by a single patriotic impulse to do their duty and to do it manfully.

"Beneath the same flag the colored hero endured the same hardships and privations and dangers as his white brother, and swept on to the very paths of death to snatch a glorious victory from the jaws of defeat.

Lesson in Sacrifice.

"As we dedicate this shrine to Dorrence Brooks, let us see in his sacrifice and that of his comrades, white and black, the obligation to strive unitedly for the victories of peace by a deeper brotherhood actuated by a single purpose—mutual advancement and mutual benefit for the good of our common country.

"I deem it not inappropriate to say that in the past seven years we have achieved great victories of peace in the City of New York. This city has risen from the mean squalor and darkness of evil nights to the bright sunlight of better days. Today, there is no flaunting wickedness, no gambling places such as ran openly until a few short years ago, no disorderly resorts which in former years operated because of indifference in high places, or through collusion of wealthy wickedness and complacent officials.

"We have made an honest and sincere effort to conduct the city administration fairly and impartially in the interest of all classes. We have not permitted self-seeking interests to exploit the people and have vigorously resisted the attempts of all those who would set themselves up as the economic masters of the people.

"We have seen to it that the right-living and right-thinking members of New York City's more than fifty nationalities have been accorded equal care and protection in their persons and effects. We have not permitted any law-abiding element of our vast population to be browbeaten, coerced or intimidated.

"This city is devoted to and will maintain the principles of liberty, representative government and the supremacy of the law. Any attempt upon the part of any group to violate these basic principles of our American institutions has been and will continue to be met with stern repression.

"Let me say emphatically that there has been no discrimination, particularly race discrimination, in the administration of the Government of the City of New York since Jan. 1, 1918. There never will be any discrimination in the Government of New York or any other city so long as the reins of Government are in the hands of public servants who are truly representative of the people, ever vigilant to protect their best interests, and ready at all times to meet their needs and wants.

"To the many thousands of colored people of this city—some one hundred thousand of whom live in and about this region—I want to extend my sincerest thanks for the whole-hearted cooperation which they have freely extended in the maintenance of law and order and in the promotion of works of civic betterment. It has been of the greatest aid in our efforts to keep our city a decent place to live in, to work in and to hope in, and has been an invaluable contribution to that racial harmony so essential to individual and municipal progress.

"At the dedication of this Square today let us all rededicate ourselves to the cause of liberty and righteousness and justice, and continue in the future, as we have done in the past, to aid in our respective spheres in the development of the great City of New York, the hub of that beneficent Republic of which we are all proud and privileged to be called American citizens."

Pope B. Billups, negro Assemblyman from the Twenty-first District, presided at the dedication ceremonies. St. Nicholas Avenue from 135th Street to 138th Streets was packed solidly with spectators and traffic was detoured via Edgecombe Avenue. The Police Glee Club and the 369th Regiment Band furnished the music.

Soldiers—1923.
Monuments, etc.,

"PETER SALEM DAY" CALL

Colored America Urged to Honor First Colored Soldiers Of The American Revolution On June 17th

TO ALL OF COLORED AMERICA, ESPECIALLY THE RACE PATRIOTIC:

Boston, Mass., June 1, 1925.—All of the Colored Americans, especially those race-patriotic, are invited and summoned by the National Equal Rights League to do honor to the memory of our race who fought as soldiers in the Battle of Bunker Hill, at Boston, Massachusetts, on June 17th, 1775, and who by valiant fighting in the first regular battle for American Independence were fore-runners of the Declaration of Independence and Pioneer Builders of the United States of America.

Guardian

The League appeals to you in every community of this country to establish June 17th as "Peter Salem Day" for annual public observance along with Attucks Day on March 5 of every year, twin "Race Days," one for Crispus Attucks, who shed first life-blood for the cause of America's Independence, the other for Peter Salem, pioneer Colored soldier of the American Revolution, starting in the running fight of Concord, becoming conspicuous for brave fighting and for shooting the British Commander at Bunker Hill, then continuing until the United States of America was really founded.

Every church of the race, through its pastor and officers is hereby called to the race patriotic duty of holding Peter Salem exercises on June 17 (or on the Sunday previous) or even more usefully to promote a general public observance through various churches and citizen bodies called together and acting under a Citizens Equal Rights Committee or an Equal Rights League branch.

6-6-25

Whether it be by Equal Rights Committee, or Equal Rights League, or other race body, whatever be the method, let not June 17th, 1925, pass unnoticed. Ignore not the memory of our heroic dead, who in the persons of Peter Salem, Salem Poor and a hundred others of our race were called by our proud white Americans thus early to shoulder a musket and play the part of an equal man, fighting in battle array alongside of white men, some their erstwhile masters, and against trained white soldiers, without flinch or falter, to create this Republic. For it will be the 150th anniversary of the day when our race began what has become a century and a half of that most manly, that highest of all service to country, fighting and dying in battle at the country's call in it's hour of danger. On that day adopt sterling resolutions challenging the American nation to cease the singling out of this race, with such a record of ever loyal soldier service, from all the other whiter races for public discrimination and civil segregation, and forward one to President Coolidge for the abolition of segregation of employees by the federal government itself, as the start of a determined drive upon him till it is done.

Boston, Mass.

HISTORICAL LEAFLET OFFERED

In order that at these Peter Salem Day meetings, our own race may be informed of what their own race has done for the white American and the white American likewise informed, the League offers a Leaflet on our Colored Soldiers at Bunker Hill, and in every fight from 1770 to the present, which can be secured by sending 4 cents in stamps to the national corresponding secretary, Wm. Monroe Trotter, 9 Cornhill, Boston, Mass., with any desired information on arranging a local observance.

Let it spur you that in Boston the 150th Anniversary is to be officially observed, jointly by city, state and federal governments, Colored fraternities are to march in the great parade and a Colored speaker is to tell of Peter Salem at the monument itself.

Dr. Wm. A. Sinclair, Penn., National President, J. L. Neill, Esq., D. of C. Rec. Secretary, Wm. Monroe Trotter, Mass. Corr. Secretary, M. W. Spencer, D. of C. Treasurer, Rev. T. S. Harten, Nat'l. Organizer, 443 Franklin Ave. Brooklyn, N. Y.

EXERCISES BY PETER SALEM GARRISON

WREATH PLACED ON HERO'S GRAVE AT FRAMINGHAM

Peter Salem Garrison No. 16, Army and Navy Union, held memorial services at Army and Navy Union lot, containing two hundred and sixty-five comrades, in Mt. Hope Cemetery, on Memorial Day.

They were escorted by Holmes Brigade Band K. of P., and the Firing Squad of Co. K. third Battalion 372nd Inf. M. N. G. Their guests were Mrs. Roger Wolcott Auxiliary Army and Navy Union Ladies Drill Corps K. of P. Captain Norman Raynor who has recently been commissioned in the General Service of the Officers Reserve Corps, Conrade Monroe Mason formerly Sergeant Headquarters Co. 372nd Inf. U. S. A. Mrs. Joshua Jones, representing his Honor, Mayor James M. Curley, Dr. Holmes, father of the band and Mme. Cravath Simpson, whose late husband was chaplain of the Garrsion nine consecutive years. Adjt. G. Fred Seamon as chairman of the Memorial Day Committee splendidly carried out every detail. The Commander of the Garrison, Wm. H. Jones being still confined to the house through illness of several months, Sergeant Wm. E. Foster was acting Commander and Comrade Henry V. Battles acted Chaplain in the place of Chaplain Isaiah Clayton, who is also confined to his home through illness. Arriving at the graves the exercises was opened by Adjt. G. Fred Seamon reading the Orders of the Day, followed by prayers by Acting Chaplain H. V. Battles and reading by Acting Commander Wm. E. Foster, after which all joined in decorating the graves and Tablet with beautiful evergreen wreaths and flags. The Roger Wolcott Auxiliary tied their colors of white blue and yellow on the wreaths placed on the tablet. To say it was a handsome sight when finished does not quite convey its beauty which had to be seen to be appreciated. That duty performed, Mr. Joshua Jones remarks, representing Hon. Mayor Curley, were very appropriate and appreciated by all present as was also the address of Comrade Munroe Mason, orator of the day. At the close of his remarks the Firing Squad performed their duty, the last call was sounded by the bugler and at the tap of the drum corps all retraced their steps to wait until the year rolls around again to repeat their errand of mercy and duty of love. **Their exercises** however did not end there, for a detail went to the Robt. Gould Shaw monument to decorate it and after a bountiful lunch prepared and served by the Mrs. Roger Wolcott Aux. Army and Navy Union and the estimable wife of the Adjt., Mrs. Annie Seamon, a special detail comprising Acting Commander Wm. E. Foster, Adjt. G. Fred Seamon, Acting Chaplain Henry V. Battles, Comrade Walter Thomas, went to the Revolutionary Cemetery in Framingham and decorated most beautifully the grave of Peter Salem. **They also sent a** beautiful wreath appropriately inscribed to Chaplain Simpson's grave in Providence a duty of loving remembrance they have not missed in thirteen years he has been gone. The address of Mr. Mason is given on another page.

Guardian 6-6-25
Boston, Mass.

Peter Salem Day Exercises June 17

This garrison is named for Peter Salem the Colored soldier and hero at the battleofBunkerHill, who will be honored at agreat mass meeting to be held June 17th at Charles St. Church when Mrs. Wm. C. Simps... will speak...

REMEMBERING PETER SALEM

In Framingham, Massachusetts there is a statute erected to Peter Salem, a soldier of the Revolution whose skin was black but whose valor during those stirring times was so outstanding as to gaing for him a place in the history of Massachusetts which time cannot erase. His fame is born of his actions on June 16, 1775 when on Breeds Hill where the Bunker Hill Monument stands, under the direction of Col. Wm. Prescott, a group of Revolutionists were attempting to finish breast works when the British attacked. Twice the Colonists repulsed them and twice came on again. The ammunition of Americans was giving out and just as the British officer, Major Pitcairn, stood on a parapet and called to the Americans to surrender a rifle was raised; a report rang out and that officer fell, mortally wounder. Peter Salem, the Negro fired the shot and the victory of the British was robbed of its glory by the loss of its commanding officer. Salem was cited for bravery. The record of his deed lives in the records of the State of Massachusetts; a monument marks his grave in the town in which he afterwards lived and on two different occasions, when historic monuments of The American Revlution have been dedicated, his name has been mentioned by the speakers of those occasions.

Dallas Express 6-6-25 Dallas, Tex.

The National Equal Rights League with headquarters in Boston is attempting to make the observance of Peter Salem Day by the race, an annual affair at which time the history of his life will be reviewed and the race will again dedicate itself to the pursuit of freedom for itself as did this man for the colonies of which he was a member. On this day, the League urges that in some way, the officials of our land be reminded of the contribution of this man to the cause of freedom and urged to remember the race from which he came by doing all in their power to see to it that more opportunity is given for its contribution to the welfare of this nation.

There is much merit in the proposal of the League especially in the matter of reminding the race of the life and contribution of this illustrious patriot. All too often it seems that the race is prone to forget the lives of the great among its numbers and to look rather to members of the

other race for examples of daring and of bravery. It is that lack of knowledge of the great among us that has led, in past times to the feeling that our contribution to the development of this country has not been great; that as a race, we are not entitled to the same benefits and advantages which life here should bring as are members of other races. That feeling it is which is responsible for the apathy which greets every proposal for attempting the improvement of our lot. Let it happen that the life of Peter Salem, Salem Poor, Crispus Attucks and other of the patriots of America, whose skins were black but whose valor was of the sort which has gone down in history as worthy of commendation, be as often told and as frequently repeated as the story of Washington and others and there will come such an awakening of the youth of the race to a consciousness of their rich traditions as to awaken in them a desire to improve their lot which will make itself felt in concerted action that will command attention. It needs to happen that we will learn more of ourselves; that our children will be taught to think of themselves and their race in terms of the great accomplishment for which it is responsible rather than for the amount of suffering which it has been forced to do. To think of suffering which it has been forced to do. To think of suffering and hardship only is to create in them, a fear psychology which will evidence itself in the sort of failure to assert themselves which has characterized the race for the past fifty years. Teach them to think of the greatness of their ancestors and of the splendor of their accomplishment and they will respond with a thought of themselves in terms of better things. They will aspire rather than beg; they will seek to do, rather than wait for others to do for them. Let there be more reminders of the deeds of those of the race like Peter Salem.

Lieut. Urbane Bass, Slain in Action With the A.E.F., Awarded D.S.C.

(Preston News Service.)

RALEIGH, N. C., Aug. 3.—Notification of the posthumous award of the Distinguished Service Cross to Lieut. Urbane F. Bass, Medical Corps, [illegible] of the A. E. F., was received here Wednesday by relatives of the deceased hero. It is said that Lieut. Bass was the only Negro from North Carolina serving in the A. E. F. to be awarded the D. S. C. His widow and other relatives live in Raleigh.

Lieut. Bass was mortally wounded while rendering first aid in an advanced position under heavy fire at Menthois, France, October 6, 1918. Both of his legs were shot away at the hip by exploding shell and he died on the way to a hospital. Later his body was returned to Raleigh for burial, and entered in the family plot here.

The distinguished war hero studied medicine at Shaw University here, and was practicing medicine in Fredericksburg, Va., at the outbreak of the war, when he enlisted. He married Miss Maude L. Vass, of Raleigh. His brother-in-law, Dr. R. S. Vass, a prominent local physician, was also attached to the 372d regiment and was stationed in a field hospital a short distance back of the lines when Lieut. Bass was killed.

Chicago Names Street in Honor Of Capt. Browning

The City Council at its meeting last Monday, honored the memory of Captain Osceola Browning who was killed at Camp Grant last August while serving with the 8th Illinois Infantry, by naming a street in his honor.

Bryant Avenue in the Third Ward will hereafter be known as Browning Avenue.

Alderman [illegible] Jackson introduced the ordinance and passed it without a dissenting vote. It was Alderman Jackson who changed Forest Avenue to Giles Avenue in [illegible] of Lieut. Giles who was killed in the World's War in France.

Chicago now leads the world in honoring its Colored Soldiers, two of its streets having been named in commemoration of Race heroes, who have died for their country's cause.

BROOKLYN N. Y. EAGLE
JUNE 17, 1925

NEGROES CHEER [illegible]

Unprecedented was the occasion—the formal naming of a public square after Dorrence Brooks, a negro soldier—that gave Mayor Hylan his chance to set 10,000 Afro-Americans, all of whom have votes, cheering him to the echo. The incident at One Hundred and Thirty-fifth street and Edgecomb avenue is one not to be overlooked. Brooks was in the "Fighting Fifteenth," Colonel Hayward's regiment, and was killed in an intrepid charge on a nest of German machine guns. Hayward was there to pay tribute to him. He did so in the warmest terms. But Mayor Hylan went out of his way to denounce General Robert Lee Bullard for picturing the negro soldiers as cowards, and a "traction" newspaper—the Herald Tribune—for giving space to Bullard's attack, thus:

> We find, seven years after the termination of the war, a newspaper in this city—the Herald Tribune—which has hounded the Mayor and the City Administration day in and day out, advertising and calling public attention to a series of articles on the war, written for that newspaper by a retired Army officer who has deliberately leveled charges of cowardice against a division of colored fighters. * * * This impossible traction newspaper seizes upon and prints weird tales which will cut to the quick the mothers and fathers, the wives and sisters of the negro soldiers, living or dead, who rest under the cloud of suspicion created by these wartime stories.

And then followed, after a storm of applause, a political defense of the Hylan Administration, wholly out of place before such a gathering, which nevertheless was received without protest because of the earlier appeal to race pride. The performance was distinctly Hylanesque. The Mayor never misses a trick.

It is fair to the Herald Tribune to say that it has given considerably more space to negro indignation against Bullard than to the original article. In our judgment the indignation was justified. But what the issue has to do with the way New York City is being governed just now is a mystery that even the Mayor would find it hard to explain.

Soldiers—1925.
Monuments, etc.

Will Honor Peter Salem Hero Of Bunker Hill

Massachusetts Society Will Distribute Free Historical Pamphlets Memorializing Colored Soldiers Of The Revolution

Boston, Mass.—Today the National Equal Rights League, with headquarters here began its annual campaign for a nation-wide observance of "Peter Salem Day" in honor of Peter Salem, colored soldier of the American Revolution, and his comrades of color who fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill.

The Battle of Bunker Hill was fought on June 17, 1775 at Charlestown, Mass., a part of Boston where a lofty monument was erected on June 17, 1825. The cornerstone was laid by General Layafette the great French General who brought French troops against the British, and Daniel Webster was the orator.

2-30-25

Peter Salem was only one of the colored soldiers in the battle, his distinction being that he shot and mortally wounded the British Commander as he was declaring the victory. Salem Poor was recommended by the Massachusetts Assembly for bravery. Brazilai Lew was fifer for a whole colored company. Descendants of these colored soldiers live in Massachusetts, the Morris family of which the late Emery T. Morris, long president of the Boston Branch of the League, being descendants of Poor, and the family of fifer Lew.

Peter Salem Leaflet Free

As in the case of "Attucks Day" on March 5th, Citizenship Foundation Day, the League urges colored citizens to observe "Peter Salem Day" on June 17 through Equal Rights Committees or Branch Leagues organized to permanently celebrate historical race days as a means of preserving our rightful place in American history and to emphasize title to equal freedom, rights, privileges and respect with all other citizens.

As an aid the League will send a historical leaflet upon receipt of 3 or 4 cents in stamps, on Peter Salem at Bunker Hill, together with a summary of colored soldiers from 1770 to 1918. Pamphlets and information on the "Peter Salem Day" movement can be secured by writing to the Corresponding Secretary, William Monroe Trotter, 9 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.

Guardian

LATE PATRICK E. TOY
For whom Post of World War Veteran is named in Boston, whose mother was o[illegible] of guests of honor at big Memo[illegible] Field Service Sunday.

5-30-25

SERVICE CROSSES FOR NEGROES

Washington, D. C., Dec. 30.—Three Distinguished Service crosses have been awarded to colored soldiers for heroism during the Phillippine campaign a quarter of a century ago, it is announced by the War Department.

Atlanta Independent 1-1-25

The colored men, who are now retired enlisted men, are Gus J. Williams, sergeant, retired, Company A, 24th Infantry, now living in Chicago; Edward J. Monroe, sergeant, retired, Company A, 24th Infantry, now living in Philadelphia, and Samuel Copeland, private, retired, Company A, 24th Infantry, now living in St. Louis.

Two citations were awarded Col Edwin V. Bookmiller, retired, formerly of the 9th Cavalry, for gallantry at Santiago on July 1, 1898, and against the Boxer forces at Tientsin, China, July 13, 1900.

DORRENCE BROOKS SQUARE TO BE DEDICATED IN MEMORY OF WAR HERO

New York Age 5-23-25

Governor Alfred E. Smith, Mayor John F. Hylan, acting Aldermanic President William T. Collins, and Alderman John William Smith will take part in the dedication ceremonies of the Dorrence Brooks Square, 136th street and Edgecombe avenue. The ceremony, which takes place at 3 o'clock on Sunday afternoon, May 24, will memorialize the deeds of valor of the Negro troops in the late World War.

New York N. Y.

The new park is named after the late Dorrence Brooks, who was a member of Company I, 15th New York Regiment (now the 369th Infantry), who showed signal bravery and was posthumously brevated by his brigade commander after his death. Brooks substituted for his company officers and led the troops after the officers were killed. He was subsequently killed in leading the remnant of his company. Brooks was born in Harlem, enlisted in Harlem at the outbreak of the war and was killed just a few days before the Armistice.

The Chicopee Democratic Club and the Pocohontas Negro Democratic Club will conduct the ceremony jointly. They will be assisted by a committee of non-partisan citizens, together with military, civic and religious organizations. Music will be furnished by the 369th Infantry and the Monarch Band of the Monarch Lodge of Elks, 45, I. B. P. O. E. of W.

The dedication ceremony will be preceded by a parade through the streets of Harlem led by the Dorrence Brooks Post of the Veterans of Foreign Wars. The parade will start at 127th street and Lenox avenue and will proceed to the Dorrence Brooks Square. Then there will be speeches by Governor Alfred E. Smith, Mayor John F. Hylan, Hno. William Collins, president of the Board of Aldermen, Hon. John William Smith, alderman 21st district; Hon. Edmund P. Holahan, Hon. Moses Sneudeira, Col. Charles W. Fillmore, Miss Marie B. Colbert and Hon. Fred R. Moore, editor of The New York Age. Mme. Lula Robinson Jones, soprano, will render vocal selections.

NEW YORK CITY SUN
MAY 20, 1925

DEDICATE SQUARE TO NEGRO WAR HERO

Governor and City Officials to Attend Ceremonies.

Mayor Hylan, Gov. Smith and William T. Collins, Acting President of the Board of Aldermen, will join Alderman John William Smith in the dedication ceremonies of Dorrence Brooks Square, 136th street and Edgecomb avenue, memorializing the deeds of valor of the negro troops in the late world war. The ceremony will begin at 3 o'clock next Sunday afternoon.

The new square is named after Dorrence Brooks, a member of Company I, 369th Infantry (old Fifteenth New York Regiment), who showed signal bravery and was posthumously breveted by his brigade commander. Brooks led the troops after his officers were killed and he was subsequently killed in leading the remnants of his company. His father was a civil war veteran. Brooks was born in Harlem a[illegible] listed at the outbreak of the war [illegible] was killed a few days before the armistice.

The Chicopee Democratic (Tammany district) Club, of which Edmund P. Holahan is leader, and the Pocohontas Negro Democratic Club will jointly conduct the ceremony. They will be assisted by a non-partisan committee of citizens, along with military, civic and religious organizations. Music will be by the 369th Infantry and the Monarch bands of the Monarch Lodge fo Elks, No. 45, I. B. P. O. E. of W.

The dedication ceremony will be preceded by a parade through the streets of Harlem, starting at 1:30 P. M.

PETER SALEM MEETING

MEMORABLE MEETING TO HONOR COLORED SOLDIERS OF BUNKER HILL HELD IN CHARLES ST. CHURCH—CITY AND STATE REPRESENTED—REV. THOMPSON AND DR. TAYLOR THE ORATORS — MRS. SIMPSON MAKES STRONG APPEAL.

The Boston "Peter Salem Day" meeting at Charles Street Church was a notable one. It was opened with prayer by Rev. E. E. Thompson. Rev. B. W. Swain, treasurer of the local branch of the National Equal Rights League, was in the morning called to Connecticut on the burial of Rev. T. A. Aulen. So the meeting was called together by James G. Wolffe. In his opening remarks, Mr. Wolffe briefly called to mind the military services of Colored men in the Revolutionary War, such as Chrispus Attucks in the Boston Massacre, Peter Salem at Bunker Hill, and others who were enrolled with the Continentals on land and sea, and also in all the subsequent wars in which Colored men played a valiant and valuable part.

Fire Commissioner Speaks

As the representative of Mayor James M. Curley, Fire Commissioner Theodore E. Glynn made a stirring and completing the various exercises of the day with this meeting.

Another Councillor Speaks

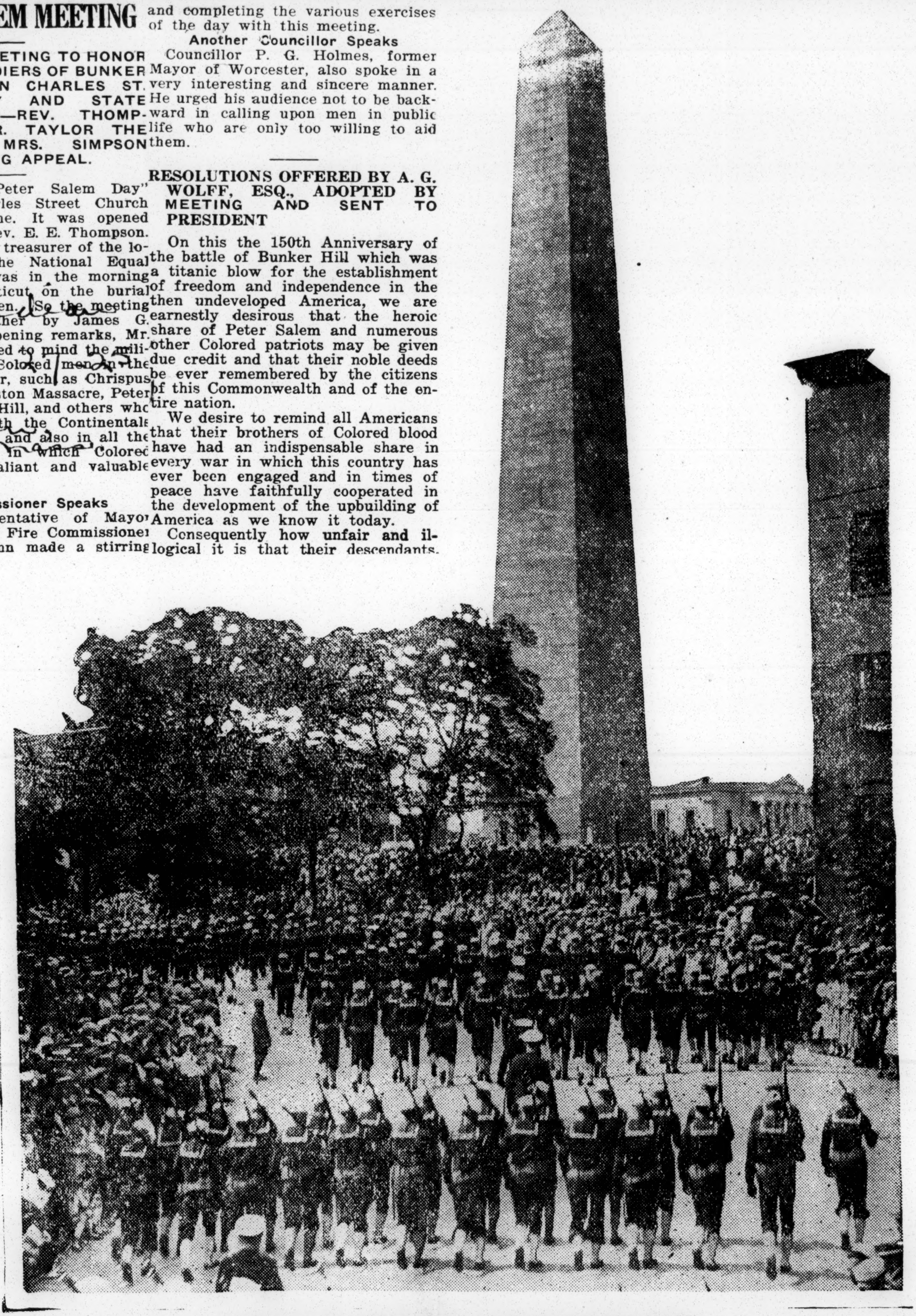
Councillor P. G. Holmes, former Mayor of Worcester, also spoke in a very interesting and sincere manner. He urged his audience not to be backward in calling upon men in public life who are only too willing to aid them.

RESOLUTIONS OFFERED BY A. G. WOLFF, ESQ., ADOPTED BY MEETING AND SENT TO PRESIDENT

On this the 150th Anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill which was a titanic blow for the establishment of freedom and independence in the then undeveloped America, we are earnestly desirous that the heroic share of Peter Salem and numerous other Colored patriots may be given due credit and that their noble deeds be ever remembered by the citizens of this Commonwealth and of the entire nation.

We desire to remind all Americans that their brothers of Colored blood have had an indispensable share in every war in which this country has ever been engaged and in times of peace have faithfully cooperated in the development of the upbuilding of America as we know it today.

Consequently how unfair and illogical it is that their descendants



BUNKER HILL MONUMENT, CHARLESTOWN, MASS.

as sesqui-centennial parade passed, June 17, 1925. A great shaft memorial, in part to the olored American race by virtue of the pioneer fighting by our own ancestors at first regular battle of the American Revolution which brought In-dependence. League has made known Peter Salem's Soldier Deed at Battle.

Soldiers - 1925.
National Guard, Regiments, etc.,

An Editorial.

COLONEL ARTHUR LITTLE has resigned.

SOONER than was expected he has signalized his intention of giving up the command of the famous 369th Infantry, after many years of distinguished service. We are sorry to see him go and we are glad to see him go. Sorry because he had many qualities which fitted him for the post, and glad because his going is a sign of progress which should bring us a little nearer our one aim—to see this famous regiment officered efficiently by Negroes. If this aim is not realized we do not need any regiment at all.

NOW that he has resigned, what of the future? Should our aim be realized immediately or should we enter upon another long period of watchful waiting? N. Y. Amsterdam News

IN OUR OPINION a Negro colonel should be appointed immediately to succeed Colonel Little. Experience has taught us that a policy of watchful waiting will not bring us any nearer our aim than we were ten years ago. Mistakes may be made by a Negro commander the same as they would by a white commander, should one be named to succeed Colonel Little. Why shouldn't we be as tolerant of the mistakes made by one of our own as we would be of mistakes made by a white person? Even Colonel Little made mistakes in his administration of the regiment, but he overcame most of them. 4-8-25

IT IS UNTRUE that a man must have a fortune to be the colonel of a National Guard Regiment. This is but one of the damnable lies used as a weapon against the promotion of a colored man to the post. A National Guard Regiment in peacetime is more than a military organization. It is a vast social organization designed to help young men become real men, healthy, strong, virile. It should help them to live useful lives and be of service to the community in its varied activities. Incidentally, and incidentally only, it gives them military training so that in time of war they will be able to form the first line of defense for the state and nation.

A WHITE COLONEL at best is capable of carrying out only the incidental part of this program—military training—at this time. This is not as it should be, but it is true, nevertheless. There should be no Negro regiment and no white regiments in the State of New York, but there are and will be for many a year to come. State Regiments should be made up of citizens of men of all races living in defined localities, but they are not. If we must have a Jim-Crow regiment, it must be Jim-Crow all the way, from the lowest to the highest position at its disposal, from the buck private to the colonel. We must refuse to accept any other kind at this time.

NEW YORK CITY has men like John E. Nail, Captain M. V. Boutte, Commander of the Colonel Young Post of the American Legion; Major Frank Chisolm, to say nothing of several men already within the ranks whose qualities of leadership fit them for the post and who should be able to master the purely military side of a regiment in a few weeks. This was done during the World War under adverse circumstances and it can be done again. There are two lieutenant-colonels in the regular army whose services, if needed, may be drafted temporarily, at least, for a federalized unit. There are still other men all over the State, like Sergeant Dean, now detailed at West Point as instructor in the cavalry branch of the service. During the World War Sergeant Dean had a major's commission. He should be given an opportunity for that larger service which is his by merit and would be were it not for our child-like indisposition to walking alone—a step which sooner or later we will be forced to take.

THERE IS NO BETTER TIME than right now to demand that a Negro colonel be appointed commander of the 369th Infantry.

INCINNATI O. POST
MARCH 19, 1925

$25,000 SOU[illegible] FOR GUARDS

Increased Efficiency Is Object of Drive

PROCTER IS CHAIRMAN

Money To Be Divided Between Several Groups

In order to increase effectiveness of Cincinnati troops, Ohio National Guards, a drive for $25,000, under guidance of the Citizens Finance Committee, 147th Infantry and Cincinnati cavalry troops, was under way Thursday.

"The allowances of the government and state never have been sufficient to attract recruits and to hold the interest of the National Guard," William Cooper Procter, chairman of the committee, says.

Money Is Divided

The money raised this year will be divided between the Cincinnati cavalry troops, 147th Infantry, 417th Pursuit Squadron, Air Service, and Company C, negro battalion.

"The expenditures are carefully supervised and directed toward increasing the efficiency of the troops, which now are rated among the best in Ohio," Procter added.

These troops, Procter says, must be kept up as a matter of local protection. The funds collected last year were insufficient to meet the needs of the troops.

Geier Is Treasurer

Philip O. Geier, drive treasurer, requests pledge payments and checks be sent to the Oakley Bank.

Officials in charge are: P. Lincoln Mitchell, president; John Omwake, vice president; Philip Geier, treasurer; Bolton S. Armstrong, Frederick A. Geier, Charles A. Hinsch, A. Julius Freiberg, B. H. Kroger, R. K. LeBlond, R. F. Ruszicka, D. B. Meacham, James P. Orr, H. J. Pfiester, Maurice Pollak, A. Clifford Shinkle, Charles H. Urban and A. E. Anderson.

NEW YORK CITY JOURNAL
SEPTEMBER 19, 1925

LOCAL COLORED REGIMENT REVIEWED AT CAMP SMITH

CAMP SMITH, N. Y., Sept. 19.—The troops of the 369th Infantry N. Y. N. G., the Negro regiment passed before Major General Charles W. Berry and his staff officers in the last review of the season here. More than 12,000 troops of the New York National Guard have trained here this Summer. The camp will be officially closed Sunday.

N. Y. HERALD TRIBUNE
SEPTEMBER 20, 1925

Negro Regiment Wins Bayonet Honors in N. Y. Guard Contest

PEEKSKILL, N. Y., Sept. 19 (AP).—Qualifying thirty-two guardsmen as bayonet experts, the 369th Infantry Regiment (Negro), of New York City, took the year's record for bayonet qualifications in the New York National Guard in the tests held to-day at the state camp.

According to Colonel William D. Wright, post executive officer, the Negro troops won the honors from the 174th Infantry of Buffalo, commanded by Colonel William R. Pooley, qualifying thirty-one men.

N. Y. CITY JOURNAL
SEPTEMBER 19, 1925

LOCAL COLORED REGIMENT REVIEWED AT CAMP SMITH

CAMP SMITH, N. Y., Sept. 19.—The troops of the 369th Infantry, N. Y. N. G., the Negro regiment, passed before Major General Charles W. Berry and his staff officers in the last review of the season here. More than 12,000 troops of the New York National Guard have trained here this Summer. The camp will be officially closed Sunday.

OPPOSE COLORED COLONEL FOR 15TH

(National Service)

New York, N. Y.—Since the inception of a movement by Equity Congress to install as colonel of the Fifteenth Regiment a colored man there has been much comment in opposition by many of the regiment's officers. It seems that Equity Congress, led largely by discarded politicians, is carrying on a propaganda, not particularly for a colored colonel for this crack regiment, but for a colonel personally favorable to it. For special reasons the name of their candidate for the office cannot be mentioned at this time.

The grounds that the officers take in opposing Equity Congress's program are that at present there are no men of the race with sufficient contact with the powers to bring about a completion of the Armory, or to have the regiment and armory properly equipped. There is still another building in connection with the armory to be constructed. There are also many other important details to be looked after before the regiment can compete with others in points of equipment. Equity Congress, however, without anything nearly like a sensible program continues with its propaganda. It has managed to induce certain newspapers that their aim is for the military betterment of the Fifteenth, and in this way has caused many people to lose sight of immediately essential benefits. It was at one time stated that Governor Alfred E. Smith, upon his appointment of Colonel Taylor to lead the regiment, was against the higher grades of colored officers. Investigation discloses, nevertheless, that the Governor is in wholehearted accord not so much with a system of colored colonels particularly, but colonels who are best equipped to bring the regiment to the highest point of efficiency. He and Adjutant General Berry have been in serious consultation on the matter several times.

It is admitted by many of the regiment's leading officers and by many leading citizens that for the Governor to displace a white man for one of the race at this particular time would be to place an almost insurmountable obstacle in the path of the Fifteenth. Equity Congress recently held a mass meeting at Liberty Hall, the home of Marcus Garvey's organization, in behalf of its project. Its influence and membership are almost negligible since the death of Mr. James C. Thomas, Mr. J. Frank Wheaton, Mr. David E. Tobias. Its most prominent figure now is Mr. Louis A. Leavalle, lawyer.

8-16-25

White Officers Resigns

New York.—Twelve white officers taking sides with Colonel Arthur Little resigned from the 369th Inf. National Guards last week.

These officers are said to be Maj. John T. Grimley, Maj. William T. Powers, Capt. Winslow Little, son of Colonel Little; Capt. Lafayette Page, Capt. Geo. L. Amouroux, Capt. Samuel H. Kaufman, Capt. Charles A. Crandall, Lieut. John F. Stokes, and Lieut. Edwin Templin.

The resignations followed a persistent agitation of a complete roster of colored officers.

Afro American 4-18-25

COL. LITTLE RESIGNS; NEGRO TO SUCCEED HIM

White Officer's Retirement From 369th Infantry Opposed by Many in Harlem, However.

Colonel Arthur Little has tendered to Major Gen. Charles W. Berry, Commander of the New York State National Guard, his resignation as Commander of the 369th Infantry, the Guard's negro regiment, it was learned yesterday. Agitation for the appointment of a negro Colonel was said to have been the cause of Colonel Little's determination to retire.

A movement was started yesterday, when it was learned that Colonel Little had decided to retire, among negro residents of Harlem to ask him to reconsider his resignation and a petition to Governor Smith was started. "While a negro Colonel of the 369th is something to be desired in the future," the petition read, "it would be unwise to permit Colonel Little to resign at this time, when he is engaged in the important work of making the regiment one of the best in the National Guard."

A number of negro non-commissioned officers, it was learned, held a meeting recently and expressed unanimous satisfaction with Colonel Little and the hope that he would not resign.

The agitation for a negro Colonel for the negro regiment has been in progress for several years. Recently the Equity Congress, a Harlem negro civic organization, held a meeting and passed resolutions demanding that Governor Smith man the regiment with negro officers. At present only part of the commissioned officers of the regiment are negroes.

New York Times 4-8-25

New White Colonel Gets Cool Reception

NEW YORK, April 23.—(K. N. F. S.)—Colonel William A. Taylor, who has been appointed commander of the 369th Infantry to succeed Col. Arthur Little, resigned, has received a very cool reception. Col. Little resigned following repeated demands on the part of Negroes that a Negro colonel be appointed to the regiment. This demand has seemingly been ignored by the Democratic governor, Alfred E. Smith, and his military staff. The Equity Congress, assisted by the Amsterdam News, which precipated the fight will go on, until the end desired, is obtained.

WE REQUEST A COLORED GUARDSMAN BE CHOSEN

Announcement made recently that several Massachusetts National Guardsmen would be sent to different regular army camps for training, is a happy omen that one of that number will include a qualified officer or enlisted man of the 3d Battalion, 372d Infantry.

We dislike to believe that pressure is necessary on the part of Colored citizens upon the proper military authorities of the Commonwealth to include a Colored guardsman to receive this necessary earonautical training.

The commanding officer of this unit knows hris duty and should offer a man well qualified to receive this training. As taxpayers, our Colored citizens request one of their soldiers be included to receive this schooling or know the reason Why.

Guardian 8-22-25

NATIONAL GUARDS AT SUMMER CAMP

First Separate Co. and D. C. Unit Start Work at Camp Saunders

LOCALS WIN AT BASEBALL

Captain Creigler, of Baltimore and Capt. Newman, of D. C. In Charge

The First Separate Companies, comprising two units of the National Guards, pitched their tents and went into annual summer training camps at Saunders Range, July 13.

The Baltimore unit, which is under Captain William Creigler, and First and Second Lieutenants Chapman and Dorsey, numbers 88 men, while the Washington unit under Captain Arthur C. Newman and Lieutenants King and Ridgley, numbers 68 men. Rev. W. W. Walker has charge of Y. M. C. A. activities.

This camp will cover 15 days of intensive training in military science and marksmanship. Next week the men will be sent to the target range where 20,000 rounds of ammunition have been provided. The activities also include all modern athletic features and practical health and welfare work in army practice. Social activities also are included and visitors will be welcomed at all times.

On July 14, the First Separate Unit from Washington was trimmed in a baseball game by the First Separate company from Baltimore, 12-2. Other games are being planned.

To get to the camp take W. B. and A. cars and get off at Saunders' Range.

Afro American 7-18-24

15TH GETS TAYLOR AS ITS HEAD

New York, April 17.—The 369th New York regiment, formerly the old 15th, is threatened with a wholesale resignation of its present officers as a result of the appointment of another white man to replace Colonel Arthur Little (white), who resigned last week. It was understood that Colonel Little's resignation was in line with the move to secure a commissioned personnel of Race officers for the regiment, but the military authorities chose to ride roughshod over sentiment and appoint another white colonel.

Already resignations have begun to pour in. Among the white officers who have either resigned or announced their intention of resigning are Major John T. Grimley, Major William T. Powers, Captain Winslow Little, son of Colonel Little; Captain Lafayette Page, Captain George L. Amouroux, Captain Samuel H. Kaufman, Captain Charles A. Crandall, Lieutenant John F. Stokes and Lieutenant Edwin Templin.

The Equity congress is continuing its efforts to remedy a situation where a Race regiment with headquarters in a city with the largest Race population in the world should be two-thirds officered by whites. Petitions have been sent to the governor and meetings have been held to interest the voters. The resignation of Colonel Little followed this agitation.

Hope of bringing to New York a regiment officered like the Eighth Illinois outfit was dashed on the rocks with the announcement at the Friday evening drill and meeting at the new 143d St. armory that Col. William A. Taylor (white), a veteran of the Spanish-American and World wars, had been appointed by Adj.-Gen. Edward Westcott.

Chicago Defender 4-18-25

Soldiers-1925.

National Guards, etc.

BROOKLYN N. Y. EAGLE
MARCH 8, 1925

SULZER AS A NEGROPHILE.

Marcus Garvey came to grief trying to organize the negroes of America to go over and take Africa out of the hands of the Caucasians. It is a minor enterprise that former Governor William Sulzer pushes when he stirs up the Harlem colored men to demand a negro colonel for the Three Hundred and Sixty-ninth Regiment. Sulzer never did enjoy being out of the limelight. Only circumstances beyond his control have kept him in the shadow so long.

Speaking to 2,500 Afro-Americans, the impeached Governor claims all credit for forcing through the Legislature and signing the measure to create a negro regiment in the National Guard. He says he did it in the face of a threat of resignation from his adjutant general. He insists that under the law the ranking major of the former Fifteenth N. G., S. N. Y., should have succeeded to the lieutenant colonelcy, but that "because the next in line was a negro a pink-tea colonel reached down and picked a white man as pink-tea lieutenant colonel." Which students of chromatics will regard as proper enough, for pink and white go together.

Now the Three Hundred and Sixty-ninth under Colonel William Hayward has a most honorable record, and Hayward is distinctly, unmistakably a Caucasian. The regiment made a fine record as a fighting unit. There is no evidence that the veterans of the rank and file are getting excited over the negro colonel issue. We are pretty sure that as between Hayward and any living negro the regiment would pick the white man. And that means merely that they are soldiers first, racial enthusiasts only as a secondary consideration. Of course, fair play should prevail and the best man, white or black, should be in command. But Sulzer's semi-political demonstration need not be taken too seriously by any admirer of the negro regiment.

Petition for Negro Officers for 369th in Hands of the Adjutant General

Speaker Bailey Also Discusses Its Progress and Outlines Future Activities of the Organization.

The Amsterdam News 4-1-25 N.Y.

Substantial progress is reported by Equity Congress in its campaign for all colored officers for the Fifteenth Infantry. Following the epochal mass meeting at Liberty Hall, the petition of the Congress was placed before Governor Smith, who referred the matter to Major-General Berry, the Commanding General, for investigation and report. Speaker Charles H. Bailey and other officials of Equity Congress have been in conference with the Adjutant General, and it is confidently believed that the great campaign waged by the organization will at the proper time bear fruit.

In a statement to the press Speaker Bailey said that Equity Congress is laying plans for the accomplishment of even bigger things for the welfare of the race. He emphasized that the ballot is the most powerful weapon in the possession of the race, and that by wise and judicial use of the ballot there is no question but that we can secure rights now denied us. The race in Harlem is entitled to a larger representation in civic and State affairs, and Equity Congress proposes to devote particular attention to the matter of the various election districts, the fitness of candidates for public office and their attitude towards the race, the selection of judges, and the like.

Mr. Bailey stated that on the whole the attitude of the press was most gratifying. "Highly valuable assistance has been given the work of the organization by the leading metropolitan weeklies — The Amsterdam News and The Negro World, and also by prominent out of town papers, notably The Afro-American, of Baltimore, Md.," he said. "The organization," the speaker said, "is particularly indebted to The Amsterdam News for its magnificent support, the pointed and pithy editorials of this organ having been of the greatest help in all work that the Congress has so far undertaken. If we had other papers in our midst as broad liberal, and sincere in their desire to better racial conditions, our progress would be infinitely more rapid and substantial."

The Congress is encouraging Negroes of foreign birth to become citizens, and without charge puts the facilities of the organization at the disposal of those interested in taking out citizenship papers.

The regular sessions of Equity Congress are held each Sunday

"Guardsmen Can Make West Point"

Amsterdam News 11-4-25 New York N.Y.

[Editor's Note.—The Amsterdam News reprints herewith an important announcement from the NATIONAL GUARDSMAN, a magazine published in the interest of the New York National Guard, in the hope that it will inspire several members of the 369th Infantry to attempt to gain entrance into the West Point Military Academy.]

Enlisted men in the National Guard are to be given an opportunity to enter the United States Military Academy at West Point, after passing examinations, which are to be held November 6 and 7 next at various points throughout the State, to be announced later.

An enlisted man who desires to take the preliminary examination must forward through his company and regimental commander an application in the form of a letter so that it will reach the Adjutant-General of the State at Albany on or before November 2.

In the application the date of birth of the candidate, whether he is married or single, his grade and his organization, his previous service, if any, the date of enlistment and discharge and permanent post office address must be set forth.

Applicants will be required to pass a physical examination similar to that necessary for entrance to the United States Military Academy before taking the preliminary examination.

The order just issued sets forth specifically the requirements the enlisted man must have to be eligible to take the preliminary examination for admission to West Point.

The requirements are as follows:

"To be eligible for appointment from the National Guard, an applicant must, at the time of designation, be an enlisted man of a unit recognized by the Federal Government. He must, on the date of admission, July 1, 1926, have served as an enlisted man not less than one year; must be between the ages of 19 and 23, and must be not less than 5 feet 4 inches in height. The age and service requirements are statutory and cannot be waived or modified, but it is not essential that the service be continuous, so that former service in the National Guard may be counted in determining the eligibility of the applicant. Similarly, service with an organization prior to its recognition by the Federal Government may be considered, the date of enlistment of the soldier governing, and not that of the recognition of the unit. No candidate will be admitted to the Academy who has, at the time of presenting himself, any disorder of any infectious or immoral character. Candidates must be unmarried."

The office of the Adjutant-General will furnish to the commanding officer requesting the information a pamphlet issued by the War Department, giving all the requirements for entrance to the United States Military Academy and showing the nature and scope of the entrance examinations.

The candidates who will present themselves for examination at West Point, after the preliminary examinations, will be selected by Gov. Smith from the successful competitors. They will report for the regular entrance examination which is scheduled to be held beginning March 2, 1926. Appointments will be awarded in the order of merit on July 1 of the same year.

While the number of candidates from the New York National Guard for the regular entrance examination to West Point has been fixed at thirteen, it is believed that additional candidates will be allotted to this State later. There is no limit as to the number of enlisted men who may take the preliminary examination.

The examination which guardsmen must pass to be eligible for appointment to West Point will include these subjects:

Algebra, including quadratic equations and progression; English literature, plane geometry, English grammar, English composition and general and United States history. The examinations in algebra and history will be held on November 6, and those in grammar, geometry, composition and literature on November 7.

Soldiers - 1925.
National Guards, etc.

FIGHT TO GO ON

COLONEL LITTLE'S RESIGNATION as commander of the 369th Infantry has been followed by the appointment of Colonel William A. Taylor to fill the vacancy by Adjutant General Westcott, of the National Guard Staff. By this action it would seem that the petition to Governor Smith to appoint a Negro to the command has fallen on deaf ears. Not only this but a man totally unknown to the colored population of Harlem and, so far as we know, to Negroes throughout the State, is to head the regiment.

WHAT ASSISTANCE can he, through the regiment, give to the community? What inspiration can he give the young men of the race? What service will be rendered to the city and state? Little, if any.

THEREFORE, the fight must go on unabated. If the regiment had functioned properly and efficiently in years gone by; that is, if it had attracted race-loving men to its ranks, and if there had been no discrimination in the promotions, there is very little doubt but that a Negro successor could have been found within the ranks to take the place of Colonel Little. There are possibly fewer colored officers in the regiment now than at any time in its history, and it is keenly to be regretted that these few seem indifferent to their promotion or to the promotion of one of their fellows to the colonelcy.

COL. TAYLOR HEADS A NEGRO REGIMENT

Successor of Col. Little Assumes Command of the 369th Infantry, National Guard.

Colonel William A. Taylor, successor to Colonel Arthur W. Little as Commander of the 369th Infantry, National Guard, assumed his new duties last night at a meeting and drill of the regiment in its armory in 143d Street. He was appointed by Adjt. Gen. Edward Westcott despite the movement among negroes in Harlem to have a member of their own race head the negro regiment. Petitions for a negro Colonel had been circulated and were to be sent to Governor Smith.

Colonel Little, who gave no reason for his resignation, was believed to have been influenced by the desire among the negroes to have a negro in command eventually, although there was a general wish among the negroes that he continue indefinitely. Colonel Little served overseas, as did the regiment, known in war days as the Fifteenth. His successor also is an overseas veteran, having commanded the 106th Regiment in the war. He made a distinguished record at the front.

Colonel Taylor, who has been attached recently to the Inspector General's office, is a resident of Brooklyn. He formerly lived in Troy, where he was a member of the Old Second Regiment. He served through the Spanish-American War as a private. He was graduated from the Army Service Schools at Fort Leavenworth in 1915 and in 1917 he was director of small arms practice at the School of the Line at Camp Wadsworth. In 1918 he organized and conducted the Officers' Training School at that camp, for which he received a citation.

He took the 106th across on the President Lincoln, and his work as commanding officer on the voyage won commendation from both army and navy officials. He served with the 106th in all its engagements until October, 1918, when he was transferred to the command of the Division Trains and Motor Transport, in which capacity he also made a noteworthy record. In September, 1918, he accomplished the remarkable feat of leading the hard-hit 106th into battle after only one day's rest and attaining his objective.

At National Guard Headquarters it was said yesterday that nothing was known there officially about the efforts to have a negro made commander of the 369th Regiment. It was pointed out that no color line is recognized in the service. The Headquarters staff had not heard of any other resignations among officers of the 369th besides Colonel Little or of any others impending, as had been rumored.

MANY REPUBLICANS SEEKING NATIONAL COMMITTEE PLACE

Members of the republican state central committee will be called to meet here early in October to discuss plans for selection of a national committeeman from Georgia to succeed the late Henry Lincoln Johnson, negro republican leader, who died in Washington recently, according to reports at the federal building Friday.

Dr. W. Y. Gilliam, of McKaysville, is chairman, and it is reported that he is preparing to issue the call for the meeting. It is reported that several republican factional leaders will seek the post and a spirited fight among the republicans of the state is expected. Among those mentioned are Dr. Gilliam, John W. Martin, Charles Adamson of Cedartown, and Ben J. Davis, negro lawyer of Atlanta. The action of the state committee will merely be a recommendation as the selection will be made by the republican national committee.

369th Infantry Loses Nine White Officers

NEW YORK, Apr. 18.—Taking sides with Col. Arthur Little, who has resigned as commander of the 369th Infantry, New York's famed colored regiment in the National Guard, nine white officers, two Majors, five Captains, and two Lieutenants, have either resigned or announced intentions of doing so, it was reported last week.

The resignation of Col. Little and other officers, followed a combined fight in which it was contended that Negro officers should command the regiment.

Mass Meeting for Colored Officers for 369th Infantry to Be Held Tonight

Equity Congress Renews Fight With Increased Vigor—Ex-Governor Sulzer and Mayor Hylan to Speak

To further its campaign for colored officers for the famous "Fighting Fifteenth," the only Negro regiment in the State National Guard, Equity Congress will hold another monster mass meeting at Liberty Hall, in West 138th street, between Lenox and Seventh avenues, tonight (Wednesday), at 8:00 o'clock. The organization calls on all churches, associations and individuals to attend this meeting and help in this great struggle for the right and justice that are due the race in this State.

Black soldiers have fought and bled and died in all the wars in which this country has taken part since its birth, and history amply records how nobly they have acquitted themselves.

The Fifteenth won honor and glory on the battlefields of France, to a considerable extent under black officers, only to return home and have those officers in large numbers ousted from their commissions, whereas in recognition of their achievements for the state and nation their reward should have been the appointment of an all colored personnel.

The Negro voters of the State of New York are entitled to Negro officers of this regiment. A colored major is at the head of the first battalion, and that battalion is always recruited up to full strength. White majors have been at the head of the other battalions, from which there have been more than 600 desertions in less than two years. It has been necessary to draw on the first battalion, under the colored major, for men in order that the other battalions might make a respectable showing. Is this not sufficient answer to the fact that the men of the regiment themselves want officers of their own race?

Equity Congress has spared neither pains nor money to make this meeting the biggest and most productive affair of the season. Prominent men of both races will be present and deliver addresses. Among the speakers expected are ex-Governor William Sulzer, Mayor John F. Hylan, Commissioner Martin J. Healy, Rev. Dr. A. B. Vincent, Rev. Dr. J. R. White, Senator Duncan O'Brien, and many other eminent orators of both New York City and New Jersey. Admission is free to everybody, and all members and friends of the race are most cordially invited to be present and lend their support to this great effort to express to the Governor of the State the fact that its colored citizens are unanimous in their feeling that it is now high time for this overdue recognition to be granted us, and that it is our united wish to have a thoroughly capable and qualified colored man appointed colonel of the Fifteenth Infantry without further delay.

ORGANIZE NEGRO REGIMENT IN OHIO

CLEVELAND, O., August 30.—(By The Associated Negro Press)—This city has been selected as headquarters for the First Ohio regiment, Ohio National Guard, which is being organized in the State. The new regiment takes the place of the recently disbanded Ninth Battalion, Ohio National Guard. Lieutenant-Colonel Davis, the ranking officer of the Race in the U. S. Army, has been detailed in charge of the outfit.

NEW YORK CITY POST
MARCH 7, 1925

ASK NEGRO STAFF FOR 369TH

Harlem Citizens Petition Governor to Remove White Colonel

Governor Smith has been asked to issue an order to appoint to the 369th Infantry, National Guard, a complete staff of negro officers, from Colonel down. The action was taken on the advice of former Governor Sulzer, who recently addressed 2500 negroes at a mass meeting in Liberty Hall, 138th street near Lenox avenue.

The present commanding officer of the 369th Infantry is Colonel Arthur Little. There are twenty-three negro officers, the majority of the regiment's staff being white. Colonel William Hayward was the first commander of the regiment, known as the old Fifteenth. Colonel William Jay Schiefflin was the next commanding officer and was succeeded by Colonel Little.

NEW YORK CITY WORLD
MARCH 8, 1925

NEGRO PETITION STIRS NON-COMS OF 369TH

Sergeant Says Men of Regiment Do Not Want Negroes as Ranking Officers.

Non-commissioned members of the 369th Infantry, National Guard, a Negro regiment, yesterday expressed their indignation at the petition submitted to Gov. Smith requesting him to issue an order direcing that the regiment be officered from Colonel down by Negroes. The petition was filed by the Equity Congress, a civilian Negro organization of Harlem, acting on the advice of former Gov. Sulzer.

Non-commissioned officers met yesterday in the regiment's new armory, in West 143d Street, and decided to call a meeting of the 110 Sergeants and Corporals of the regiment in the armory Tuesday evening at 8 o'clock.

According to Sergt. Henry F. Anderson of Company I, these men will be asked to sign a petition requesting Gov. Smith to disregard the request of the Equity Congress.

In addition, a testimonial will be drafted upholding Col. Arthur W. Little in his selection recently of a white officer to fill the vacant post of Lieutenant Colonel, instead of the next ranking officer, Major William F. Jackson, a Negro.

Anderson says the men in the Negro regiment do not desire Negroes as ranking officers.

NEW OHIO COLORED NAT'L GUARD REGIMENT

Associated Negro Press

CLEVELAND, Ohio, Aug. 27.—This city has been selected as headquarters for the First Ohio Regiment, Ohio National Guard, which is being organized in the State. The new regiment takes the place of the recently disbanded Ninth Battallion, Ohio National Guard. Lieutenant-Colonel Davis, the ranking officer of the Race in the U. S. Army, has been detailed in charge of the new outfit.

NEW YORK CITY TIMES
SEPTEMBER 7, 1925

NEGRO REGIMENT IN CAMP.

369th Infantry Goes to Peekskill as 165th Ends Training.

Special to The New York Times.

PEEKSKILL, Sept. 6.—After the 165th Infantry Regiment left the State Military Camp in Peekskill for Manhattan today at the conclusion of its training period, the 369th Infantry, colored, arrived to begin the last encampment of the season there. The troops of the 165th, formerly of the old "Fighting Sixty-ninth" Regiment, were well tanned as Colonel John J. Phelan led them home.

There were about 850 negro troops, mostly from Harlem, with the 369th when it arrived at camp under command of Colonel William A. Taylor of Brooklyn.

Major Gen. Charles W. Berry, Commander-in-Chief of the Guard, was in camp to see the shifting of the troops. The camp is to close in two weeks.

NEW YORK CITY TELEGRAM
SEPTEMBER 8, 1925

Negro Regiment Is Happiest Outfit Ever in Camp Smith

The 369th Had Fine Record in France and Is Continuing Its Good Work Here.

Special Dispatch to The New York Telegram.

CAMP SMITH, PEEKSKILL, Tuesday.—On the youngest organization in the National Guard, the 369th (negro) Regiment, formerly the Fifteenth, has been bestowed the honor of closing the most successful season in the history of Camp Smith, New York State's official military training area. The date has been fixed for September 20, when the 369th will have completed a two weeks' tour of duty and again demonstrated that it is an efficient outfit.

But even with its youth the 369th has won a number of enviable distinctions and incidentally acquired a $1,000,000 drill shed at 143d street and Fifth avenue. It can boast, for instance, of being among the first 165,653 of American combat troops to go abroad in the World War and of the fact that the entire regiment was decorated with the Croix de Guerre.

It can also point with pride to its record of 191 days under fire, and there's additional glory in the distribution of nearly a dozen Croix de Guerre to individual members of the regiment, a number of whom are still rendering faithful service.

Many Decorated.

evening at Beaver Brook, the summer home of her parents at Wilmington, Vt. The Rev. Flint M. Bissell, of Boston, will officiate. Mrs. Martin A. Brown is to be the matron of honor, and the other bridal attendants will be Mrs. A. Edward MacDougall, of Jackson Heights, sister of the bride; Mrs. Elizabeth Johnson, sister of the bridegroom; Mrs. Roy Brown, of Lincoln, N. H.; Miss Eleanor Brown, of Wilmington, Vt.; Miss Jane Flora Warren, of Ohio, and Miss Marian Newton, of Los Angeles, Cal. Little Janet MacDougall will act as flower girl and Leonard M. Brown as page. Lieutenant John F. Goof, U. S. A., will serve as best man, and the ushers will be Messers. Stewart M. Evans and Lloyd L. Martin, of Franklin, N. Y.; Roy Brown, brother of the bride; Hewitt G. Sammis, Jr., of Huntington, L. I.; Clifford Tyler, of Hudson, N. Y.; Willard Fawcett, of Brooklyn, and Dennison B. Cowles, of Brattleboro, Vt.

Far Hills Stock Show.

There will be many interesting features at the Horse, Poultry and Cattle Show to be held on September 17, 18 and 19 at the Fair Grounds, Far Hills, N. J., for the benefit of the Somerset Hills Visiting Nurses Association. Among them will be a street fair and a circus. Mrs. James Cox Brady is chairman of the executive committee, which includes Mrs. Shelton Martin, Mrs. Grafton H. Pyne, Mrs. Francis G. Lloyd, Mrs. Dean Sage, Mrs. Kenneth E. Schley, Mr. Oliver D. Filley and Mrs. Charles Scribner, Jr. The Morristown committee includes Mrs. Thomas W. Cauldwell, Mrs. George Marshall Allen, Mrs. Ridley Watts, Mrs. Jacques Bramhall, Mrs. E. Kirk Haskell, Mrs. Elbert S. Kip, Mrs. Arkley King, Mrs. Trowbridge Marston, Mrs. David McAlpin Ince, Mrs. Paul Moore, Mrs. Shelton Pitney, Mrs. Malcolm Smith, Mrs. W. D. Vanderpool, Mrs. W. A. Watts and Mrs. E. E. Thomas.

The second of two open-air performances by the Jitney Players was given last evening at Mallow, the country home of Mr. and Mrs. Walter Farwell, at Syosset, L. I., for the benefit of the Oyster Bay Red Cross and the Oyster Bay Salvation Army. The committee of arrangements included Mrs. Richard Derby, Mrs. Charles L. Tiffany, Mrs. Linzee Blagden, Mrs. Walter Farwell, Mrs. Thomas L. Clarke, Mrs. William A. Greer, Mrs. Frederick L. Lutz, Miss Elsie M. Schefer, Sir Ashley Sparks, Messrs. George E. Roosevelt, Acosta Nichols and Robert E. Tod.

Miss Monica Borglum Engaged.

Announcement has been made by Mrs. Solon H. Borglum, of Wilton, Conn., of the engagement of her daughter, Miss Monica Borglum, to Mr. A. Merwyn Davies, son of Sir Alfred Davies, former Secretary for Welsh Education, and Lady Davies, of London, England. Miss Borglum is a niece of Mr. Gutzon Borglum. Mr. Davies attended Oxford University and during the war served as an officer in the Royal Air Force.

The fifth annual Victory Ball in aid of the Employment and Welfare Bureau of the American Legion, New York County, will be held on Armistice Eve, November 10, in the grand ballroom of the Waldorf-Astoria. Mr. Roynon Cholmeley-Jones is chairman of the executive committee, which includes Miss Estelle O'Brien, Miss Marjorie

Majors William N. Jackson, John G. Grinley, M. C.; James M. Roche, Harry Ehrenberg

Captains Lawrence V. Meehan, Charles O. Steedman, Leo Fitz Nearon, M. C.; Willmen F. Lucas, adjutant, George A. Brown, Oswald Vees Verney, Alexander O. Garner, chaplain; John G. Alonge, Harry Miller, Paul Lorch, John W. Hagemiller, Lewis Knowles, Andrew F. Laub, Ralph C. Scott, Homer C. Butler, Thomas O. Johnson, M. C.; Rufus A. Atkins and Furman H. Stamper.

First Lieutenants Elias Whitney Travis, W. Woodruff Chism, Lyman N. Walbridge, De Forest D. Johnson, Roy F. Morse, William C. Talley, Jr.; Gregory A. Purcell, F. Eugene Mikell, Clinton J. Peterson, Herbert G. Goldwig, Elfreid J. W. Lang, William H. Robertson, Thornton H. Wood, Perry W. Cheney.

Second Lieutenants Albert B. Clarkson, Artie C. Stevenson, Robert W. Pollard, James W. Jones, Jose V. Gomez, Harry C. Wright, Joseph McD. Smith.

BROOKLYN N. Y. TIMES
SEPTEMBER 20, 1925

First Place for Negroes As Bayonet Experts

Camp Smith, Peekskill, Sept. 19.—The 369th Infantry Regiment of the New York National Guard, ending its two weeks of summer training here today, established the season's record for efficiency with the bayonet, previously held by the 174th Infantry Regiment of Buffalo. Thirty-one enlisted men of the Buffalo regiment qualified as bayonet experts. The Negro regiment in the tests today produced thirty-two bayonet experts.

When the Negro regiment leaves the camp tomorrow under Colonel William A. Taylor, of Brooklyn, its white commander, the training season at Camp Smith will officially end.

THREE TAKE WEST POINT ENTRANCE EXAMINATION

BOSTON, Nov. 25—Three members of the 372nd Infantry National Guard (colored) Corp. Chas. Fisher, Pvt. Jas. Crowder and Pvt. Cranberry Lewis have taken the examination for entrance into the West Point Military Academy. The three men represent the quota allowed each State National Guard unit.

Soldiers—1925

Navy.

NAVY PRAISES VIRGINIAN 30 YEARS IN SERVICE

Phoebus, Va.—Jesse Price, a colored man who retired from the Navy recently after seeing 30 years in the service, has received a special letter of congratulation from the Navy Department. The letter reads in part as follows:

"You have the congratulation of the department upon the completion of 30 years' honorable service to your Government. During your long career in the service you have witnessed many advancements in the efficiency and strength of the Navy, and you have the satisfaction of knowing that you have been instrumental in the accomplishment of these results."

Washington Eagle
4-11-25
Washington D.C.

SERVES THIRTY YEARS IN U. S. NAVY

(By The Associated Negro Press)

Philadelphia, June 18.—John P. Palmer, 3701 Redmon street, this city, has been retired after thirty years' service in the United States Navy.

Louisville News
6-20-25
Louisville Ky.

His first service wa son the old type vessel U. S. S. Franklin. He reenlisted after the first year, and was sent on sea duty, touring South American waters. He was in active service during the Spanish-American War, and has been detailed at the War College, where he served with Admirals Knight and Sims.

The Secretary of the Navy writes thus: "You have the congratulations of the Department upon your completion of thirty years' honorable service to your government. During your long career in this branch of the government's service, you have witnessed many advancements in the efficiency and strength of the Navy, and you have the satisfaction of knowing that you have been instrumental in the accomplishment of these results.

"You have my best wishes for a long, happy and useful life."

Mr. Palmer has toured the world many times. He is married and has a family, a daughter, Miss Emily Palmer, being popular in musical and social circles of the younger set.

Soldiers—1925

Officers.

NEW YORK CITY WORLD
DECEMBER 26, 1925

U. S. ARMY SERGEANT TO BE AFRICAN CAPTAIN

War Department Grants Liberia's Request to Discharge Hansen Outley

WASHINGTON, Dec. 25.—The War Department has granted the request of the Liberian Government to discharge Sergt. Hansen Outley, veteran non-commissioned officer of the Ninth U. S. Cavalry, Negro, to enable him to accept a Captain's commission in the Liberian frontier force.

The Liberian Republic maintains a uniformed force of 1,000 trained troops that police its frontier on the west coast of Africa, where Outley will be detailed for duty.

War Department orders have been issued directing him to proceed from Fort Riley, Kan., to Washington. Before departing for his new post he will spend an instructional period of ten days in the State Department.

As Captain of the Liberian frontier force he will receive a salary of $1,600 yearly and allowances amounting to $900. The War Department announcement says he was designated for the appointment because of his outstanding soldierly qualities. Sergt. Outley saw service with the 349th Field Artillery in the World War.

9TH CAVALRYMAN NAMED CAPTAIN

Sergeant Hanson Outley of the 9th Cavalry has been designated by President Coolidge as a captain in Liberian frontier forces.

He was in Baltimore Wednesday, conferring with Dr. Ernest Lyon, Liberian consul general who signs his contract on behalf of the Liberian government.

Under the Liberian agreement with the Firestone Company, the United States is to designate American heads of the Liberian frontier force subject to the approval of the Liberian government.

Sergt. Outley's home is Los Angeles. He will sail Tuesday, December 15th, from New York.

Sergt. Outley has been serving since 19[illegible] with the 9th Calvary and has seen service in the Phillippine Islands as well as in Europe during the world war. He is a graduate of Lincoln High School, Kansas City; Wendell Phillips, Chicago and the Green College of Motors at Chicago.

At the latter school he qualified as an electrical engineer and is said to have won signal distinction along this line. His mother is Mme. Moselle To Outley, the pianist and former director of music at Roger Williams University, Nashville, Tenn.

To Direct Forces

Outley will be in charge of the Liberian Frontier forces. He will receive salaries and expenses totaling $2500 and in addition traveling expenses of $500 and other perquisites. He will also be granted a two months' leave of absence each year.

Afro American
Baltimore, Md.
12-12-25

HOWARD UNIVERSITY STUDENTS SECURE HIGH MILITARY RATINGS AT CAMP MEADE

Twenty-five From Local School Lead Fourteen Other Outfits

Washington, D. C.—Howard University students with the Reserve Officers' Training Corps at Camp Meade, Md., in daily ratings for efficiency and conduct, have made an exceptional record in the last two weeks. There are 25 colored students in camp from Howard University, five from Wilberforce, Ohio, and one from the City College of New York.

Daily ratings are given for general policing of company streets, arrangement of contents of tents, appearance of tents, general appearance of students in company formation, deportment of the company during the 12-hour period from 7 o'clock in the morning until 7 at night, appearance of the company at drills and progress at drill and instruction.

Instruction has given them familiarity with the use of infantry weapons, including automatic rifles, machine guns and mortars. For the week ended June 20th, Howard students led in the rating, with an average of 95.6 per cent. They also led for the week ended June 27th, with an average rating of 95.2 per cent, excelling 14 other outfits in camp.

The roster of the Howard unit, Company 6, includes: William W. Andrews, Jr., Martin C. Bailey, Elijah Barber, George D. Bennett, Theodore J. Brown, Lukengus Carey, Thomas C. Cope, Clarence C. Davis, Theodore L. Dulaney, Harvey L. Greene, General L. Harrison, Charles A. Jackson, Cleveland L. Jackson, Raymond A. Lemmon, John S. Moorehead, Charles L. Murray, Franklin B. Logwood, John A. Poulson, Ernest L. Raiford, William E. Spencer, William H. Thomas, Frederick T. Watts, Threet L. Weiss, Earl T. Winder and Damon P. Young.

Washington Eagle
7-3-25

Soldiers—1925.
Organization of.

Delegates From Eleven States Representing Negro Divisions of Great War Gather in Chicago and Perfect Organization Destined to Affect Status of all Negro Soldiers. Well Known Soldiers Chosen as Executives

Dallas Express
8-22-25
Dallas Texas

CHICAGO, Aug. 22—(A. N. P.)—With courage and sacrifice written across their hearts delegates from eleven states assembled in this city Monday for the second convention of the Lincoln Legion. They came feeling that they must be the apostles of the faith and hope of the Negro Soldier of the past, present, future and prepare to gird themselves for the battle against slander, prejudice and contumely such as that vent in the recent "Memoirs" of General Robert Lee Bullard.

The sessions of the convention were held at the famous Vincennes Hotel and in the armory of the 8th Regiment, Chicago's crack fighting unit, officered from crown to sole by Negroes. The delegates were welcomed with open arms and warm, inspiring words by the commanding officer of the regiment, who is also the chairman of the executive committee of the Legion, Col. Otis B. Duncan. Each meeting of the convention was marked by hard work and definite planning for the task ahead of it of lining up the 400,000 Negro ex-service men.

The opening remarks of the national commander, Lieut. Geo. W. Lee, Memphis, Tenn., made it plain that the Legion was not in the fight for double standards and separate organizations as between the fight for double standards and separate organizations as between the two races, but for the purpose of establishing a line of common defense from which the advance could be started against the un-American ills from which the Negro soldier suffers.

Strong speeches were made each day by Col. Duncan, and at other times by Editor Robert S. Abbott of the Chicago Defender, who, observing the work which the Legion was accomplishing, reversed the antagonistic attitude of his paper and came out four-square for the work of the soldiers' organization.

"I think that if there is anyone on God's green earth who has the right to stand up and fight for his liberty, it is the American Negro who has done everything for America," declared the Defender publisher. "I congratulate the founders of this organization. The time has come when individuals mean nothing, and consolidation and solidified effort is the matic formula. It looks like the north and the south have joined hands against us, but there is a Wendell Phillips, a Harriet Beecher Stowe somewhere, waiting for you to strike the first blow for freedom."

The convention issued a statement to the American public in which the Legion dedicated itself uncompromisingly to the tasks which it believes are of the utmost importance to the Negro soldier. The work which the Legion plans runs all the way from general statements which reflect the resentment of the Negro soldier for such insidious attacks as that of Bullard to the practical demand that the government be urged to create and maintain a Negro division in the National army, officered entirely by Negro officers. Thus the statement reads that these men who have been willing to make the sacrifice in blood, now believe that they have a high and urgent duty "to preserve and maintain the good name of the American Negro soldier and patriot." They sense an evil propaganda which is being directed against the Negro soldier, the effort being made in high circles to rob him of his position as a soldier, to deny him the chance of fighting for his country. From now on, the spirit of the Legion is, it will combat unflinchingly all attempts, overt and otherwise, to besmirch the Negro's record.

The statement to the public also covered intimate problems of the ex-service men, such as rehabilitation, adjusted compensation, homes for the orphan children of ex-service men, preference for ex-service men in employment. In this latter connection it was their belief that in the absence of a law giving preference of the soldiers, all possible sure be brought to bear on employers of labor of all kinds.

Perhaps the most significant paragraph in the convention statement was that which involved a practical demand that the record of former Colored divisions be recognized by the war department with the creation of a new and permanent division of Negro soldiers. Such an action as this, the convention thought, would put at rest rumors to the effect that all Negro troops were to be reduced to pioneer infantry grade and that in future wars, there were to be no Negro combat troops. In this connection, the Legion also decided to make a campaign for the improvement of conditions of the present Negro soldiers in the regular army. This decision was probably prompted by repeated reports of the condition of the Twenty-Fourth Infantry in Georgia.

A great many northern congressman are going to be disturbed by that part of the convention statement which concerns itself with the admission of Colored applicantts to Annapolis and West Point, the naval and military academies, respectively. This has been a parennial issue in the politics of northern communities and it is significant that the convention action was taken in Chicago which has long nursed a feeling that its congressman should recommend some Negro boy to the military school. The Legion decided to eeet the issue without equivocation and to lend its aid and influence in all districts where a discriminating precedent has kept Negro boys out of the training schools for the army and navy.

The convention went on record as going in no wise opposed to any existing ex-service men's organization, but sensed the necessity of having militant, unequivocal organization "to combat racial discrimination and religious intolerance in all forms; to perpetuate the memory of those who have made the supreme sacrifice for their country by a definite method of collecting and preserving records, and to keep alive the memories and preserve the comradeships experienced by those engaged in a common patriotic cause."

Critics of the Lincoln Legion were robbed of a point when the commander, George W. Lee, in his opening address emphasized the great necessity of the Lincoln Legion remaining forever free from political alliances.

The convention adopted the army khaki shirt as an emblem of membership in the Lincoln Legion.

Telegrams were received from Emmett J. Scott, former special assistant to the Secretary of War; Walter M. Cohen, Comptroller of the port of New Orleans; William C. Matthews, National Organizer of the Republican National Convention; Henry Allen Boyd, Secretary of the National Baptist Publishing Board, R. R. Wright, editor of the Christian Recorder; Monroe Mason, editor of the Blue Helmet; R. R. Church capitalist; Geo. M. Woodson, president of the National Bar Association.

The following national officers officers were elected: George W. Lee, Commander; Elmer R. Carter, Henry M. Procter, Aaron A. Day, and Monroe Mason, vice-commanders; Charles P. Howard, National Adjutant; Dr. R. T. Vincent, finance officer; the Rev. Blair C. Hunt, chaplain, P. L. Prattis, director of publicity, and Col. Otis B. Duncan, chairman of the National Executive committee.

Committees appointed included; constitution, A. T. Walden, chairman; R. T. Vincent, M. E. Anderson, J. Q. Lindsay, and M. W. Fields; Way and Means, Aaron A. Day, chairman; O. I. Bell, Rev. Blair T. Hunt, Wilbur M. Peyton, George B. Kelly, E. C. Smith; address to public, P. L. Prattis, chairman; M. M. Proctor, Col. Otis B. Duncan, Lieut. J. Johnson.

Alabama, Georgia, Iowa, Illinois, Minnesota, Tennessee, Louisiana, Massachusetts, Texas, Michigan and South Carolina were the states represented.

The convention proved that the Lincoln Legion is a called for body. The national representatives who attended paid their own railroad fares from remote sections of the country and worked day and night to perfect the organization, which is to take care of the increasing number of appeals which have come to the national adjutant from exsoldiers in all parts of the country. An intensive drive for membership is the next step in the Legion's program

Honorable Ohio Bell On Visit to Atlanta

Atlanta Independent
10-15-25
Atlanta
Ga

Honorable Ohio Bell, of Birmingham, Ala., President of the Ex-Soldiers Co-operative Association, Inc., is in Atlanta this week on business. Mr. Bell is well known in Atlanta in political circles. Mr. Bell is also well known in Washington, D. C., where he has had contact with some of the leading politicians of both major parties. He was active in the last presidential campaign, being a member of the National Advisory Committee of the Republican party. Mr. Bell was the warm personal friend of our late lamented National Committeemen, Col. Henry Lincoln Johnson, and has had contact with such eminent characters as President Coolidge, Chief Justice Taft, and Hon. Frank T. Hines, Director of the United States Veterans Bureau.

The Ex-Soldiers Co-operative Association, Inc., has for its purpose the assisting of ex-soldiers in gaining recognition, and receiving financial assistance which they are entitled to, and which many of them fail to receive primarily because they did not know how to get it. Mr. Bell, realizing this truth, founded this organization as a means of effectually handling matters for ex-soldiers with the proper department at Washington. Many parents, wives and children of ex-soldiers have been greatly benefited, and realized thousands of dollars from the work of this Association.

Mr. Bell's office address is 605 Masonic Temple, on Fourth Avenue and 17th Street, Birmingham, Alabama, and all who may need the service of its Organization may reach him there.

To Work For Increase Negro Membership In American Legion

Washington, D. C., Oct. 21 (ANP)—Negro supporters of the American Legion, during the convention in Omaha and at the inspiration of West Hamilton, major of the First Seperate Battalion in the District of Columbia (met and covenanted to work for the increase of Negro membership of the legion.

Savannah Tribune
10-22-25
Savannah, Ga.

Unanimous consent was obtained to have Major Hamilton send out letters to the various colored posts throughout the country apprising them of the action taken and urging them to join the movement to increase membership.

The suggestion was made to raise funds to purchase a prize, preferably a silver cup, to be awarded the post securing the largest number of members during the year, with the understanding that the cup will pass from year to year to the post securing the largest number of members of the legion.

Those present at the meeting were: Major West A. Hamilton, Washington, D. C.; Dr. T. Edwards, Washington, D. C.; Mr. L. A. Coleman, Indianapolis, Ind.; Mr. Orvol L. Carter, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Conrad James, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. William T. Burns, Des Moines, Iowa; Mr. Benjamin H. Brown, Wichita, Kans.; Mr. August G. Anderson, Topeka, Kans.; Dr. W. W. Peebles, Omaha Nebr.; Mr. Edward Turner, Omaha, Nebr.; Dr. J. A. Singleton, Omaha, Nebr.; Mr. Finley Davis, Pittsburg, Pa.; Mr. H. J. Pinkett, Omaha, Nebr.

FEW A. E. F. VETS AT CONVENTION

By WEST HAMILTON
Associated Negro Press—

Omaha, Nebraska.—With only a few race men in several state delegations the American Legion Convention was [illegible] attended.

Afro American
10-24-25
Baltimore, Md

The exception to the paucity of colored men and contingents was the home contingent, the Roosevelt Post of Omaha, was host, which paraded a wonderful contingent as well as a goodly number of the Ladies' Auxiliary.

Legion Auxiliary Takes Stand

A splendid hopeful sign was the action of the American Legion Auxiliary led by their wonderful President, Mrs. Oliphant, in withholding recognition from the "8 and 40"—the auxiliary organization to the "40 and 8." This was done because of the clause in their constitution which bars colored members.

The next convention will hold forth at Philadelphia during the Sequi-Centennial celebration. With the meeting place moved far east and closer to many colored population centers, it is believed that a wonderful showing will be made next year.

Paris, 1927

Memories of A. E. F. days come back at this announcement and already on to Paris clubs are forming.

ATLANTIC CITY N J PRESS
SEPTEMBER 7, 1925

United Spanish War Vets Hold Annual Dance Tonight

All-Wars Colored Memorial Home Handsomely Decorated — Miller - Carroll Nuptials

NORTHSIDE BUREAU,
1711 Atlantic Av.

The beautiful ballroom of the All-Wars' Colored Memorial home, Adriatic and Kentucky avs., has been handsomely decorated with patriotic bunting and palms and ferns, and all other details have been completed for the 12th anniversary celebration and dance of the United Spanish War veterans. The celebration will take place tonight, beginning at 9 o'clock and lasting until 2 a. m.

Due to the splendid facilities of the new memorial home and the excellent arrangements for just such occasions, the committee in charge of the anniversary confidently predict that all previous anniversary celebrations will be eclipsed by the affair tonight. Special invitations have been extended to the members of Rheims post No. 564, Veterans of Foreign Wars, and its ladies' auxiliary; to Kenneth Hawkins post No. 61, American Legion, and its auxiliary, and to various civic and fraternal bodies, to honor the Spanish war veterans, composing the Major John R. Lynch camp No. 40. The committee wishes also to extend through this column a cordial invitation to the public in general to be present at the affair.

The chief feature of the celebration will be the reception in the ballroom. Music for dancing will be furnished by Charles King and his well-known Radio Sirens orchestra, which will be enlisted to full strength for the dance. Cards of admission to the dance may be secured at the door at the home tonight.

The committee in charge of the arangements is composed of Leon A. Thomas, resort civic and fraternal leader, chairman; Charles B. Wilson, secretary; John Carter, treasurer; Miller L. Campbell, John P. Flood, Harry Swann and Edward Harris, all veterans of the Spanish-American war.

Soldiers— 1925.
Organization of.

NEGRO VETS TO MEET

Department Commander To Arrive In Montgomery Sunday

Sylvester Epps, department commander of the negro branch of the United Spanish War veterans, will arrive in Montgomery, on Sunday to institute a camp of that organization. The ceremony will be held at the Mosaic temple, Monroe street, at 3 o'clock Sunday afternoon. Promoters of the new camp state that it will start off with a membership of twenty-five Montgomery negroes who served in Cuba and the Philippines.

Montgomery Advertiser 4-18-25

The Lincoln Legion was formed as the nucleus of a permanent organization by a group of ex-soldiers who were in Chicago during the political campaign. During that campaign an attempt was made to link the newly-formed organization to the Republican party, but those soldiers responsible for the Lincoln Legion were unanimous in their decision to make the Lincoln Legion independent of any political party or any political group. And on that principle the Lincoln Legion went into temporary organization.

It was deemed necessary to give the organization a temporary name—to elect temporary officers and to draft a temporary constitution when a larger and more representative group of ex-service men could work out the details and perfect the organization. But even though the number was small and even though the group was not as representative as it must be in order to do effective work, nevertheless a beginning was made. The instrument was created. What it should be, how it should operate, who should guide and direct it, all these things were left to the ex-service men who shall assemble in Chicago Aug. 10 and 11.

The proponents of the Lincoln Legion have no apology to make. It happened that the soldiers who formed this temporary organization were Republicans in the last election, but no effort was ever made by any party of these men to create an instrument for the benefit of any political party. And whenever and wherever that attempt was made it met with complete failure.

The Lincoln Legion is the creation of the ex-soldiers of Negro blood who have offered their services in behalf of their country, and it is up to them to make of it what they will.

To those men who have freely given their all to their country, to those men who endured the horrors of war made doubly horrible by the most sinister and vicious race persecution ever conceived by a nation against its defenders; to those men whose children and whose children's children might be called upon to suffer a fate even worse than was their lot, the Lincoln Legion makes its appeal.

At Chicago on Aug. 10 and 11 Negro ex-soldiers will attempt to draft an answer to Bullard and to all of his ilk. At Chicago the Negro ex-service men will attempt to forge an iron that will strike a blow in behalf of Negroes everywhere in America.

It is no time to question the reasons; to engage in idle discussion as to who started it and why. The time has come for action; the time has come when the Negro must fight for himself. Ninety-second and 93d divisions.

Outside—and fall in at Chicago—Aug. 10 and 11.

Chicago Defender 7-18-25

AMERICAN LEGION OFFICIALS QUESTIONED BY NEGRO LEGIONNAIRES ON IGNORING OF BLACK MEN IN PERSHING TESTIMONIAL

N. Y. Age 5-2-25

Because no recognition was shown the Negro ex-soldiers who played a conspicuous part in the career of Gen. John J. Pershing by the American Legion officials who arranged the mammoth testimonial in honor of the former Commander in Chief of the U. S. Army at the Hippodrome on Saturday night, April 25, officers of the Charles Young Post, 398, American Legion, have directed strong inquiries to national, state and county officers of the Legion asking for an explanation.

Gen. Pershing's rise as an army officer is said to have been based upon his service as a captain (when he was effectionately called "Black Jack") with the 10th Calvary, one of the black regiments of the army. And when he had arisen to the chief command of the whole army as head of the American Expeditionary Force in France, no small part in the carrying out of his plans for the successful promotion of America's part in World War was due to the splendid service rendered by the black troops from America.

And it is also pointed out that the smooth working of Gen. Pershing's personal staff operations was due largely to the efficiency of a Negro captain who served as one of the staff intelligence officers, who possesses a thorough knowledge of the French language, written and spoken.

Since the Negro soldier was so intimately associated with Gen. Pershing's career, and since one of the strongest of the American Legion Posts in New York City is the Col. Charles Young Post, composed entirely of Negro ex-service men, it was a disagreeable discovery to find that in the elaborate testimonial tribute prepared for their former commander in chief by the American Legion there was no place made for the black soldier's representative.

Strong telegrams of protest, with a request for information as to why the Negro legionnaire was neglected, were addressed by M. V. Boutte, commander of the Chas. Young Post, to James A. Drain, national commander; Samuel E. Aronowitz, state commander; Robert G. Patterson, county commander; and to Glenn Condon, chairman of the general press and program arrangements committees, and one of the general stage directors.

Officers and members of Col. Charles Young Post are awaiting replies to these telegraphic communications.

LINCOLN LEGION LAUNCHES FIGHT FOR NEGRO SOLDIER

Savannah Tribune 8-20-25
Savannah, Ga.

Chicago, Aug. 17 (ANP).—With courage and sacrifice written across their hearts delegates from eleven states assembled in this city Monday for the second convention of the Lincoln Legion. They came feeling that they must be apostles of the faith and hope of the Negro Soldier of the past, present, future, and prepare to gird themselves for the battle against slander, prejudice and contumely such as that vent in the recent "Memoirs" of General Robert Lee Bullard.

The sessions of the convention were held at the famous Vincennes Hotel and in the armory of the Eighth Regiment, Chicago's crack fighting unit, officered from crown to sole by Negroes. The delegates were welcomed with open arms, inspiring words by the commanding officer of the regiment, who is also the chairman of the executive committee of the Legion, Col. Otis H. Duncan. Each meeting of the convention was marked by hard work and definite planning for the task ahead of it lining up the 400,000 Negro ex-service men.

The opening remarks of the national commander, Lieut. Geo. W. Lee, Memphis, Tenn., made it plain that the Legion was not in the fight for double standards and separate organizations as between the two races, but for the purpose of establishing a line of common defense from which the advance could be started against the un-American ills from which the Negro soldier suffers.

Strong speeches were made each day by Col. Duncan, and at other times by Editor Robert S. Abbott of the Chicago Defender, who, observing the work which the Legion was accomplishing, reversed the antagonistic attitude of his paper and came out four-square for the work of the soldiers' organization.

"I think that if there is anyone on God's green earth who has the right to stand up and fight for his liberty, it is the American Negro who has done everything for America," declared the Defender publisher. "I congratulate the founders of this organization. The time has come when individuals mean nothing, and solidified effort is the matic formula. It looks like the north and the south have joined hands against us, but there is a Wendell Phillips, a Harriet Beecher Stowe somewhere, waiting for you to strike the first blow for freedom."

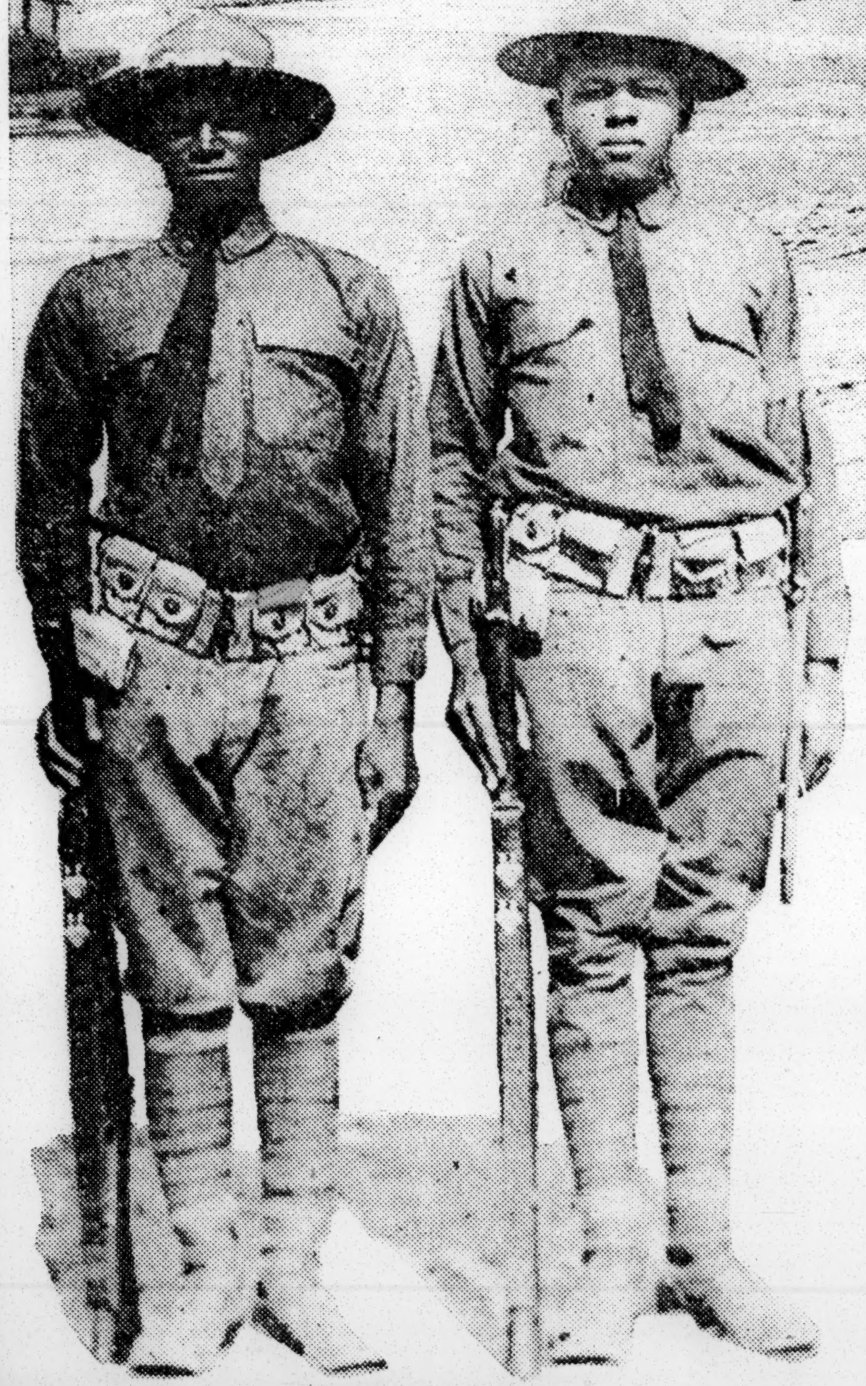
The convention issued a statement to the American public in which the Legion dedicated itself uncompromisingly to the tasks which it believes are of the utmost importance to the Negro soldier. The work which the Legion plans runs all the way from general statements which reflect the resentment of the Negro soldier for such insiduous attacks as that of Bullard to the practical demand that the government be urged to create and maintain a Negro division in the National army, officered entirely by Negro officers. Thus the statement reads that these men who have been willing to make the sacrifice in blood, now believe that they have a high and urgent duty "to preserve and maintain the good name of the American Negro soldier and patriot." They sense the evil propaganda which is being directed against the Negro soldier, the effort being made in high circles to rob him of his position as a soldier, to deny him the chance of fighting for his country. From now on, the spirit of the Legion is, it will combat unflinchingly all attempts, overt and otherwise, to besmirch the Negro's record.

The statement to the public also covered intimate problems of the ex-service men, such as rehabilitation, adjusted compensation, homes for the orphan children of ex-service men, preference for ex-service men in employment. In this latter connection it was their belief that in the absence of a law giving preference to the soldier, all possible pressure be brought to bear on employers of labor of all kinds.

Perhaps the most significant paragraph in the convention statement was that which involved a practical demand that the record of former colored divisions be recognized by the war department with the creation of a new and permanent division of Negro soldiers. Such an action as this, the convention thought, would put at rest rumors to the effect that all Negro troops were to be reduced to the pioneer infantry grades and that in future wars, there were to be no Negro combat troops. In this connection, the Legion also decided to make a campaign for the improvement of conditions of the present Negro soldiers in the regular army. This decision was probably prompted by repeated reports of the condition of the Twenty-Fourth Infantry in Georgia

A great many northern congressmen are going to be disturbed by that part of the convention statement which concerns itself with the admission of colored applicants to Annapolis and West Point, the naval and military academies, respectively. This has been a perennial issue in the politics of northern communities and it is significant that the convention action taken in Chicago which has long nursed a feeling that its congressmen should recommend some Negro boy to the military school. The Legion decided to meet the issue without equivocation and to lend its aid and influence in all districts where a discriminating precedent has kept Negro boys out of the training schools for the army and navy.

WHERE COLLEGE R. O. T. C. ARE ENCAMPED AT CAMP MEADE



Forty College Boys From Howard, Wilberforce and City College of New York are going thru summer training at Camp Meade. Inset cut shows two Baltimore men:—William Spencer, 1908 Druid Hill avenue and George Bennet, 2306 McCulloh street.—Afro Photo

The American Legion which bars Negro veterans from active participation is now staging a drive for funds for the assistance of their disabled fellows. The Lincoln Legion, organized for the benefit of Negro veterans will soon hold its annual meeting. It would be fine if a membership drive for the Lincoln Legion could take place among Negroes in all of the Southern states. In other states they are already members. Such an organization could exert a great influence for good for those who are now without any help in the matters which directly concern them and their service.

A JIM CROW LEGION

A new organization has sprung up among our World war veterans. It calls itself the Lincoln Legion, and is bidding to rival the American Legion in strength and scope, and it is making special appeal to ex-service men of our Race.

We are against it. We oppose any compromise on American citizenship. The argument for this legion is that we are not welcomed into the American Legion, therefore need an organization of our own through which to voice our opinions on matters affecting the World war vet. And so we are playing directly into the hands of those whose desires are to segregate us, but have not yet dared to do so openly. A separate organization for ex-service men cannot but serve to defeat our own purpose. It will result in a ponderous organization, meeting annually, and giving us a chance to discuss among ourselves things which we already know. We will, perhaps, draft resolutions about things with which we are displeased, and forward them to the seat of authority, and the matter will end there.

That will not solve the war veteran's problem. We have made the American Legion possible. The same is true of the "40 Hommes, 8 Chevaux" society. If we are refused admission to these, then we should fight for admittance, and give ourselves a chance to express our views where they will do most good. If we hasten into another organization whose functions are parallel to those of the existing legion, we are barring the doors of this legion to us forever.

A Jim Crow legion for soldiers who fought under the United States flag cannot but reflect discredit upon that flag and give the American Legion and other similar organizations weapons with which to fight us. Let us think well before we hasten into it.

STATE G. A. R. IN ANNUAL MEETING

Delegates From All Over Virginia Gather In Samaritan Hall In 5th Session.

The Provisional Department of Va., of the G. A. R., held their 5th annual convention at the Samaritan's Hall here and was largely attended by representatives and members from all over the State. The Commander from Fortress Monroe, and several white comrades were present. Mrs. Cologan the National Patriotic Instructor was present and presented the department president Mrs. Alice D. Morris a flag for her loyalty and patriotism. The meeting was one of interest. The following officers were re-elected: Alice D. Morris, departmental president; Mary S. Frederick, sr. vice president; Patience Broadwater, jr. vice president; Sarah F. Hardy, chaplain; Carolin Eley, departmental treasurer; Hattie Bess Young, departmental secretary; Esther White, inspector; Lucinda Morris, councillor, Margaret Fitchett, patriotic instructor; Ida Bagnall, press correspondent; Annie H. Davis, I. I officer; Emma Lindsy sr., aide.

Soldiers—1925.
Organization of.

Negro Veterans Of All Wars Form Lincoln Lg.

A wholly colored organization, The Lincoln Legion, comprising chiefly veterans of all wars in which colored men participated, announces its first annual session at Chicago, Ill., August 10 and 11. The purpose of the organization is to commemorate the deeds of Negro soldiers and sailors in defense of America.

New York Age

Col. Otis B. Duncan of Chicago, former commander of the Old Eighth Illinois Regiment, heads the advisory committee. Associated with Col. Duncan is Captain George B. Kelly of Duluth, Minn., formerly of the 9th Ohio Cavalry.

7-25-25

Preparations for distributing charters to local posts are under way. All colored veterans are invited to the Chicago sessions.

New York, N.Y.

The temporary officers are: George W. Lee, Tennessee, national commander; Charles P. Howard, Iowa, national adjutant; John R. Marshall, Illinois, finance officer; Otis B. Duncan, Illinois, chairman national advisory committee. The executive committee is composed of R. A. J. Shaw, Illinois; Abraham Simpson, Kentucky; A. P. Bently, Ohio; G. Ferguson, West Virginia; Elmer Carter, Minnesota; A. L. Walden, Georgia; J. M. Burrell, New Jersey; and W. C. T. Ayers, Ohio.

COMMANDER OF LOCAL LEGION POST HONORED

The George L. Giles Post, No. 87, of the American Legion was represented at the state convention held at Quincy, August 31, to September 1, by Curtiss S. Stillwell, the commander, and E. Carter, finance officer and commander of the John R. Tanner Camp, Spanish War Veterans.

Curtiss Stillwell

Mr. Stillwell was elected representative of the 3rd District of Chicago on the Americanism Committee, and was later placed on the state welfare and Americanism Committee. Both these committees are very important in Legion affairs.

Chicago Whip 9-19-25

The Giles Post received honorable mention for their work on behalf of service men on the South Side. An example of their work is the case of Comrade Washington, of 1022 Leavitt street, who was in the hospital for an operation. Much needed assistance was given to his family through the activities of the local post.

Among the high lights of the convention were the granting of memberships to all ex-service men permanently or partially disabled, the setting aside of a fnud for dependent ex-service men and their families; and the enlargement of all hospitals in Illinois and the establishing of a permanent department of health in connection with the Veterans' Bureau where ex-service men can obtain free medical attention at all times.

SPANISH WAR VET INSTALLATION DRAWS THRONG

Many Notables Are Present As New Officers Take The Helm

Last Monday evening the United Spanish War Veterans held their 23rd annual installation and entertainment at the Eighth Regiment Armory. Camp Tanner No. 11, with its Auxiliary No. 16, turned out in full force. It is said to have been the largest attendance in their history. More than 300 white comrades and sisters were present.

Chicago Whip 1-24-25

General John J. Garrity, past department commander and former chief of police of the city of Chicago, delivered a brief but inspiring address. Lieutenant Charles Essig and D. Blaauw, president and secretary respectively of the Municipal Council of Chicago, United Spanish War Veterans, and many others delivered patriotic addresses. In addition, there was rendered an excellent musical program. General Garrity announced that from here on the Illinois State Government will provide a headstone for the grave of every ex-service man of all wars enlisted from the state of Illinois.

The new commander Justine E. Carter, who was unanimously elected, was the popular idol of the evening. Commander Carter served in Cuba with the Eighth Illinois Volunteer Infantry with the rank of lieutenant, '98 to '99, resigning as such in 1907. He re-enlisted in Company B of the same regiment April of 1917 and went to Houston with this regiment. On January 9, 1918, he entered a competitive examination and was commissioned a first lieutenant, with which rank he went to France.

James Brewington

Lieutenant Colonel James H. Johnson and Lieutenant George W. Baker ably delivered as installing officer and master of ceremonies respectively, while Colonel John R. Marshall most eloquently presented Past Commander William H. Montgomery with a token of gold on behalf of the camp in appreciation of his long, rare, loyal and valuable services rendered by him to the ex-service men. Colonel Marshall is America's first race man to serve as Colonel of a regiment in the United States.

James T. Brewington chairman of the joint installation and entertainment committee, stated that the crowd, interest and enthusiasm was the greatest ever shown. Brewington holds the distinction of being the only service man of color who is a member of all local state and national legislative committees.

COLORED POSTS IN RELIEF WORK

That twenty-three colored posts of the Veterans of Foregin Wars of the United States are among the most active workers in the plan now underway for the forthcoming 1925 Buddy Poppy Sale conducted nationally each by the V. F. W. during the week of Memorial Day.

"I canont commend too highly the spirit and enthusiasm of the colored posts of the organization," said Captain R. B. Handy, chairman of the National Poppy Committee, who is heading the arrangements for the country wide effort to raise funds to maintain adequately the relief work of the V. F. W. Last year our colored posts went 'over the top' with a record of poppy sales which was noteworthy, and I feel sure that from present indications, their results this year will be even better. Not only are the members of the posts giving generously of their time and efforts to further the success of the Buddy Poppy plan and to reach as great a field as possible with the appeal of the scarlet memorial blossoms, but also some of our best poppy makers are colored ex-service men. We all recall with pride the distinction which the valor and courage of the colored troops won in France. The efforts of these war veteran members of V. F. W. posts on behalf of the Buddy Poppy Sale, designed as it is as a tribute to the soldier-dead and a means of succor for the living war victims, deserves equal commendation."

Savannah Tribune
5-14-25

The colored posts, which are located in all parts of the country, are named after war-heroes who lost their lives in service. The names and locations of the various posts, with their commanders are:

Lt. W. E. Shipp Post, No. 42, Philadelphia, Pa., Commander, Fred H. Saunders.

Sgt. Wm. H. Carney, No. 46, Pittsburgh, Pa., Commander, James H. White.

Lorillard Spencer, No. 119, Albany, N. Y., Commander, Labert Johnson.

Buffalo, No. 148, Harrisburg, Pa., Commander, G. W. Grant.

Eugene Perry, No. 332, Providence, R. I., Commander, Robert T. Hickman.

Private Willie Robinson, No. 339, Orange, N. J., Commander, Wm. L. Bates.

Jacob Tinson, No. 517, N. Y. C., Commander, Geo. A. McNamara.

Dorrence Brooks Harlem, No. 528, N. T. C., Commander, Howard C. Bates.

Rheims, No. 564, Atlantic City, N. J., Commander, James N. Wilson.

Burwell-Saunders, No. 586, Homestead, Pa., Commander, R. F. Anderson.

Sgt. Oscar Jones, No. 627, Brooklyn, N. Y., Commander Joseph Posey.

Wm. E. Posey, No. 911, Detroit, Mich., Commander, Clarence E. Thompson.

Patrick E. Toy, No. 953, Boston, Mass., Commander, Richard C. Lamb.

Doc Ban[illegible], No. 956, Covington, Va., Commander, J. H. Walker.

Prince A. Johnson, No. 1076, Norfolk, Va., Commander, J. W. Johnson.

SCORE 'BOX CAR' MOVE

WM. E. CARTER POST PROTESTS TO MASS. DEPT. OF AMERICAN LEGION AGAINST THE "8 CHEVEUX AND 40 HOMMES" COLORED MEN ASK FOR HEARING AGAINST COLOR LINE BODY

The Guardian

The following letter addressed to the State Commander of the Massachusetts Department of the American Legion may act as a "bombshell" in starting a nation wide drive in curbing the activities of the "Forty and Eight" organization, who permit "White Male Legionaires" only to join. There are Colored veterans already in the organization who were admitted before the edict became a law permitting white vererans only, but was never made retroactive.

To Commander Leo M. Harlow,
The American Legion,
Department of Masachusetts and
Department Executive Committee
State House, Boston, Mass.

4-11-25

Dear Comrades:

In the name of William E. Carter Post, No. 16, Boston and by vote in meeting assembled April 4th of above named post, a hearing is requested before you and your Executive Committee at its next meeting, or at the earliest convenience possible which you and your honorable body may decide. Said meeting to be called so that a **protest** can be made thru channels to you and your Executive Committee regarding an organization, known as the **8 Chevaux et 40 Hommes**.

It has come to our notice, also become a matter of common knowledge, and notoriously heralded thruout the Commonwealth that this organization, know as the **8 Chevaux et 40 Hommes** is circulating among Legionaires of our Department, **membership blanks** soliciting new members.

One objectionable and un-patriotic feature on these blanks are the words **"White Males"**. It is also known that the name of The American Legion is being used obviously and in conjunction with our Department in devious ways thru the medium of County Councils and posts by this organization. Only Legionaires, **(White Males)** are allowed to join. This feature on membership blanks and circulated by a group of officers and members of this supposed Legion quasi body is objectionable and against the provision of the National Department Preamble and Constitution.

William E Carter Post, No. 16 prays for the elimination forthwith of this objectionable feature on membership blanks of the 8 Chevaux et 40 Hommes soliciting Legionaires to join the organization in the Massachusetts Departmentt of the American Legion. If not eliminated as prayed for in this petition, for a hearing, we believe racial hatred, caste, distinction

and intolerance will result to the detriment of the American Legion both nationally and from a department standpoint.

We believe in a more honorable way of keeping out certain groups in an organization than what is now in vogue. Methods used as in other secret fraternal organizations should be a criterion. A patriotic organization such as the American Legion should carefully consider the advisability of incuring racial hatred, caste distinction and intolerance.

In comradeship, 100% Americanism, patriotic devotion and For God and Country, the above is submitted.

Signed: GEORGE H. SIMMONS, Commander.

Attest:
WILLIAM B. REID,
Adjutant William E. Carter Post, No. 16, American Legion, Department of Massachusetts, April 6, 1925.

Origin of the Organization

During the World War, American troops were transported to and from the battle fronts in "box cars." On each car, our soldiers would see in French, "8 Chevaux et 40 hommes", meaning, eight horses and 40 men. These transportating contraptions,

SCORE "BOX AR" MOVE

Continued Fr n Page One

although not commodious answered the purpose of transporting our gallantmen to and from the front lines.

After the Armistice was signed, our soldiers sought home ties. Transports brought them all back to America, most of them with pent up enthusiasm to begin life anew.

An organization, The American Legion, was born in Paris. The nucleus of the Paris caucus was brought to America. At a caucus held in St. Louis, Mo., The American Legion became a fact. At Cleveland, Ohio, the organization held a memorable convention; when the 8 Chevaux et 40 Hommes organization was organized.

Comrades embued with motives of "hilarity" organized at the Cleveland convention, this "box car farce," the "8 Chevaux et 40 Hommes."

No legion comrade should be condemned for joining a "Volture", which is a post, in contradistinction to a local legion organization. What should be condemned is the qualification for admittance.

Racial discrimination and intolerance have no place in Massachusetts when an outward display is inaugurted to win neophytes to carry on an organization which displays class hatred and caste distiction; such a practise should come to a halt.

—Editor's 53rd Birth Anniversary—

New Orleans Negroes Pay Tribute To Gen. Jackson

New York Age
1-17-25
New York, N.Y.

New Orleans, La.—The Lousinia Patriotic American Civic League of the World War was conspicuous in the 110th anniversary of the Battle of New Orleans which was observed by exercises in the Holy Redeemer Catholic Church at French and Royal streets.

The colored organization was present at the services in Jackson Square where a wreath was placed on the statue of General Jackson by George Doyle.

The tribute paid General Jackson was in honor of the colored volunteers who served under him in the war of 1815. Sergeant J. M. Hilborn (white) Spanish War Veteran sounded taps after the wreath had been placed on ...

COLOR IS NO BAR AT MEET

Finley T. Davis of Crispus Attucks Post to Go to National Convention at Omaha---Colored Comrades Accepted on Same Basis As White Brothers

Pittsburgh Courier
8-22-25
Pittsburgh, Pa.

Demonstrating again that the American legion draws no color line, this organization of ex-soldiers elected Finley T. Davis, of Pittsburgh, a delegate to the National Convention at Omaha.

The State Convention just closed was held at Erie, Pa., and Comrade Davis attended as a representative of Crispus Attucks Post No. 30. Anticipating that no such honor would be bestowed upon him, Mr. Wilson's presence at the convention occasioned no surpise, nor was it an event to merit unusual mention. But like all Legion gatherings, each former-owner of the khaki, voiced his preferences and objections in no secret marner. The majority of delegates wanted Davis as their delegate to Omaha, and they made their desires known to their comrades as well as the world at large by electing him.

Contrary to the musings of overconscious Negroes, there was no evidence of dissatisfaction, but rather did they show their approval by a continuous round of applause and congratulations.

Among the many delegates who attended the American Legion Department convention were colored men and women from various parts of the state. The session of the convention lasted three days and ended in the dramatic election of the State Commander and a gorgeous street pageant. Old residents from Erie claim it was the largest convention in the point of attendance held in Erie in years. Among the Pittsburgh delegation were, Wilson C. Casson, representing the Crispus Attucks Post, and Comrade Farrar, a member of the Crispus Attucks Post, who substituted as a delegate from the Walter Robinson Post. Mrs. Ethel C. Bellinger, Mrs. Alice Farrar, and Mrs. Farrar represented the Ladies Auxiliary of the local Post. The George T. Cornish Post was represented by Comrade Norman and Baltimore, the Chester Post was represented by Comrade Reading and the Semper Paratus Post was represented by Comrade Sanders of Philadelphia. Among the Franklin delegation were Comrades Lawson, Lawson and Laws. Many other delegates and visitors were present from other sections of the state, among them being Mrs. Reading and Mrs. Halles who attended the convention of the Ladies' Auxiliary.

The new State Commander, Atty., Crombine of Washington, Pa., received the solid voted of all the colored delegates and was elected on the first ballot.

WHEN DEMOCRACY FUNCTIONS AS IT OUGHT

Pittsburgh American
8-28-25
Pittsburgh, Pa.

RECENTLY members of the Pennsylvania American Legion met in a three-day session at Erie, Pa. There were delegates and visitors present from practically every part of the State and in point of numbers and enthusiasm was judged one of the greatest conclaves ever held in that city. There were white delegates and colored delegates, there were white women and colored women, all Americans, all heroes and heroines of the World War, all met on a common level to have a part in the convention proceedings. There may have been those present who felt the silent urgings of prejudice, but whatever of personal bigotry was experienced was lost in the prevailing sentiment of fellowship and good will.

Men met men on equal footing, as American citizens, as patriotic heroes who had sacrificed in blood for a principle. There was no evident fear of contamination by colored heroes rubbing shoulders with veterans of fairer hue. There was no bugaboo of social equality. They were just men and women met together with courage and sacrifice written across their hearts to perpetuate the memory of those who made the supreme sacrifice and as well to preserve the comradeship experienced by those who labored and fought in a common cause.

There were officers to be chosen. Colored Americans balloted with white Americans to elect a new State Commander, a white veteran, and he was successful on the first ballot. In turn, white men voted with colored comrades to elect a Negro to the annual convention at Omaha to represent the thirty-fourth district of the State.

Herein is a moral. Here is a splendid example for the records —a happy reminder of what things are possible when the Spirit of Democracy functions as it ought.

15th Veterans' Corps To Hold Annual Election

New York Age
6-27-25
New York, N.Y.

The Veterans' Corps of the 15th (369th) Infantry, A. E. F., will meet on July 6, at headquarters 55 West 130th street, for the holding of the annual election of officers.

A determined effort is being made to change the personnel of the staff of officers and a circular letter has been sent to all the members urging the election of the following men as the officers to ensuing year:

Gillard Thompson, president; Harvey Johnson, vice-chairman; Frank L. Spencer, secretary; Ira Aldridge, treasurer; W. Woodruff Chisum, chairman, board of governors; Howard Bates and William A. Taylor, members of the board of governors.

Soldiers-1925
Regiments, Regular Army.

11 NEGROES OF CHICAGO HURT AT CAMP GRANT

Overloaded Trench Mortar Blamed.

BY JOHN HERRICK.
[Chicago Tribune Press Service.]

Chicago Daily Tribune 8-20-25
Chicago, Ill.

Camp Grant, Ill., Aug. 24.—[Special.]—An official investigation of the trench mortar explosion which killed eight and wounded eleven Negro members of the 8th infantry regiment of Chicago, was ordered by Maj. Gen. Milton J. Foreman commanding the 33rd Division.

The dead are: Capt. Osceola Browning, 4119 Grand boulevard; Corporal Henry Williams, and Privates Herbert Durant, Delmess Campbell, Benjamin Anderson, Charles Wright, Elmo Baynes, and Todd Moseley.

The injured are First Lieut. Sam C. Harris, injuries to abdomen and arm; Corporal Thomas Watkins, 3228 Rhodes avenue, shell wound in right groin; Corporal James L. Wheatley, 317 East 35th street, slightly injured and Privates Dewitt Brent, 4149 Grand boulevard, right arm fractured; Gorman R. Williams, severe lacerations of leg; John McGinnis, left foot crushed and amputated; James L. Cox, injuries to chest and lungs; William Polion, 3337 Vernon avenue, injuries to chest and abdomen; Albert Miller, 4451 Prairie avenue, slightly injured; Elvin C. Davis, 1729 Federal street, slightly injured; and Allen Williams II., mascot of regiment, right arm crushed and amputated.

Accident at Firing Grounds.

The explosion took place at the firing grounds, about four miles from the center of camp. All the wounded were taken to Rockford hospitals after receiving first aid treatment at the camp.

Gen. Foreman appointed Col. Frank R. Schwengel, commanding the 122nd Field artillery, Col. A. L. Culbertson, commanding the 130th infantry, and Lieut. Col. J. M. Richmond of the 131st Infantry, as a board of inquiry.

From witnesses of the tragedy a hazy story was gathered. The howitzer company of the 8th regiment was practicing firing with three inch Stokes trench mortars. Capt. Browning was in command. The projectiles were filled with sand in place of high explosive.

Little Boys Tell of Tragedy.

Standing near were two small boys, visitors with the regiment, Oswald Harris, son of Lieut Harris, and Harold Williams, 9342 Merrill avenue, a guest of Capt. Browning. From them it was learned that the first time an attempt was made to fire one of the two mortars the propelling charge failed to explode.

On the next attempt, said the boys, some of the men were told to remove the sand which filled the projectiles. In its place they inserted some of the cordite taken from the firing rings. It was this shell which was loaded into the mortar. Just what caused it to explode inside the barrel, throwing fragments of the gun in every direction, is not yet known.

When the smoke drifted away, the dead and injured lay in a shambles about their gun. Ambulances were summoned, and the medical officers of the whole division were mustered under direction of Col. Harry D. Orr, Lieut. Col. J. J. McKinley, and Maj. Benedict Aron.

Foreman Issues Statement.

Gen. Foreman issued the following statement:

"The lamentable occurrence, at which I grieve, is being investigated. The findings of these experienced officers will be made public through the press as soon as received and considered.

"There is no cause for alarm or unrest. Accidents due to mechanical causes are incidents not only of military work, but all human activities. The percentage of accidents in military camps is lower than in any occupation whereof mechanical appliances are a part. The injured are being given the best care obtainable, and will have my personal attention."

The explosion followed by just a few hours the injury of eleven civilians who were burned during a smoke bomb demonstration.

CITED FOR WAR VALOR.

The explosion of a Howitzer at the Camp Grant rifle range yesterday killed a hero who weathered the world war unharmed. Capt. Osceola Browning, 4119 Grand avenue, of the Eighth regiment, Illinois National Guard, colored, was the man.

Capt. Browning, then a first Lieutenant, won a Croix de Guerre and was cited for valor under fire in action on the Verdun front in 1918. Shortly after his return to Chicago he married. His wife, Mrs. Maxine Browning was at Camp Grant when the accident occurred.

STATIONING OF 25th INFANTRY AT FORT LOGAN IS REVOKED

White Citizens of Englewood, Colorado, Protest Order of War Department for Transferring Troops

Pittsburgh American 2-20-25
Pittsburgh, Pa.

DENVER, Colo., Feb. 16.—Lieut. Earl W. Mann, colored Wold War veteran, and Commander of the Wallate Simpson Post 29 of the American Legion, located in Denver, Colo., has sent to the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, a resolution passed by his post condemning the action of the War Department in bowing to race prejudice by revoking its order stationing the 25th U. S. Infantry at Fort Logan because of protest received from white residents.

The War Department had ordered the 25th Infantry, a colored unit, transferred from field duty on the Mexican border to Fort Logan. Shortly afterward this order was revoked.

"The only reason," says the colored veterans' resolution "as set forth for the repeal of the said War Department Order, commanding the 25th Infantry, U. S. A., to garrison duty at Fort Logan, Colo., is in compliance with the wishes of certain citizens of Englewood, Colo., expressed and transmitted through the Englewood Chamber of Commerce." The resolution further states that "this complaint and objection to the garrisoning of the 25th Infantry U. S. A., at Fort Logan, Colo., is based soley upon the color of the troops."

Setting forth that this War Department action constitutes an injustice, and an unwarranted reflection upon a body of loyal and well behaved U. S. Soldiers the resolution concludes:

"Resolved, that it is for the purpose of securing equitable treatment for the members of the 25th Infantry, U. S. A., and for the protection and perpetuation of friendly relations between the white and colored people of America, that we, the Wallace Simons Post, American Legion; the Denver Colored Civic Association, the Denver Ministerial Interdenominational Alliance, and the Denver Branch of the N. A. A. C. P., respectfully and most earnestly petition our worthy, and esteemable President of the United States, our Honorable Secretary of War, and the honorable members of Congress of the U. S. from the Centennial States, to give these resolutions and petition their unbiased consideration and bring such influence to bear as will assure the garrisoning of the 25th Infantry, U. S. A., at Fort Logan, Colo."

The resolution was signed by Lieut. Earl W. Mann, commander, Wallace Simpson Post 29, American Legion; E. V. Cammel, president, the Denver Colored Civic Association; C. H. Uggams, president, the Denver Ministerial Interdenominational Alliance, and George W. Gross, president, Denver Branch N. A. A. C. P. Copies have been sent to the White House, in Washington, to Congress, the Secretary of War, the national office of the N. A. A. C. P., and the colored press.

CIVIL WAR WIDOW WINS PENSION AFTER 60 YEARS

St. Louis Argus 6-12-25
St. Louis, Mo.

KALAMAZOO, Mich, June 10.—Mrs. A. H. Harmon, colored, after efforts extending over a period of 60 years, has succeeded in having a charge of desertion against her husband's name stricken from the records of the war department and now will receive a widow's pension.

Harmon, a resident of Canada, came to the United States and enlisted in the Union army in the Civil War. He was wounded in 1864 and sent home on a furlough. Before he recovered the war had ended and because he never reported to his regiment he was listed as a deserter.

An affidavit was obtained by Mrs. Harmon, showing that although her husband was anxious to return to the army, he was restrained from doing so by his physicians. The house committee accepted this affidavit and Harmon's record was cleared.

Vets Protest Removal Of 25th Infantry

Denver, Col., (N. A. A. C. P. Press Service.)—American Legion headed by Lieutenant Earl W. Mann, sent a protest to the War Department for revoking its order stationing the United States 25th Infantry at Fort Logan because of the protest of white residents.

FIVE COLORED SOLDIERS KILLED AT CAMP GRANT

Negroes Suffered Agony with Fortitude

Daily Worker 8-26-25
Chicago, Ill.

Six men were killed and twenty seriously injured in the explosion of a Howitzer yesterday at Camp Grant during the practice of the Howitzer company of the eighth regiment colored.

Captain O. A. Browning, former commander of a machine gun company overseas during the world war was one of those killed.

All of the injured were taken to the camp hospital for treatment, and then transferred to the Swedish-American hospital in Rockford.

The colored troopers, despite their terrible wounds, several of them having shoulders and legs torn, acted like stoics.

ATLANTIC CITY N J PRESS
OCTOBER 28, 1925

Seek Negro Army Men

Sergeant Here Tells of West Point Academy Opportunity

An opportunity for service in the U. S. army at West Point military academy is offered to a number of negro ex-service men, it was announced yesterday by Sergeant C. A. Blakeway, in charge of army recruiting in this district.

Sergeant Blakeway, whose office is in city hall annex, received notice from headquarters of the second corps area, that 33 negroes are required in the medical department, U. S. M. A. Those who will be enlisted must have had previous service and "excellent character on their discharges. Sergeant Blakeway declared that the service at the military academy is regarded as an unusual opportunity and that he expected a number of applicants within the next few days. One of the openings is for a cook.

Enlistments are still being made for the infantry, field artillery, radio service, medical service and several other branches. Men who desire to travel can be sent to Panama, California, Washington, the Mexican border and other distant points.

N. Y. BRONX HOME NEWS
FEBRUARY 15, 1925

Harlem Lecturer Demands War Department Appoint Colored Officers for 369th Regiment

"On to Washington," and not "On to Albany," is the slogan urged by W. T. R. Richardson, 108 W. 138th St., colored lecturer, in a recent address to the National Association for the Advancement of the Colored People, in which he demanded action by the Federal administration in the matter of appointing colored officers for the 369th Regiment.

It is not within the power of Gov. Smith nor Col. Charles E. Berry, according to Richardson, to appoint colored officers, owing to the fact that the 369th was "federalized," that is, taken over by the U. S. War Department in May, 1924.

Colored people, he said, can look only to the War Department at Washington for a change from Col. Arthur Little, white commander of the regiment, to a colored colonel.

"It is very important to know and to remember," said Richardson, "that the U. S. War Department is operating at this time under President Calvin Coolidge, and is under Republican control."

Richardson's address was, in effect a vigorous denunciation of Republican politicians, both in Federal and State governments.

Recalling that ex-Gov. William Sulzer and the late Charles F. Murphy, leader of Tammany Hall, supported the formation of a 100 per cent colored regiment Richardson said:

Opposed by Republicans

"Just as solidly and vigorously as the late Charles F. Murphy and Tammany Hall stood through all the years for a colored regiment officered by colored men, just as vigorously has every Republican Governor before 1913 and every Republican Legislature, within their powers, opposed in every conceivable manner the establishment of such a regiment."

He continued as follows:

"Notwithstanding all the herculean efforts of Tammany Hall to give the colored people a genuine colored regiment despite the opposition of the Republican party, there are being made at this time deceitful charges to the effect that it is within the power of Gov. Alfred E. Smith to provide such a regiment.

"I emphatically deny that it is within Gov. Smith's power or the power of Col. Charles E. Berry as Adjutant General and head of the military department of the State of New York, to do this. The only power that can accomplish it is that of the War Department at Washington.

"What the Republican politicians of New York State have fastened

---

The dogs. 11 months old, are of the native type used by the Esquimau or pulling sleds.

Had to Part With Them

The very fact that Esquimau

Negro Soldiers Commended in General Orders

That the Negro continues to be a good soldier in spite of the many discouragements of the past few years is proven by the recent commendation of the Twenty-Fifth Infantry U. S. A. in General Order No. 63 by Colonel Dougherty who is in command of the regiment that has for some time been located at Fort Hauchanca, Arizona. The inspection occurred October 15, 1925.

The commendation reads; The Corps Area Commander at the close of his annual review and inspection of the 25th Infantry, this said:

This regiment has just given the best infantry review I have ever seen outside of West Point. It is the best uniformed regiment I have ever seen in the United States Army.

This enviable record has been made only by the team work of officers and men of the regiment. The regimental commander congratulates everyone of you and is proud to have the good fortune to be assigned to the Twenty-Fifth.

By order of Col. Doughert, countersigned by John A. Klein, captain and adjutant.

CONCERT PLANNED BY INFANTRY BAND

Negro Musicians to Entertain Normal School Students Sunday Afternoon

The 24th Infantry band of Fort Benning, which was scheduled to appear here last Wednesday, is stopping over on Sunday afternoon for a special concert at the State Normal school. This band has been playing for the Dallas county fair and festival as arranged by the Selma Chamber of Commerce and will give this special concert this afternoon for the students and friends of the State Normal school.

The 24th Infantry band is not unknown to Montgomerians because the band was here during the state fair last year. A part of this organization had also given a special admission concert here several years ago. There will be no admission fee for the concert today as this performance was arranged by Acting President H. Councill Trenholm as one of the features of the lyceum program of the year at the State Normal school.

A brief history of this organization as given out by Col. Walling of the 24th Infantry is most interesting.

The 24th Infantry band is the oldest military band (colored) in the United States. Organized with the 24th regiment of infantry in Texas at the close of the Civil war, this band has accompanied the regiment on all expeditions and engagements participated in for over half a century. Included in this service have been stations and outposts along the Texas border and in Indian territory during the early Indian campaigns; three tours of service in the Phillipines, during and since the pacification of the islands; in Cuba during the Spanish-American war where the regiment won distinction by its capture of San Juan block house at Santiago; and in Mexico with the punitive expedition. During this latter service the band became known as "Pershing's Own."

The band is distinctive for its musical ability as well as composition of its personnel. Few men leave the band once they become members. Four members have served for over twenty-seven years. Several members are the second generation to serve with this organization and one has the distinction of being the third generation with the 24th Infantry. Taking into consideration the youngest recruit, the average age of all members is thirty-one years, while the average service is eleven years. Practically every member of the organization is a grammar school graduate and many are high school graduates.

Before being accepted as a member, an applicant is required to demonstrate all phases of his musical ability during a trial period of six months. Before being finally accepted, he is required to complete a one-year course of training at the army music school at Washington, D. C. Applicants are usually young men who have had over five years' experience with civilian bands or orchestras. The fact that there is always a waiting list permits selection of only the best material.

In order to maintain the highest standard, at least six members are permitted to follow advanced courses at the army music school each year.

The leader of this band, Staff Sergeant Robert Tresville, is an accomplished musician as well as a capable instructor. Although a young man, he has spent more than twenty years in the study of music. His studies include several years under Frank and Walter Damrosch. He is the only colored man selected to be a member of the famous Damrosch choral club. Susequent to graduation from the Institute of Musical Art of New York, he graduated with high honors from the army music school, where he completed the bandleaders' course. His constant instruction of members of the organization permits this band to remain almost unequaled in its ability to render classical music. The natural musical talent of the colored race has been preserved and through systematic training brought to such a standard that for martial music the band is unequaled. It is one of the few bands which can extemporize and transpose with no apparent effort.

The superiority of this band led to its selection to attend the world's fairs at St. Louis and San Francisco. It has been constantly called upon to attend affairs of importance within the states where it has been stationed. Since the transfer of the 24th Infantry band to the infantry school at Fort Benning, Ga., it has been called to participate in many civilian functions throughout the south

Composed of sixty pieces, it is the largest regimental band in the army. Attached to it is the famous 24th Infantry Bugle and Drum corps of twenty-four additional pieces. The Bugle corps, modeled after the famous Moroccan Bugle corps, is the only corps in the army using the French Crook system of bugling.

The concert this afternoon will begin promptly at 3 o'clock and will last for one hour, as the soldiers will leave at 6:05 for Opelika and Fort Benning. The State Normal school will welcome as large an audience as can be accommodated in Tullibody auditorium.

NEGRO CAVALRY IN U. S. ARMY TURNED INTO LABOR ORGANIZATI'N

Denied Military Training And Assigned To Menial Duties In Army School

BLAME CHIEF OF CAVALRY

Southern Prejudice Is Held Accountable For Denying Negro Troops A Chance

The gradual shifting of the colored regiments of the United States Army from regular fighting units into labor organizations is seen in the present status of the 9th Cavalry, stationed at Fort Riley, Kansas. With the exception of the non-commissioned officers and a few company clerks, the men of this regiment are called upon to do all the common labor necessary at the Army's Calvary School at Fort Riley, instead of being given the military training comtemplated for cavalry commands.

It is alleged that this condition is commonly known throughout the service and that it has developed as a result of a persistent effort on part of southern raised men who have become officers in the army, and who want the negro soldier divested of all opportunity for the winning of distinction and honor as a fighting machine.

Military Training Withheld.

It is conceded that the labor required at the cavalry school is a necessary part of the program, but it is pointed out that to require trained soldiers for this detail is unnecessary since men can be enlisted for this special duty, or by making enlistment for Fort Riley elective with the recruits. Men who enlist expecting to receive military training are forced by the existing conditions to submit to military hard labor instead.

The unfairness of such a procedure it is asserted, is shown also in the fact that the history of the Negro as a soldier is in the hands of these men, who are writing a record through the use of a pick and shovel instead of sabe and carbine.

The charge is made that this condition was brought about through the naming as Chief of Calvary in the United States Army of officers who are not in sympathy with the race. This has become notoriously true since the days of Woodrow Wilson. In the Philippines, China and Mexico, the Negro troops won gallant honors, but the Wilsonian appointees in the army have gradually come into direct command and control of military matters, and there has been a consistent and successful effort to change the Negro in the army from a herio in the fighting field to a stevedore and horse rangler.

It is believed that if a Chief of Calvary is selected from these officers who are in sympathy with the race, the Negro regiments, both infantry and [military] tary basis.